This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

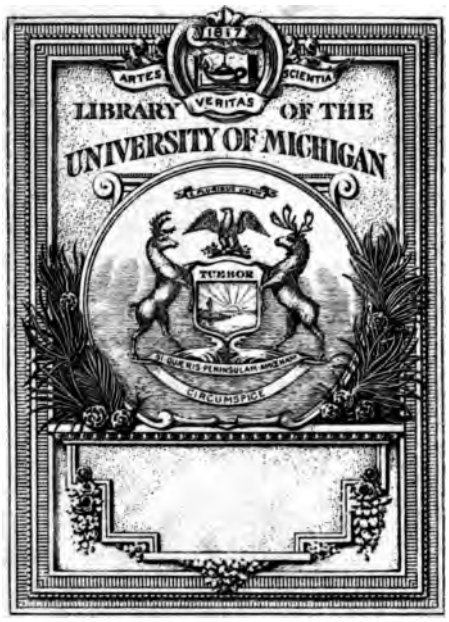
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

B 1,026,630


1817
ARTES
VERITAS
SCIENTIA
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
TUEBOR
SI QUAERIS PENINSULAM AMOENAM
CIRCUMSPICE

REPORT

OF THE

COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

ACCOMPANYING

THE ANNUAL REPORT OF THE SECRETARY OF THE INTERIOR,

FOR THE YEAR 1859.

WASHINGTON:
GEORGE W. BOWMAN, PRINTER.
1860.

Extract from the Annual Report of the Secretary of the Interior to Congress, of December 1, 1859.

INDIAN AFFAIRS.

Our relations with the various tribes of Indians within our limits have continued during the past year in a satisfactory condition, and peace has been generally maintained with this dependent people. Occasional outbreaks have occurred, it is true, and crimes and outrages have been committed; but these have been perpetrated by bands of desperate outlaws, and in no case has a whole nation avowed the purpose of making open and deliberate war upon our settlements.

The attacks upon isolated mail and trading stations and emigrant trains have never, even when resulting in murder and pillage, shown signs of premeditation, or appeared to be the working out of a general and preconcerted plan. And when all the circumstances are taken into consideration; the immense number of our people who are constantly traversing the prairies of the interior; their careless, unguarded, and often provoking bearing; the natural irritation of the Indians, who attribute to their presence the rapid diminution of game, and the consequent hunger and want to which they are subjected; the impossibility of restraining them from violence, under these circumstances, except by the presence of an armed force; and the numerical weakness and scattered condition of our army, the wonder is, not that so many, but so few cases of violence have occurred. I regret to be obliged to add to this that reports and other official documents submitted to the department furnish sufficient evidence to justify the belief that the most atrocious cases of murder and rapine, charged to the account of the Indians, have in reality been committed by white men wearing the disguise of Indians. It cannot be doubted that the horrible massacres which have occurred during the past year on the routes leading through Utah Territory have been planned and directed, if not actually executed, by our own citizens. Still, though the officers of the army have at all times shown the most commendable vigilance and promptness, the facilities for escape are so great that condign punishment seldom overtakes the guilty perpetrators.

The average annual expenditure on Indian account, including the interest on stocks held in trust for the several tribes, and on sums which, by treaty provisions, it was stipulated should be invested, but which have remained in the treasury of the United States, is $3,055,270 08.

The amount of stock held in trust for Indian tribes by the Department of the Interior is $3,449,241 82, and the net annual interest thereon is $202,002 89.

The present liabilities of the United States to Indian tribes, funding at five per cent. the perpetual annuities secured to some of them by treaty, and also the annuities payable during the pleasure of Congress,

amount to $21,472,423 88. This amount is made up of the following items, viz:

Principal, at five per cent. of permanent annuities, guaranteed by treaty, including amounts which it is stipulated by treaty shall be invested, but which are retained in the treasury, and on which the United States pay interest	$7,013,087 80
Temporary annuities guaranteed by treaty, all of which will cease in a limited period	13,295,936 08
Principal, at five per cent. of temporary annuities, payable during the pleasure of the President or of Congress	1,163,400 00
	21,472,423 88

Efforts have been made during the past year to ascertain, with some approach to accuracy, the number of our Indian population. So far as the annuity Indians are concerned, the required information is easily obtained; but it is almost impossible to ascertain with any certainty the numbers of the migratory and roving tribes of the far West. In respect to these, the estimates must be regarded as merely approximate. The total number of Indians within our boarders may be set down, in round numbers, at three hundred and fifty thousand.

The statistical information in the possession of the Indian office is too meager and vague to enable us to determine with precision the ratio of increase or decrease among the aboriginal population. While it is known that some of the tribes are on the increase in point of numbers, at the same time that they are improving in other respects, thus holding out a gratifying promise for the future, it is equally well known that many of the tribes, the great majority, in fact, despite the liberality and fatherly protection of the government, the energy and fidelity of their agents, and the disinterested efforts and personal sacrifices of devoted missionaries, are rapidly on the decline. In these the contact with civilization excites no new life, awakens no new energy, and seems but to pave the way for debauchery, demoralization, and ruin. Unless the change of policy recently adopted by the government effect a corresponding change in their habits, there is but little ground for the hope of averting their utter extinction.

The policy heretofore adopted of removing the Indians from time to time, as the necessities of our frontier population demanded a cession of their territory, the usual consideration for which was a large money annuity to be divided among them *per capita* had a deleterious effect upon their morals, and confirmed them in their roving, idle habits. This policy we are now compelled by the necessity of the case to change. At present, the policy of the government is to gather the Indians upon small tribal reservations, within the well-defined exterior boundaries of which small tracts of land are assigned, in severalty, to the individual members of the tribe, with all the rights incident to an estate in fee-simple, except the power of alienation. This system, wherever it has been tried, has worked well, and the reports of the

superintendents and agents give a most gratifying account of the great improvement which it has effected in the character and habits of those tribes which have been brought under its operation. The internal struggle which the red man necessarily undergoes in adopting the resolution to throw away the blanket, the scalping-knife, and the implements of the chase, and, in lieu thereof, to wear a dress and devote himself to pursuits which he has been taught to consider degrading, is terrible; and if he emerges from it victorious, he becomes a new man. Wherever separate farms have been assigned within the limits of a tribal reservation to individual Indians, and the owners have entered into possession, a new life is apparent, comparative plenty is found on every hand, contentment reigns at every fireside, and peace and order have succeeded to turbulence and strife. The greatest progress in this respect during the past year has been made in the agencies of the northern superintendency.

This is now adopted as the fixed policy of the government, and, sanctioned by Congress, has been the leading idea in all the treaties recently negotiated with the Indians. It is, however, only by slow degrees that so radical a change can be effected—a whole nation will not move at once. But the superior advantages and comforts enjoyed by those who labor over those who hunt, operating as a constant stimulus to the former to persevere, and to the latter to follow their example, will, it is hoped, eventually induce the great mass of the Indians to coöperate cheerfully in the general introduction of this system. As an additional means to this end, the superintendents and agents have been intructed to use every exertion to persuade the Indians to consent that the large money annuities they now receive, and which have heretofore proved the fruitful source of drunkenness, insubordination, and vice, shall be applied to the purchase of stock and agricultural implements, the opening of farms, building houses, and other useful purposes.

It gives me great pain to refer to the treatment which the Texas reserve Indians and their superintendent and agents have received. Several years since Texas tendered to the government certain tracts of land for the occupancy of the Indians; the government accepted the lands, and proceeded to gather upon them as many Indians as could be induced to abandon their roving life and settle down to agricultural pursuits. The reports of their progress were most favorable; and the productions of the reservations promised, at an early day, to be more than sufficient for their comfortable subsistence. In the midst of this prosperity, so gratifying to the department, and at the very hour when it was believed that the reservation would prove eminently successful, a most determined and unreasonable hostility to these Indians and their agents exhibited itself among a portion of the settlers who had come in and located in that section of the State. The removal of the Indians was demanded under a threat of extermination, but was prevented for a time by the tact and good management of the late superintendent, aided by the presence of a detachment of United States troops. With a desire to prevent bloodshed, and at the pressing instance of the authorities of the State of Texas, the department consented to issue an order for the breaking up of the reservations, to be

carried into effect as soon as the then growing crop could be harvested This concession, instead of satisfying these Texans, only stimulated them to further outrages, and they peremptorily demanded the immediate removal of the Indians. When it became apparent that the reserve Indians lived in daily fear of being murdered, and that under such circumstances no crop could be raised, permission was given, at the urgent request of the superintendent, that the removal should be made at once. Threats were then made that the Indians should not depart unmolested, and it became necessary to invoke the aid of the army to protect them in their exodus. Their removal was finally effected; and they are now, to the number of 1,415, colonized in the country leased for the purpose from the Choctaws and Chickasaws. On the return of the superintendent to the State of Texas he was wantonly attacked and murdered.

These Indians are now in a comparatively destitute condition, and to maintain them during the current year will require an enlarged appropriation.

The transfer of the Texas reserve Indians to the southern superintendency renders a longer continuance of the Texas superintendency and agencies unnecessary. I therefore recommend that these offices be abolished.

Immediately after the expiration of the last Congress several Indian treaties, previously negotiated, were ratified by the Senate at a called executive session. It was, of course, impossible to provide, in the appropriation bills for the current fiscal year, for the payment to the Indians of the amounts stipulated by the several treaties; yet, as the expenditure properly belongs to this year, it could not appropriately be submitted with the estimates for the next fiscal year. A special estimate will be prepared and submitted to Congress for an appropriation of $539,350 to fulfill the stipulations of these treaties; and as the treaties have been ratified, the obligation incurred, and the faith of the government pledged, it is hoped that early action upon it will be taken by Congress.

The management of our Indian affairs in California has been embarrassed with a great variety of difficulties. Neither the government of the United States nor the State of California recognizes in the Indians any right of exclusive occupancy to any specific lands. Reservations have been provided by law; a large number of Indians has from time to time been collected upon them, and large sums of money have been expended to establish them, with the hope that the Indians would soon learn to support themselves by their own labor, and gradually become civilized. But these expectations have not been realized. Through the mismanagement and neglect of our employés, the interference of our citizens, and the apparent impossibility of inducing these Indians to labor thereon, the reservation system of California has proved a failure. Yet the government cannot relieve itself from all obligation to make some provision for this destitute population.

The tribes of California divide themselves into two general classes by their respective localities. Those living in southern California, having already made some progress in civilization under the Mexican mission system, are scattered in small bands, cultivate the soil, and

subsist, in part, upon the products of their own labor. For the security and happiness of these, nothing more need be done by government than to insure them the quiet, undisturbed possession of their present homes, keeping up possibly a single general reservation; and to effect this, no additional legislation is required.

The Indians in northern California with some exceptions, are roving, thriftless, idle and debased, often provoking the vengeance of the settlers, who are thus excited to acts of violence.

In this division of the State, some reservations, some retreats must be prepared for the reception of those who cannot obtain employment from our citizens, and hence become vagrants and nuisances to the community. Such Indians might be removed by force, if necessary, to the reservations, and there compelled to labor. With an anxious desire to devise some plan of operations which promises to secure the welfare of the Indians on the one hand, and relieve the treasury from the support of a helpless and dependent population on the other, I would recommend as the most practicable policy the abolition of the superintendency, agencies, and sub-agencies, and the division of the State into two distinct Indian districts. For each division a single agent should be provided, with power to employ such assistants as may be authorized by the department. Whenever it is possible to procure employment for the Indians among our own people, the agents should be required to aid them in obtaining places. It should be the duty of the agents to protect the bands that are settled down in the quiet possession of their homes, and to instruct them in the arts of husbandry. It should also be the duty of the agents to collect all vagrants upon the reservation, and induce them to labor. This plan is recommended by its economy and by the prospect it holds out for the security of the Indians.

REPORT.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
OFFICE INDIAN AFFAIRS,
November 26, 1859.

SIR: In compliance with custom and regulation, I have the honor to submit the following annual report on Indian Affairs for the present year, accompanied by reports of the superintendents and agents, to which I would refer for particulars respecting the present condition, progress, and prospects of the different tribes within our jurisdiction.

The amount applicable during the last fiscal year for fulfilling the stipulations of our numerous treaties with various tribes, and for other necessary purposes connected with our Indian policy, was $4,852,407 34. The amount drawn from the treasury, and paid and expended or remitted therefor, was $3,402,014 52. The amount of the estimates submitted to Congress for appropriations for the present fiscal year, was $2,575,271 94. The amount appropriated was $2,484,271 94, making applicable for expenditure during this year, including the unexpended balance from the previous year, and interest, amounting to $202,002 89 on trust funds invested in stocks, the sum of $4,136,667 65. The amount estimated as necessary for the next fiscal year, including the fulfillment of the stipulations of new treaties ratified by the Senate at the last session, is $2,505,990 38. Of these new treaties, twelve in number, ten are with fifty different tribes and bands in Washington Territory and Oregon, embracing about nineteen thousand Indians, and by which their title is extinguished to a very large extent of country required for the extension of our settlements in that distant but growing portion of our confederacy. It is estimated that 58,992,770 acres have thus been added to the disposable public domain, at a cost of about five and three fifth cents per acre; and it is believed that if the provisions and purposes of these treaties shall be properly and judiciously carried out, there will be no further recurrence of difficulties of a serious character with the Indians in that region.

The agent for the Indians remaining in the State of New York, reports favorably of their continued but gradual improvement. These Indians comprise the remnant left of the once famed and formidable confederacy of the Six Nations, whose dominion and despotic sway at one time extended from the shores of Lake Michigan to the Carolinas and from the Saint Lawrence river to the Wabash. Though much reduced in numbers, their decline in that particular has been far less than that of most if not all the tribes who have suffered the evils of continued removal from place to place as the white population has advanced. At the commencement of the war of the Revolution, they are estimated to have numbered not more than nine thousand. Their present population is about four thousand. They are comfortably

located on reservations in different parts of the State, where laws, specially enacted for the purpose, effectually protect them in their persons and property. The State has also extended to them the advantages of her free school system, there being twenty-one schools of that description in successful operation among them, six of which are taught by Indians. It is hoped that this good example of considerate and philanthropic regard for the rights, interests, and welfare of the Indians, will be followed by the other States within whose limits portions of the race remain permanently located.

The number of scholars in the above mentioned schools is eight hundred and twenty-five—four hundred and seventy boys, and three hundred and fifty-five girls. There is also an asylum for orphans, a most excellent institution, sustained by the Society of Friends, who have for many years watched over the interests and welfare of these Indians; and which is very appropriately named the "Thomas Asylum," in honor of the venerable Philip E. Thomas, of Baltimore, who has been the active and efficient agent of the society during the whole period of its watchful care over the Indians.

The policy of concentrating the Indians of Michigan on small reservations, with a view of training them to industrial pursuits, is being successfully prosecuted; and, if aided by such legislation on the part of the State as may be necessary for the protection of their rights and interests, and to prevent their being supplied with ardent spirits, confident hopes may be entertained of an early and material improvement in their condition.

The Oneidas in Wisconsin are anxious to have the lands in their reservation surveyed, and limited portions thereof allotted to them in severalty; the remainder to be disposed of for their benefit. Their agent gives good reasons why this should be done; and, it being in conformity with the now firmly established policy of the department, they should be gratified in their reasonable wishes in this particular.

The Stockbridges and Munsees have manifested some dissatisfaction with the lands assigned to them by the treaty of 1856, because, as they have alleged, of their unfitness for agricultural purposes; and a portion of the tribe have heretofore refused to go there, in consequence of which the department has not felt justified in paying over their removal and improvement funds; not considering them entitled thereto, unless they all united in complying with the obligations of the treaty. Though not satisfied that their objections to their new country were well founded, the department was willing to gratify them in a desire, which they expressed, to be located with the Oneidas on their reservation, if the arrangement could be made upon reasonable terms. The Oneidas, however, demanded so exorbitant a price for the lands necessary for the purpose, that it had to be abandoned; since which, all of the Stockbridges and Munsees, their agent reports, have removed to, and are now on their own lands.

The agent reports that the Menomonees are beginning to make some progress in the adoption of agricultural and other industrial pursuits in the new home provided for them by the treaty of 1854, and that they desire to have their lands partitioned among them in severalty; which may be regarded as an evidence of a dawning consciousness on their

part of an entire change in their mode of life being necessary for their welfare and happiness.

The concentration of the Chippewas in Wisconsin and Minnesota upon the circumscribed reservations assigned to them by the treaties of 1854–5, besides redeeming a large body of lands from the incubus of the Indian title and vagrant occupancy, and throwing them open for settlement by the whites, must result in great advantage to the Indians themselves, in giving them fixed places of abode, in bringing them under more easy and efficient control, and in enabling the department to apply, with greater effect and advantage, the means and instrumentalities necessary for their improvement. This change of policy in regard to them, and the wonderful revolution that has taken place among the Sioux of Minnesota, respecting a radical change in their habits and mode of life, have already led to an entire cessation, it is believed, of the hereditary hostilities between these two tribes, in which numerous lives were annually sacrificed, in despite of the earnest efforts of the government for many years to prevent the wanton and inhuman slaughter.

I would respectfully call your attention to the considerations presented in the reports of the agent for the Mississippi Chippewas and the superintendent for the northern superintendency, in favor of a treaty with the Red Lake Chippewas and the Indians of the Red River of the North, for the extinguishment of their title to the lands which they own in that region, embracing, it is estimated, some thirteen thousand square miles. These lands, though remote, are represented to be fertile and valuable. They lie between our northern settlements in Minnesota and the boundary line between us and the British possessions. The extension of our settlements in that direction has been stimulated and accelerated by the important and valuable commerce which has sprung up with the considerable population on the other side of the line, and which, for the benefit of our citizens, is entitled to protection and safe transit through the country of those Indians, but which cannot be given to it while the lands remain theirs. The importance of this route as a channel of commerce is seen in the fact that the Hudson's Bay Company now transport over it the supplies required for their numerous trading posts in the Northwest. The Indians in question are not under treaty pledges and obligations, without which they cannot, of course, be brought under the necessary control and subjected to our modified reservation policy. The negotiation of a treaty with them would, therefore, seem to be required, as well for their benefit and welfare as for the protection and advancement of the interests of our own citizens.

In the reports of Superintendent Cullen and Agent Brown, herewith, will be found most interesting accounts of a remarkable revolution now going on among the Sioux Indians of Minnesota in regard to their dress, habits, and pursuits. In common with the other members of the great Dacotah tribe, they have heretofore been regarded as amongst the most wild and intractable, as they have been among the most warlike, Indians within our borders or on this continent, and but very faint hopes have been entertained of their ever being domesticated and civilized. But, through the good management and unremitting

efforts of the above-named officers, the policy of restricting them to small reservations, of dividing their lands among them in severalty, and providing them with comfortable abodes thereon, and of supplying them with stock, implements, and other means and facilities of adopting agricultural pursuits, has been attended with the most gratifying results. They are rapidly putting aside their barbaric costume and ornaments, and adopting the dress, as well as the habits and pursuits, of civilized life. The plan devised by the superintendent and agent of having them signify their determination to do this in an open and formal manner, by being shorn of their scalp-locks—the peculiar and distinctive badge of the savage warrior—and assuming the dress of the white man, is well calculated not only to confirm the transformation in those making the change, but also to have a powerful effect and influence upon their brethren to follow their example. It is stated that among those who have so changed are many of the chiefs and numbers of the most influential men of the tribe; that two hundred men, with their families, making together seven hundred persons, have done so within the last year; that five hundred more are now preparing for it, and that the confident expectation is that, at the end of three years, the "Blanket Indians" will number less than did those who wore civilized costume two years since, before the new movement commenced. And it is most gratifying to know that the change is not confined to dress alone, but that it includes also the industrious habits by which civilization is made and maintained; that in aiding to procure the material for their houses and improvements, and in the construction thereof, the cultivation of the soil, and in the management and care of their stock and implements, they evince a degree of energy, industry, and intelligence, which gives promise of the most hopeful results. It will, indeed, be remarkable if the great and hitherto unsolved problem of the civilization and regeneration of the "Red Man," shall be successfully worked out in the case of one of the wildest, most warlike, and, as heretofore believed, most untamable portions of this singular race.

These Indians are certainly deserving of every encouragement, and, as they need aid and assistance in their efforts to accomplish the great object of their civilization, their case is one which challenges the greatest liberality on the part of the government. And here it may not be improper to call attention to the questions submitted to the Senate for decision by the treaties negotiated with these Indians in June, 1858, and which were ratified on the 31st of March last, but without any decision having been made upon those questions.

By the treaties of 1851, certain lands on both sides of the Minnesota river were reserved for their future homes. In acting upon those treaties, the Senate, by amendments thereto, rejected the provisions for those reservations, allowed the Indians ten cents per acre for the lands embraced therein, and required such tracts of country as should be satisfactory for their future occupancy and homes, to be given to them outside of the limits of the cessions made by the treaties, but with power to the President to vary, with the consent of the Indians, the terms and conditions of said amendments as he might think proper. No location was found or offered to the Indians outside of the limits of

the cessions, and they continued on the ceded lands, without a rightful home, until 1854, when permission was given them to occupy the lands originally reserved for them by the treaties, as a permanent home, until the Executive should deem it expedient to direct otherwise; whereupon Congress, on the 31st of July of the same year, authorized the President "to confirm to the Sioux of Minnesota, forever, the reserve on the Minnesota river, now occupied by them, upon such conditions as he may deem just." There was no formal act of confirmation, nor any conditions prescribed by the President under this law; but the reservations have since been regarded as the property and permanent home of the Indians, and the policy of the government towards them shaped and directed accordingly. My predecessor, in his annual report for the year 1854, says upon the subject: "Congress having, at its late session, confirmed to these Indians the reservations originally intended for them by the treaties of 1851, measures were promptly adopted for concentrating them thereon, and for commencing a system of operations calculated to domesticate and improve them." When, however, in 1858, the Sioux, realizing that there were more lands in the reservations than they needed, proposed to retain only those on the south side of the Minnesota, to be divided among them in severalty, and to dispose of those on the other side of the river, the question arose, whether they could properly be considered as having such a title thereto as gave them a just claim to be paid for them, or to have them sold for their benefit. This was considered somewhat doubtful, as they had already been paid for the lands under the amendments of the Senate to the treaties of 1851, at the rate of ten cents per acre. They contended, however, that these lands were given back to them in lieu of, and as an equivalent for, the home contemplated by the Senate's amendments, to be assigned to them outside of the limits of the cessions of 1851, but which was not done, and for no fault on their part; and that consequently they owned them, and were entitled to be fairly compensated for any portion of them which they might relinquish. Under these circumstances, and, as the difficulty arose out of the amendments of the Senate to the treaties of 1851, it was agreed and stipulated in the treaties with them of 1858, to submit to that body for decision the question of their title to, and what compensation should be made to them for, the lands which they proposed to relinquish. "Whether they shall be allowed a specific sum of money therefor, and, if so, how much; or, whether the same shall be sold for their benefit, they to receive the proceeds of such sale, deducting the necessary expenses incident thereto?" I would respectfully suggest the importance to the Indians of an early decision upon these questions, in order that they may not remain in a state of suspense, as to whether there will be additional means from this source to aid in improving their condition.

In my judgment, an equitable arrangement would be to allow them the proceeds of the sales of the lands, deducting the cost of their survey and sale, and the ten cents per acre which they have received for them under the Senate's amendments to the treaties of 1851.

The Winnebagoes reside in the same neighborhood with the Minnesota Sioux. Discouraged by frequent changes of location from any efforts at improvement, and demoralized by the pernicious system of

large money annuities, they had sunk almost to the lowest depths of degradation; but, influenced doubtless by the earnest efforts of their agent to impress upon them the importance of a change of life and habits, they seem to have caught the infection of a spirit of self-improvement from the example set them by the Sioux. Having been won to the idea of severalty in property, they desired a division of so much of the lands in the reservation assigned them by the treaty of 1855, as was necessary to give a farm to each, and to have the remainder disposed of in order to obtain the means of improvement, and of freeing themselves of a load of debt which has been hanging over, and harrassing them for some years. It being also very desirable to secure the relinquishment of their surplus, and to them useless lands, for the benefit of the whites, who are rapidly filling up the country around them, a final treaty with them, for the accomplishment of these objects, was consummated on the 15th day of April last, which now awaits the constitutional action of the Senate and President of the United States.

Allusion was made in the report of last year to the discontent of the Yanctonnais band of Sioux, and their bad conduct in interfering in our relations with the See-see-to-an and Wahpaytoan bands of their Minnesota brethren; and also to their rejection of friendly overtures for a council with them, for the purpose of coming to some understanding in regard to their alleged grievances, growing out of the treaties of 1851 with the Minnesota bands, which they contend ceded a large portion of country belonging to them, and for which they claim compensation. I regret to state that a like effort, the past summer, though accompanied, as was that last year, with the offer of valuable presents, intended to soothe them, also entirely failed. Further friendly measures towards them seem to be useless; and if they persist in their lawless and reprehensible course, it will become necessary to chastise them into submission.

From the report of the agent for the Yancton Sioux, it appears that those Indians are quietly submitting to the obligations of the treaty made with them last year, by concentrating and settling upon the reservation on the Missouri river, assigned to them by that treaty, where it is hoped they can hereafter be controlled, and gradually domesticated.

Nothing of interest is known to have occurred among the numerous Indians within the upper Missouri agency.

The agent for the Blackfeet reports favorably of their disposition and conduct; and he states the interesting fact, that through the energy and enterprise of Mr. Charles P. Chouteau, of St. Louis, the contractor for the transportation of the annuity goods for those Indians, they were this year taken to Fort Benton by steam—six hundred miles further than the Missouri was ever so navigated before, and being a distance, by the course of the river, of three thousand one hundred miles from its mouth.

Though suitable reservations have been allotted to the border tribes in Nebraska, consisting of the Poncas, Pawnees, Omahas, Ottoes, and Missourias, and every effort made to induce them to cultivate their lands for a subsistence, they still continue to persist in their customary

expeditions to the plains to hunt the buffalo, which this year have brought them into hostile collision with some of the wilder bands of the Sioux, Cheyennes, and Arapahoes, resulting in the loss of a number of their people, slain by those Indians. Another unfortunate result, was the shortness and insufficiency of their crops, from want of the necessary cultivation. It is to be hoped that this bitter and fatal experience will immediately tend to convince them of the folly of their old habits, and of the necessity and advantages of a different mode of life and occupation.

The situation of the border tribes in Kansas and Nebraska continues to require and to occupy the anxious attention of the department. Most of them were removed there from the States east of the Mississippi river, under assurances that it should be their permanent home, while, to some, specific pledges were given that they should never be disturbed in their new possessions, nor be included within the limits, or brought under the jurisdiction of any future Territory or State. The country was set apart and dedicated to their special and exclusive use. Thus isolated, it was hoped that they could be shielded from the vices attendant upon civilization, until they could be gradually taught its advantages and blessings, and so be prepared to meet successfully the uncertain contingencies of the future. Various causes operated to render such hopes futile. Amongst the most mischievous and fatal of which were their possession of too great an extent of country, held in common, and the right to large money annuities; the one giving them ample scope for indulgence in their unsettled and vagrant habits, and preventing their acquiring a knowledge of individuality in property, and the advantages of settled homes; the other fostering idleness and want of thrift, and giving them the means of gratifying their depraved tastes and appetites. And though located separate and apart by themselves, they were yet in contact, or within easy communication with a border population, and so constantly exposed to the examples of the very vices from which it was intended to shield them. Then came the acquisition of our new possessions west of them, and the consequent, inevitable, and continued sweep of emigration thereto, through every portion of their country. Thus was the barrier of separation swept away, and they became subject to constant contact, and to all the evils of an indiscriminate and lawless intercourse with all classes of our population. Their best interests, if not their very existence, rendered an entire change of policy towards them necessary, viz: their concentration on small reservations, to be divided among them in severalty, where they could be protected, and be compelled to remain and adopt habits of industry, with such control by the department over their annuities as would enable it, in the exercise of a wise discretion, to apply portions, or the whole thereof, to such objects and purposes as would tend to promote their welfare and improvement. The acquisition of their surplus lands would, of course, throw open the country to settlement, leading, in time, to their being surrounded by a settled and stable population, from which it was hoped they would soon learn the advantages of industry and the arts of civilized life.

It was under the condition of things thus briefly and imperfectly stated, that the act of 1853 was passed, authorizing negotiations "with

the Indian tribes west of the States of Missouri and Iowa, for the purpose of securing the assent of said tribes to the settlement of the citizens of the United States, upon the lands claimed by said Indians, and for the purpose of extinguishing the title of said Indian tribes, in whole or in part, to said lands." Since the date of that act, and prior to my being honored with the charge of this branch of the public service, treaties were made with the Poncas, Pawnees, Omahas, and the Ottoes and Missourias, of Nebraska; and with the Delawares, Shawnees, Ioways, Sacs and Foxes, Kickapoos, Wyandotts, Miamis, and the confederate bands of Kaskaskias, Porrias, Piankeshaws and Weas, of Kansas, and by which the titles of those Indians were extinguished to 25,479,198 acres of land, which have been thrown open to settlement by our citizens. Those treaties provided, as far as practicable, for the accomplishment of the objects of the new policy, but some of the tribes persisted in still retaining much too large a quantity of land, and refused to relinquish the right to their annuities in money. Hence the necessity for a modification of the treaties in these cases, whenever the Indians can be induced to consent thereto. In Kansas, where good land and timber have become so valuable and desirable, so long as they continue to hold, as some of them still do, far more than they can occupy and use, it will be impossible to protect them from constant intrusion and spoliation, bywhich they will be continually fretted and harassed, and their improvement seriously interfered with and delayed.

Only one agent is provided by law for the Pawnees and the confederated tribes of Ottoes and Missourias, who, under the late treaties with them require the constant attention and services of an agent, but they are so widely separated as to render it impossible for the duty to be performed in a proper manner by one person, a large portion of whose time is necessarily occupied in traveling between the tribes, at considerable expense to the government. As a measure of economy and necessity, therefore, I would respectfully recommend that an additional agent be provided for, so that there can be one for each of those tribes. And, for the same reasons, there should also be another agent for the Omahas and Poncas, they being also separated so far apart that one person cannot perform the necessary services required for both. So urgent have been the circumstances requiring additional assistance for the management of these Indians and their affairs, the department has been compelled, to avoid difficulty and a breach of our treaty engagements towards them, to employ special agents for the Pawnees and Poncas.

The great and sudden influx of population into Kansas, embracing a large class of persons having but little regard for the obligations of law, and none whatever for the rights and welfare of the Indians, has rendered the administration of the affairs of this branch of the public service in that Territory peculiarly embarrassing and onerous. Constantly recurring complaints and difficulties, growing out of lawless conduct of the whites towards the Indians, rendered it expedient and advisable that I should visit the territory, in order to become personally acquainted with the actual condition of things, to ascertain what remedies could be devised for the better protection of the Indians and their rights; and what further measures, if any, could be adopted for their

more rapid and certain domestication and improvement. Treaties not having been consummated with several of the tribes, it also became necessary to ascertain whether they could not be induced to enter into conventional arrangements pursuant to the act of 1853, which had become the more neceesary, because, from the increase of population, it was no longer possible, in their scattered condition, to protect them in their rights.

From want of sufficient time, I was able to visit, in Nebraska, only the confederate tribes of Ottoes and Missourians. These Indians not having yet had the lands in their reservation allotted to them in severalty, have made no progress in agriculture; but the chiefs are now in favor of it, and it should be done as soon as practicable, I visited most of the tribes in Kansas, and was gratified to find a better state of things existing amongst them than I had anticipated. They are all favorably located, and many of them are making commendable efforts to improve their condition, by adopting agricultural and other industrial pursuits. A rigid and determined adherence to the system of policy adopted in regard to them, to which I have already referred, will, I think, result in greatly improving their condition in the course of a very few years; provided they can be more effectually protected from intrusions upon their lands, and other acts of wrong and injustice by lawless white persons. For this purpose, more stringent laws are necessary, as also the transfer of the jurisdiction over offenders under the trade and intercourse laws, from the United States court in Missouri, where it now vests, to those in Kansas and Nebraska, which measure was urged in the annual report of last year. And in view of the probability of the admission of a new state, embracing the great body of these Indians within its limits, I would suggest the necessity, in that event, of the general government retaining exclusive jurisdiction over their reservations, in order to preserve that full and entire control over them and their affairs, which is indispensably necessary for the protection of their rights, and the promotion of their prosperity and welfare. In conformity with the stipulations of treaties, they were specially excepted from the operation of the law organizing the Territory, and they cannot, unless with their previous assent, be brought under State jurisdiction and laws, without a violation of the honor and pledged faith of the United States.

While in Kansas, I succeeded in negotiating treaties with the Kansas or "Kaw" tribe of Indians, and the Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi, by which they cede a large portion of their reservations, in trust, to be disposed of for their benefit. The quantity ceded by the Kansas, is 200,000, and that by the Sacs and Foxes, 300,000 acres. These treaties were made in conformity with the provisions of the act of 1853, under which no conventional arrangements had been consummated with these Indians; and from the extent of their reservations, and the large quantities of land which they could not occupy, and were of no use to them, it was impossible to prevent settlements being made thereon. As many as two hundred and fifty persons had settled within the limits of the Kansas reservation. This was a source of constant complaint and difficulty, which it is hoped can hereafter be entirely obviated, so far as these Indians are concerned, if the treaties are ratified.

The efforts of the department to provide for the Christian Indians, as required by the act of June 8, 1858, have resulted in a conventional arrangement, by which they are confederated with the Swan Creek and Black river bands of Chippewas, in Kansas, and secured comfortable homes among these Indians.

The great southern tribes located west of Arkansas and Southern Missouri, continue to present in their orderly conduct, their regular, stable, and well administered governments, and in their general prosperity, the same marked and gratifying evidences of advancement and improvement that have so repeatedly been noticed in former reports.

The same policy which isolated the tribes in Kansas also placed these Indians separate and apart by themselves, but had they not become imbued with the impulse, and adopted many of the habits and pursuits of civilized life in their former southern homes, it is doubted whether they would now be any further advanced than when first removed. Civilization is not to be taught and acquired by precept alone, but mainly by practical example, and immediate and constantly recurring evidence of its blessings and advantages. Could there have been mingled with the tribes, so mistakingly isolated, an orderly, industrious, and enterprising white population, all theorizing speculation as to the best means of accomplishing their civilization, would, by this time, probably have been at an end. That desirable result would, at least, have been so far realized as to relieve us of our present anxiety concerning their future condition and welfare.

The flattering accounts in relation to the adoption by several of the northern tribes of Indians, of the plan of allotments to them in severalty of a portion of their tribal country, has induced this office to suggest to the superintendent of the southern superintendency, that the fact be communicated to the Indians within his district with a view to the consummation of a similar policy among them. Such a system could very well be administered and carried out by the Indians themselves, with a little assistance from the government. It would be necessary that their lands should be regularly surveyed, upon the same plan as those of the United States: this being done, it would be advisable for them to select reservations for themselves, which would at once give to all classes an idea of separate property in lands, and, in my judgment, stimulate them to greater exertions to become practical agriculturists, and they would progress more rapidly in all the arts of civilization. Thus, too, a prosperous and thriving community would be formed, which would soon be in a condition to come in closer contact with the white race.

The removal of the remaining Seminoles from Florida, with the exception of the aged Chief, Sam Jones, and a very small number of his personal adherents, was successfully accomplished last spring, by Superintendent Rector, who was charged with the execution of this onerous and difficult duty. After his return from Florida, that officer, under instructions from the Department, made an exploration of the western portion of the Choctaw and Chickasaw country, lying between the 98th and 100th degrees of longitude, for the purpose of selecting a site for an agency and suitable locations for the Wachita and other Indians; for whose accommodation that strip of country was leased from

the above-mentioned tribes by the treaty of 1855. A special report, giving an interesting account of his expedition, and describing the locations selected by him for those purposes, is herewith submitted. His selections appearing to be suitable and proper, and the best that could be made within the strip of country to which they had to be confined, have been confirmed, and the Wachitas and a number of other Indians removed there, including those from the two reservations established in Texas a few years since, whom the Department thought proper to transfer beyond the limits of that State, to prevent their extermination by bands of persons organized for the purpose.

Superintendent Neighbors, on his way back from removing these Indians to their new homes, I am sorry to state, was murdered by some person or persons, whose vengeful animosity, it is supposed, he had incurred by his zealous and uncompromising efforts to protect the Indians and their property from wrong. Copies of papers giving an account of this tragic and lamentable occurrence, and of the circumstances under which the removal of these Indians became necessary, are herewith submitted.

It was stated in the report of last year that, in order to complete the colonization of the Indians in Texas, it was contemplated to establish a third reservation there, for which authority had been given by Congress, but that body, at its late session, prohibited the expenditure of any part of the appropriation then made for the service in Texas for that object; and, in view of the circumstances which compelled the breaking up of the other reservations, all further efforts to colonize the Indians there should be abandoned.

From the reports of the superintendent and the agents in New Mexico, the condition of Indian affairs in that Territory seems to be gradually improving; though that populous and warlike tribe, the Navajos, continued to act in bad faith, and will, probably, have to be more thoroughly chastised, in order to impress upon them a proper sense of their treaty obligations, and to compel them to desist from the continued depredations and outrages upon our citizens.

It also appears that there have been difficulties between some of the emigrants to the new mining region and a portion of the Utah tribe of Indians in the northern part of the Territory, resulting in the loss of life on both sides; but, all the circumstances considered, it is only a matter of surprise that such casualties have not been more frequent since the commencement of the great influx of the whites into that region of country.

Superintendent Collins, in accordance with instructions from this office of the 18th of May, 1859, accompanied the Honorable John S. Phelps, of Missouri, who was joined by Colonel Bonneville, Captain Granger, Captain Hatch, Captain Claiborne, and Lieutenant Jackson, of the army, with 180 men, as far as Utah creek, which empties into the Canadian river, with a view to hold a talk with the Comanches. Notwithstanding every effort was made to induce the Indians to remain in camp until their arrival, and every assurance given as to the friendly object of their visit, they broke up their camp in great confusion and fled in the direction of the Salt Plains in the north. For a detailed

statement of the expedition, I respectfully refer to the report of the superintendent, under date of August 4, 1859, herewith.

Congress, at its last session, appropriated the sum of $1,000 to defray the expenses of surveying and laying off a reservation for the Pimo and Maricopa bands of Indians in Arizona, through whose country the overland route passes, and the further sum of $10,000 for suitable presents to them "in acknowledgment of their loyalty to this government and the many kindnesses heretofore rendered by them to our citizens." This liberality to these peaceful and friendly Indians is only a just recompense for their uniform fidelity and good conduct, and for the right of way through their country. As they are disposed to industrious habits, it was deemed best to expend the amount principally for implements and seeds, to enable and stimulate them to apply themselves to agricultural pursuits with more earnestness and advantage. The duty of carrying out the purposes of the appropriation was intrusted to Lieutenant Mowry, because, from his high character and acquaintance with the Indians and their condition, he could be relied upon to execute the trust in a faithful manner, and so as best to please and gratify them.

For a detailed statement of the character, condition, habits, and disposition of these Indians, and the manner in which Lieutenant Mowry carried out the delicate and important trust confided to him, I respectfully refer to his report herewith. It is alike due to him that I should say that he has discharged that duty in a manner entirely satisfactory to this department. By consulting his report, it will be seen that he engaged the services of A. B. Gray, a practical and competent surveyor, to survey and mark the boundary of their reservation, who has furnished this office with a sketch of the survey, with which the Indians are so well satisfied; the metes and bounds being so varied as to include all their villages and improvements upon either side of the Gila river. Their boundaries being now well defined, it is to be hoped our own citizens will rigidly respect the reservation assigned to this loyal people.

I invoke special attention to the reports of Messrs. Twiss and Bent, the agents for the Indians within the upper Platte and Arkansas agencies, embracing Sioux, Cheyenne, Arapahoe, Comanche, Kioway, and a portion of the Apache Indians. There is evidently a very critical state of affairs existing within those agencies, and serious difficulties must soon occur, unless timely measures are adopted to avert them.

When our overland emigration to the Pacific commenced, we found those Indians in quiet possession of the country from the Platte to the Arkansas and Red rivers, and extending west to the base of the Rocky mountains, where they lived a nomadic life, supporting themselves without difficulty on the buffalo and other game which then abounded. They regarded, with jealousy and alarm, the sudden inroads into their country, and the destruction and dispersion of the game which followed; their feelings being still further excited by the lawless conduct of many of the emigrants. This state of things led to the treaties of Forts Laramie and Atkinson, of the 17th of September, 1851, and 27th July, 1853, respectively, by which the Indians made a formal cession

of the right of way through their country, and agreed to observe peaceful relations with the whites, the United States stipulating to allow them a moderate annuity in goods and provisions, and to protect them from injury and acts of injustice by our people. The Indians, or portions of them, have, in several instances, violated their obligations under these treaties, and had to be chastised therefor; but, considering their wild habits, the straits to which they have been subjected by the increasing difficulty of procuring subsistence, and the provocations given them by lawless persons passing through their country, their occasional bad conduct has not been a matter of much surprise. A crisis has now, however, arrived in our relations with them. Since the discovery of gold in the vicinity of "Pike's Peak," the emigration has immensely increased; the Indians have been driven from their local haunts and hunting grounds, and the game so far killed off or dispersed, that it is now impossible for the Indians to obtain the necessary subsistence from that source. In fact, we have substantially taken possession of the country and deprived them of their accustomed means of support. These circumstances have been well calculated to alarm and exasperate them; but, by good management on the part of their agents, and assurances that the government would not let them suffer, they have thus far been kept quiet. They have also been brought to realize that a stern necessity is impending over them; that they cannot pursue their former mode of life, but must entirely change their habits, and, in fixed localities, look to the cultivation of the soil and the raising of stock for their future support. There is no alternative to providing for them in this manner but to exterminate them, which the dictates of justice and humanity alike forbid. They cannot remain as they are; for, if nothing is done for them, they must be subjected to starvation, or compelled to commence robbing and plundering for a subsistence. This will lead to hostilities and a costly Indian war, involving the loss of many lives, and the expenditure of a much larger amount of money than would be required to colonize them on reservations, and to furnish them with the necessary facilities and assistance to enable them to change their mode of life; which change of themselves, and without such assistance, it is impossible for them to make. Good policy, as well as justice, requires that we shall thus provide for them; and the exigency of the case forbids any avoidable delay in the adoption of the necessary measures for the purpose. New treaties with them will be required; and I therefore, respectfully, recommend that Congress be requested to appropriate such an amount as may be necessary to defray the expense thereof.

The reports of the condition of the Indians in Utah present a melancholy picture. The whites are in possession of most of the little comparatively good country there is, and the game has become so scarce as no longer to afford the Indians an adequate subsistence. They are often reduced to the greatest straits, particularly in the winter, which is severe in that region; and when it is no uncommon thing for them to perish of cold and hunger. Even at other seasons, numbers of them are compelled to sustain life by using for food reptiles, insects, grass seed, and roots. Several farms have been opened for their benefit in different localities, and many of them have manifested a disposition to

aid in their cultivation; but, unfortunately, most of the crops were this year destroyed by the grasshopper and other insects. Many of the numerous depredations upon the emigrants have, doubtless, been committed by them in consequence of their destitute and desperate condition. They have at times been compelled to either steal or starve; but there is reason to be apprehended that in their forays they have often been only the tools of the lawless whites residing in the Territory. In some of the worst outrages of this kind, involving the lives as well as the property of our emigrants, the latter are known to have participated. That this was the case in the atrocious and dreadful massacre at "Mountain Meadow," in September, 1857, the facts stated in the report of the superintendent, in regard to that occurrence, leave no room for doubt. The lives of from one hundred and fifteen to one hundred and twenty peaceable emigrants, of all ages, and both sexes, were inhumanly and brutally sacrificed on that occasion; some young children, only, being spared. These children, seventeen in number, were afterwards, under instructions from the department, found and taken possession of by the superintendent; and, Congress having made an appropriation to defray the expense, fifteen of them have been brought back and restored to their relatives in Arkansas. The remaining two are now probably on their way in.

The presence of the military in the Territory during the last two years has, doubtless, tended materially to check these outrages; yet they still, and will continue to occur, so long as the administration of the criminal laws shall depend, in any degree, upon the fanatical and vengeful people who comprise the population of the Territory, who contemn and disregard our laws, and are, therefore, practically in a state of rebellion; and yet whom the presence of the army is absolutely enriching. Until some means shall be devised for the certain and prompt punishment of the perpetrators of crime, it will be impossible to protect the emigrants from being murdered and plundered by the lawless and fiendish whites and Indians; and I know of none that would be effectual for that purpose but declaring martial law, and placing the administration of affairs entirely in the hands of the military.

I regret extremely to have to report the existence of an entirely unsatisfactory condition of things in this branch of the public service in California, and that the Indian reservation policy, as it has there been pursued, has almost wholly failed to accomplish the beneficent purposes for which it was inaugurated. It is difficult to trace this failure to the true cause which has prevented its success; perhaps it may justly be attributable to several, not the least of which is the fact that the reservations are within the limits of a sovereign State, and neither the Government nor California recognizes any right in the Indians of that State to one foot of land within her borders. An unnecessary number of reservations and separate farms have been established; the locations of many of them have proved to be unsuitable, and have not been sufficiently isolated; too many persons have been employed to aid and work for the Indians, instead of their being thrown more upon their own resources and required to labor for themselves; while all the operations seem to have been more or less characterized by want of system, administrative ability and faithfulness on the part of the prin-

cipal officers and agents. The consequence has been an extravagant and wasteful expenditure of public money, with comparatively little good results. At the outset it was confidently expected that, in the course of a year or two, the expenses would diminish, and in the meantime, the Indians would be taught to labor and to support themselves by their own exertions. This expectation has not been realized. While it is easy to point out defects in any system, it is extremely difficult to suggest the remedy. It is evident, however, that some change in the policy for California must take place; indeed, from the reports received from the recently appointed superintendent, almost any change would be better than the present system as administered. From his reports all the reservations, except Klamath, are in a dilapidated condition, and in a short time will go entirely to waste unless immediate steps are taken to prevent it. Under these circumstances, and being desirous to initiate a policy for California which will secure our own citizens from annoyance, and, at the same time, save the Indians from the speedy extinction with which they are threatened, I feel constrained to recommend the repeal of all laws authorizing the appointment of superintendent, agents, and sub-agents for California, and the abandonment of the present, and the substitution of a somewhat different plan of operations. This office has attempted to correct the errors in the administration of the system adopted for California without success. In the first place, the State should be divided into two districts, and an agent appointed for each, with a supervisor to lead and direct the Indians in their labors, with only such laborers and mechanics, at first, as may be necessary to keep the tools and implements in repair. It should be the duty of the agent for each district to keep a vigilant watch over the subordinate employés in his district, and from time to time keep the department regularly and fully advised of the condition and progress of the reservations within his district. The agents should give the Indians in their respective districts to understand that they are not to be fed and clothed at government expense; but that they must supply all their wants by means of their own labor. From the report of G. Bailey, special agent, printed with the last annual report, it would seem that a policy which would be suitable to the Indians in southern California could not be made applicable to the Indians occupying the Coast range, north and east of Mendocino. The southern Indians are represented as subsisting principally from the products of their fields. Mr. Bailey recommended that the possession of the lands occupied by the second class of Indians spoken of in his report should be secured to them, in which I fully concur. The Indians occupying the northern and eastern portions of the State are a people of a wholly different character and habits. There is no community of feeling among them, and, therefore, it would be proper to select as many different reservations for their occupancy and use as the condition, circumstances, disposition, and habits of the Indians would seem to require. Some of the reservations now held in California for Indian purposes are unsuited for that purpose, and should any change in the present system meet the approval of Congress, it would be proper to authorize the sale of such of the improvements as the department might deem unnecessary for Indian purposes, and apply the proceeds in making improvements

in more suitable localities. Should Congress authorize a change in the present system, and new reservations be established, great care should be taken so as to isolate the Indians from contact with the whites. Fertile lands should be selected which will repay the efforts to cultivate them; and, while upon this branch of the subject, I would respectfully call attention to a portion of the last annual report of my predecessor, which fully reflects my views. In speaking of the reservations in California, he says: "No white persons should be suffered to go upon the reservations; and, after the first year, the lands should be divided and assigned to the Indians in severalty, every one being required to remain on his own tract, and to cultivate it." In another portion of his report he says: "They should, also, have the advantage of well conducted manual labor schools, for the education of their youth in letters, habits of industry, and a knowledge of agriculture, and the simpler mechanic arts. By the adoption of this course, it is believed that the colonies can very soon be made to sustain themselves, or so nearly so that the government will be subjected to but a comparatively trifling annual expense on account of them. But it is essential to the success of the system that there should be a sufficient military force in the vicinity of the reservations to prevent the intrusion of improper persons upon them, to afford protection to the agents, and to aid in controlling the Indians and keeping them within the limits assigned to them."

If the State of California would so far relinquish to the general government her jurisdiction over the reservations that may be established, as to admit of the trade and intercourse laws being put in force within her limits, so as to secure the Indians against improper interference, and to prevent the traffic with them in ardent spirits, it would afford the department material aid in its effort to successfully carry out a proper system for the Indians in that State. This recommendation was made by my predecessor in his last annual report, and which I have thought proper to repeat here. If the legislation of Congress should be such as to meet the views here expressed, I feel confident that many of the abuses now complained of would be corrected; and I would also respectfully suggest that, to enable this office to fully carry out its policy, much should be left to the sound discretion of the department, for it is not supposed that every difficulty can be anticipated, and if a reasonable discretion is left to it, many evils which would naturally arise in the development of a policy, in a measure new, could be corrected and steps taken to prevent their recurrence. In submitting these views in regard to the evils existing in our Indian policy for California, and suggesting such remedies as I believe to be proper, I have been actuated alone by a high regard for the citizens of California, and their welfare, on the one hand, and stern official duty and humanity towards the Indians within her borders, on the other; and it is to be hoped that the wisdom of Congress will devise some system, at least, that is less objectionable than the present, and that the Indians may yet be permitted to remain there in quiet, and become cultivators of the soil.

The superintendent for Oregon and Washington reports favorably in regard to the general condition of affairs in that quarter, except *that the Shoshone or* Snake Indians still continue their hostilities and

outrages. In the month of August last, they attacked one of the reservations; killed and took captive several of the Indians; compelled the government employés to flee for their lives; drove off a large quantity of stock, and did great damage to the crops which were in course of cultivation for the support of the Indians. The superintendent estimates the loss and injury thus sustained, on the reservation, at $16,000. He states that these lawless Indians have been notorious from the early settlement of Oregon for their outrages upon emigrants, and that "it is believed that at least a hundred whites, many of them women and children, within the last ten years, have fallen by their hands." They should be severely chastised for their cruel and inhuman conduct.

This officer represents that the necessity is constantly becoming more urgent for a small and swift armed steamer in the waters of Puget's Sound, for protection against the marauding expeditions of the piratical Coast Indians, north of our territory, who move so rapidly in their large war canoes that they cannot be intercepted except by means of such a vessel.

The appointment of an additional superintendent for the Indians in Oregon and Washington was recommended in the last two annual reports from this office, and the carrying out of the new treaties with those Indians will materially increase the superintendent's duties, and create a still greater necessity for a second officer of that grade.

Two reservations have been established in Oregon, on which 3,000 Indians have been colonized, and are gradually being taught to labor for themselves. The new treaties provide for ten more such colonies—three in Oregon, six in Washington Territory, and one, the boundaries of which embrace a portion of both the State and Territory. This reservation system is costly at first; because, for the first year or two, the Indians have to be supplied with everything, but within a reasonable period it can be made self-sustaining; and while far more effectual, as a means of controlling and domesticating the Indians, it will, with proper management, be in the end more economical than the old and pernicious system of large and continuous money annuities. It is the last resort to save the race from extermination; and, if it fails or is abandoned, their doom may then be pronounced.

As stated in last year's report, serious errors were committed in the commencement of the system, by which it was made more expensive than it should have been, and without the expected advantages to the Indians. Too much was attempted to be done for them; they were not thrown sufficiently on their own resources, and compelled to realize the necessity of trying to help themselves. A reform in these particulars was promised, and, as far as practicable, it is now being carried out.

By the seventh section of the act "making appropriations for the current and contingent expenses of the Indian department, and for fulfilling treaty stipulations with various Indian tribes, for the year ending June 30, 1860," approved February 28, 1859, the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, under the direction of the Secretary of the Interior, was required to prepare rules and regulations for the government of the Indian service, and for trade and intercourse with the Indian tribes; which rules and regulations, when approved by the President, are to be submitted

to Congress for its approval. The regulations contemplated by the act referred to are in course of preparation, and will be ready for submission at the convening of Congress. The many defects in the present intercourse law have made it necessary to bestow much time and reflection as to the required remedies, so as to obviate, if possible, any further amendments in the future. The present law, enacted in 1834, was eminently proper at that date; but the numerous changes that have taken place in regard to our Indian policy required rules that are adapted to the present condition of affairs, as well as the rapid advance many of our Indian tribes are making in civilization.

Among the accompanying papers will be found the usual annual statement of Godard Bailey, disbursing clerk, with schedules exhibiting the condition of the Indian trust fund.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner.

Hon. J. THOMPSON,
Secretary of the Interior.

List of documents accompanying the report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs for the year 1859.

NEW YORK AGENCY.

No. 1.—Report of Bela H. Colegrove, agent for the Indians in the State of New York.

MICHIGAN AGENCY.

No. 2.—Report of A. M. Fitch, agent for the Indians in the State of Michigan.

AGENCY FOR THE INDIANS IN THE VICINITY OF GREEN BAY.

No. 3.—Report of A. D. Bonesteel, agent for the Indians in that vicinity.
No. 4.—Report of E. A. Goodnough, teacher to the First Christian party of Oneidas.
No. 5.—Report of Sarah J. Stingerland, teacher to the Oneidas.
No. 6.—Report of David Lewis, teacher to the Oneidas.
No. 7.—Report of Jeremiah Stingerland, teacher to the Stockbridges and Munsees.
No. 8.—Report of Orlin Andrews, teacher to the Menomonees.
No. 9.—Report of Rosalie Dousman, teacher to the Menomonees.
No. 10.—Report of Friedrich Haas, farmer to the Menomonees.
No. 11.—Report of Ignatius Wetzel, blacksmith to the Menomonees.
No. 12.—Report of Samuel J. Litch, miller to the Menomonees.

NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 13.—Report of W. J. Cullen, superintendent.
No. 14.—Report, special, of Superintendent Cullen.
No. 15.—Report of J. W. Lynde, agent for the Chippewas of the Mississippi.
No. 16.—Report of John V. Wren, physician to Chippewas of the Mississippi.
No. 17.—Report of C. K. Drew, agent for the Chippewas of Lake Superior.
No. 18.—Report of Rev. L. H. Wheeler, missionary to the Chippewas of Lake Superior.
No. 19.—Report of Joseph R. Brown, agent for the Sioux of the Mississippi.
No. 20.—Report of J. W. Jenkins, superintendent of schools for the Se-see-toan and Wah-pay-toan bands.
No. 21.—Report of S. Brown, superintendent of schools for the Med-a-way-kan-toan and Wah-pay-koo-tay bands.
No. 22.—Report of J. W. Cullen, superintendent of farms for the Med-a-way-kan-toan and Wah-pay-koo-tay bands.

No. 23.—Report of Samuel F. Brown, superintendent of farms for the Se-see-toan and Wah-pay-toan bands.
No. 24.—Report of N. R. Brown, superintendent of farms in Yellow Medicine Valley.
No. 25.—Report of William Allen, blacksmith for the Se-see-toan and Wah-pay-toan bands.
No. 26.—Report of John Nairn, carpenter for the Med-a-way-kan-toan and Wah-pay-koo-tay bands.
No. 27.—Report of Calvin Hubbard, miller to the Sioux.
No. 28.—Report of Charles H. Mix, agent for the Winnebagoes.

CENTRAL SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 29.—Report of A. M. Robinson, superintendent.
No. 30.—Report of Alfred J. Vaughan, agent for the Blackfeet.
No. 31.—Letter of W. G. Hollins, relative to the Upper Missouri agency.
No. 32.—Report of A. H. Redfield, agent for the Yancton Sioux.
No. 33.—Report of Thomas S. Twiss, agent for the Indians of the Upper Platte.
No. 34.—Report of Thomas S. Twiss, agent for the Indians of the Upper Platte.
No. 35.—Report of W. W. Bent, agent for the Indians on the Arkansas.
No. 36.—Report of W. W. Dennison, agent for the Ottoes and Missourias.
No. 37.—Report of Daniel Vanderslice, agent for the Ioways, and the Sacs and Foxes of the Missouri.
No. 38.—Report of W. P. Badger, agent for the Kickapoos.
No. 39.—Report of B. J. Newsom, agent for the Shawnees and Wyandotts.
No. 40.—Report of William E. Murphy, agent for the Pottawatomies.
No. 41.—Report of John Jackson, superintendent of the Pottawatomie Baptist manual labor school.
No. 42.—Report of John Shultz, superintendent of the Pottawatomie St. Mary's Mission manual labor school.
No. 43.—Report of Perry Fuller, agent for the Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi, and the Ottowas and Chippewas.
No. 44.—Report of Milton C. Dickey, agent for the "Kaws" or Kansas Indians.
No. 45.—Report of Seth Clover, agent for the Weas and Piankeshaws, Kaskaskias and Peorias, and Miamis.

SOUTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 46.—Report of Elias Rector, superintendent.
No. 47.—Report of Andrew J. Dorn, agent for the Osages, Quapaws, Senecas and Shawnees, and Senecas.
No. 48.—Report of John C. Schoenmakers, superintendent of the Osage manual labor school.
No. 49.—Report of George Butler, agent for the Cherokees.

No. 50.—Report of Rev. C. C. Torry, missionary to the Cherokees.
No. 51.—Report of Rev. J. A. Stover, missionary to the Cherokees.
No. 52.—Report of Rev. John Harrell, missionary to the Cherokees.
No. 53.—Report of Rev. Evan Jones, missionary to the Cherokees.
No. 54.—Report of H. D. Reese, superintendent of Cherokee public schools.
No. 55.—Report of William H. Garrett, agent for the Creeks.
No. 56.—Report of Rev. R. M. Loughridge, missionary to Creeks, and superintendent of the Tallahassee manual labor school.
No. 57.—Report of Thomas B. Ruble, superintendent of the Asbury manual labor school.
No. 58.—Report of Samuel M. Rutherford, agent for the Seminoles.
No. 59.—Report of John Lilley, superintendent of the Seminole manual labor school.
No. 60.—Report of Douglas H. Cooper, agent for the Choctaws and Chickasaws.
No. 61.—Report of Rev. Cyrus Byington, missionary to the Choctaws.
No. 62.—Report of Rev. C. C. Copeland, missionary to the Choctaws.
No. 63.—Report, supplemental of ditto.
No. 64.—Report of Rev. Ebenezer Hotchkin, missionary to the Choctaws.
No. 65.—Report of Rev. O. P. Stark, missionary to the Choctaws.
No. 66.—Report of F. M. Paine, superintendent of Fort Coffee and New Hope academies.
No. 67.—Report of James Frothingham, superintendent of Spencer academy.
No. 68.—Report of J. D. Chamberlain, superintendent of Iyanubbi seminary.
No. 69.—Report of C. Kingsbury, superintendent of the Chuala boarding school.
No. 70.—Report of W. R. Baker, superintendent of Armstrong academy.
No. 71.—Report of George Ainslie, superintendent of Koonsha seminary.
No. 72.—Report of Joseph Dukes, school trustee for Aprukshunubbee district.
No. 73.—Report of S. L. Hobbs, respecting the Lenox neighborhood school.
No. 74.—Report of George Folsom, school trustee for Pushmataha district.
No. 75.—Report of C. H. Wilson, superintendent of the Wahpanucka institute.
No. 76.—Report of J. N. Hamill, superintendent of Colbert institute.
No. 77.—Report of J. H. Carr, superintendent of Bloomfield academy.
No. 78.—Report of J. C. Robinson, superintendent of Chickasaw manual labor school.

TEXAS SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 79.—Letter of Superintendent Rector in regard to the condition of the Wachitas, of October 22, 1858.

No. 80 *a*.—Copy of letter of Agent Cooper upon same subject.
No. 81 *b*.—Copy of letter of Lieutenant Offley upon same subject.
No. 82.—Letter of Superintendent Rector upon same subject, of October 23, 1858.
No. 83.—Letter of Superintendent Rector respecting the country leased for the Wachitas, of November 30, 1858.
No. 84.—Letter of Superintendent Neighbors communicating information of the murder of a party of "reserve" Indians, of January 10, 1859.
No. 85 *a*.—Copy of letter of J. J. Sturm, farmer upon the Brazos reserve, in regard to same.
No. 86 *b*.—Copy of letter of J. J. Sturm upon same subject.
No. 87.—Letter of Superintendent Neighbors as to steps taken to arrest murderers, of January 15, 1859.
No. 88 *a*.—Copy of proclamation by Governor Runnels.
No. 89 *b*.—Copy of letter from Superintendent Neighbors to district attorney.
No. 90 *c*.—Copy of opinion of the district attorney.
No. 91.—Letter of Superintendent Neighbors as to the investigations made by him, of January 30, 1859.
No. 92 *a*.—Report of Special Agent S. P. Ross.
No. 93 *b*.—Report of J. J. Sturm.
No. 94 *c*.—Report of Z. E. Coombes, teacher on Brazos reserve.
No. 95 *d*.—Copy of letter of Captain T. N. Palmer.
No. 96 *e*.—Copy of letter from "committee" to Messrs. Neighbors and Ross.
No. 97 *f*.—Copy of certificate of W. T. Sengle, assistant surgeon United States army.
No. 98.—Report of Superintendent Neighbors, of February 14, 1859.
No. 99 *a*.—Copy of letter from John S. Ford, commanding "Texas rangers."
No. 100 *b*.—Extract from "Southern Democrat" of an address to the people of Texas, by Peter Garland and others.
No. 101 *c*.—Extract from the same paper of a meeting of people of Texas, &c.
No. 102 *d*.—Extract from "Galveston News."
No. 103.—Letter of Superintendent Neighbors, of February 22, 1859.
No. 104 *a*.—Report of Special Agent Ross.
No. 105 *b*.—Copy of proceedings of a meeting held in Jack county.
No. 106 *c*.—Report of Special Agent Leeper.
No. 107 *d*.—Report of Special Agent Leeper.
No. 108.—Letter of Superintendent Neighbors, of March 14, 1859.
No. 109 *a*.—Report of Special Agent Ross.
No. 110 *b*.—Report of Special Agent Ross.
No. 111 *c*.—Report of J. J. Sturm, farmer.
No. 112 *d*.—Report of Z. E. Coombes, teacher.
No. 113 *e*.—Letter of Special Agent Ross.
No. 114 *f*.—Copy of letter of F. M. Harris.
No. 115 *g*.—Letter of Special Agent Ross.
No. 116 *h*.—Copy of letter of Special Agent Ross to Governor Runnels.

No. 117.—Office letter to Superintendent Neighbors upon the necessity of removing the Indians from Texas, of March 30, 1859.
No. 118.—Office letter to Superintendent Rector in regard to locating the Wachitas and Texas Indians, of March 30, 1859.
No. 119.—Letter of Superintendent Neighbors, of April 19, 1859.
No. 120.—Letter of Superintendent Neighbors, inclosing copy of one to Superintendent Rector, of May 4, 1859.
No. 121 *a*.—Copy of letter of Superintendent Neighbors to Superintendent Rector.
No. 122.—Report of Superintendent Neighbors as to contemplated attack, and advises removal of Indians, of May 12, 1859.
No. 123 *a*.—Copy of report of Special Agent Ross.
No. 124 *b*.—Copy of report of Special Agent Ross.
No. 125 *c*.—Copy of letter of Baylor and others, calling upon Messrs. Neighbors and Ross to resign.
No. 126 *d*.—Copy of letter of E. J. Gurley.
No. 127.—Report of Superintendent Neighbors, reporting attack upon lower reserve, and sending copy of Captain Plummer's letter, of May 27, 1859.
No. 128 *a*.—Copy of Captain J. B. Plummer's letter.
No. 129 *b*.—Copy of letter of Special Agent Ross.
No. 130.—Office report to the honorable the Secretary of the Interior, asking for military force, of May 28, 1859.
No. 131.—Letter of the honorable the Secretary of the Interior, of June 9, 1859.
No. 132 *a*.—Copy of letter of the Acting Secretary of War.
No. 133.—Report of Superintendent Neighbors, of June 10, 1859.
No. 134.—Office instructions to Superintendent Neighbors, of June 11, 1859.
No. 135.—Office instructions to Superintendent Rector, of June 15, 1859.
No. 136.—Report of Superintendent Rector upon extending his journey into leased country, for inspecting it.
No.
No. 137.—Report of Superintendent Neighbors, of June 25, 1859.
138 A.—Being copy of letter from Governor Runnels to certain citizens of Texas.
No. 139 B 1.—Being copy of an appointment by Governor Runnels of "peace commissioners."
No. 140 B 2.—Being copy of instructions from Governor Runnels to commissioners.
No. 141 B 3.—Being copy of letter from commissioners to Superintendent Neighbors.
No. 142 B 4.—Being copy of reply from Superintendent Neighbors to commissioners.
No. 143 C 1.—Being copy of letter from J. M. Smith to Messrs. Neighbors and Ross.
No. 144 C 2.—Being copy of letter from G. B. Erath to Messrs. Neighbors and Ross.
No. 145.—Letter of Governor Runnels to the honorable the Secretary of the Interior, of June 30, 1859.

No. 146 *a*.—Copy of report of the "peace commissioners" to Governor Runnels.
No. 147.—Office letter to Superintendent Rector, of July 2, 1859.
No. 148.—Report of Superintendent Rector upon the country assigned to the Wachitas and Texas Indians, of July 2, 1859.
No. 149.—Report of Superintendent Neighbors, of July 4, 1859.
No. 150 *a*.—Copy of "Frontier News, extra."
No. 151.—Letter of Superintendent Neighbors, of July 19, 1859.
No. 152 *a*.—Copy of letter of T. A. Washington, Lieutenant United States Army.
No. 153.—Letter of Superintendent Neighbors, of July 24, 1859.
No. 154.—Report, special, of Superintendent Neighbors, of July 25, 1859.
No. 155 *a*.—Copy of letter of John H. Brown, captain Texas troops.
No. 156 *b*.—Copy of letter of Superintendent Neighbors to John H. Brown.
No. 157 *c*.—Copy of letter of J. B. Plummer, captain, United States army.
No. 158 *d*.—Report of Special Agent Leeper.
No. 159.—Office letter to Superintendent Rector, of August 8, 1859.
No. 160.—Letter of Superintendent Rector, of August 15, 1859.
No. 161 *a*.—Copy of letter of Superintendent Neighbors to Superintendent Rector.
No. 162.—Report of Superintendent Neighbors, of August 8, 1859.
No. 163.—Letter of Superintendent Rector, of August 26, 1859.
No. 164 *a*.—Copy of report of Agent Blain.
No. 165 *b*.—Copy of report of Agent Blain.
No. 165½.—Report of Superintendent Neighbors, of September 3, 1859.
No. 166.—Letter of Special Agent Leeper, announcing the assassination of Superintendent Neighbors, of September 15, 1859.

NEW MEXICO SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 167.—Report of J. L. Collins, superintendent.
No. 168.—Special report of J. L. Collins.
No. 169.—Report of Christopher Carson, agent for the Utahs.
No. 170.—Report of M. Steck, agent for the Apaches.
No. 171.—Report of Alexander Baker, special agent for the Navajos.
No. 172.—Report of John Walker, agent for the Indians within the Tucson agency.
No. 173.—Report of Sylvester Mowry, upon the condition of the Pimas and Marricopas, of Arizona.

UTAH SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 174.—Report of Jacob Forney, superintendent.
No. 175.—Report of F. Dodge, agent for the Indians within the "Carson Valley" agency.
No. 176.—Report of R. B. Jarvis, late agent for the Indians within the "Pleasant Valley" agency.

No. 177.—Report of Garland Hurt, late agent for the Indians within the "Utah" agency.
No. 178.—Report of A. Humphreys, agent for the Indians within the "Utah" agency.

OREGON AND WASHINGTON SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 179.—Report of Edward R. Geary, superintendent.
No. 180.—Report of M. T. Simmons, agent for the Indians of Puget Sound district.
No. 181.—Report of B. F. Shaw, special agent for the Lummi, Neuksack, Samish and Stick Indians.
No. 182.—Report of Sidney S. Ford, sen., special agent for the Indians within the "Chehalis" agency.
No. 183.—Report of W. B. Gosnel, agent for the Squaksin, Nisqually, and Puyallup Indians.
No. 184.—Report of B. W. Kimball, physician upon the Squaskin reservation.
No. 185.—Report of C. C. Pagett, teacher upon the Squaksin reservation.
No. 186.—Report of L. M. Mounts, farmer to the Puyallups.
No. 187.—Report of John L. Perkins, carpenter to the Puyallups.
No. 188.—Report of R. H. Lansdale, agent for the Klickitat, Wisham, Columbia river, Yakima and Wenatcha Indians.
No. 189.—Report of A. J. Cain, agent for the Cayuse, Walla-Walla, Palouse, Nez Percés and Spokane Indians.
No. 190.—Proceedings of councils held with the Nez Percés Indians.
No. 191.—Report of John Owen, special agent for the Flathead nation.
No. 192.—Report of R. R. Metcalfe, agent for the Indians within the "Siletz" agency.
No. 193.—Report of E. P. Drew, sub-agent at Fort Umpqua.
No. 194.—Report of John F. Miller, agent for the Indians within the Grande Ronde agency.
No. 195.—Report of A. P. Dennison, agent for the Indians of the eastern district of Oregon.
No. 196.—Report of G. H. Abbott, sub-agent at Klamath Laake.

CALIFORNIA SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 197.—Report of D. E. Buel, agent for the "Klamath" reservation.
No. 198.—Report of Vincent E. Geiger, agent for the "Nome Lake" reservation.
No. 199.—Report of M. B. Lewis, sub-agent for the "Fresno" farm.
No. 200.—Report of J. R. Vineyard, agent for the "Tejon" reservation.

MISCELLANEOUS.

No. 201.—Statement of Godard Bailey, disbursing clerk of the Interior Department, of the condition of the Indian Trust Fund, with accompanying papers, marked 1, 2, 3.

No. 1.

OFFICE U. S. INDIAN AGENCY FOR THE INDIANS IN THE STATE OF N. YORK,
Buffalo, September 21, 1859.

DEAR SIR: Since my last annual report to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, I have several times visited all of the Indian reservations in this State, except the Saint Regis.

There is but little change in the condition of the Indians, still I believe they are making some progress in civilization.

The whole number of Indians within this agency is 4,213, of which 2,099 are males, and 2,113 females. The approximate value of the property of all the tribes, including their improvements, stock, and tools, is $578,000. There are on the different Indian reservations, twenty-one schools, of which twenty are State free schools, and receive no contributions from any religious society, and are under the charge of none: of these, six are taught by Indians. Four hundred and seventy boys, and three hundred fifty-five girls are taught in the twenty-one schools.

The Thomas Asylum for orphan and destitute Indian children is an incorporated institution. It receives from the Society of Friends three hundred dollars, but it is not under the charge of any particular religious denomination.

Receiving as it does children, who but for its care, must grow up neglected, it is a most important instrumentality in elevating the condition of the Indians. It is open to the Indians of all of the tribes, as much as to the Senecas on Cattaraugus reservation, where it is located. The allowances heretofore made from the appropriation for civilization of Indians have resulted in much good to the institution.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BELA H. COLEGROVE,
United States Indian Agent.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 2.

OFFICE OF MACKINAC INDIAN AGENCY,
Detroit, September 28, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor herewith to submit my third annual report of this agency. In doing so I regret that I am not able to give a full statement, from actual observation and examination taken from a personal visitation of the Indians, since the date of my last annual report. I have, however, visited most of the Indians in this agency during the past summer, having devoted some time during the spring and summer in locating and building school-houses, and in arranging and systematizing their school interests, and from personal observation can report encouraging progress.

For the Chippewas of Lake Superior, numbering nine hundred and

sixty, as taken from the census of last fall, who were provided for by the treaty of 1854, with their reservations, which are located as follows: One on the east and one on the west side of the arm of the Kewenaw bay, called L'Anse, which, in every particular, are all that could be desired, and with which the Indians are perfectly satisfied. The third reservation is located about ten miles east of Ontonagon, on the Lake shore, and is occupied by a small band numbering seventy-one, which, in consequence of the fewness of numbers and the want of a proper appreciation of the advantages of the agricultural and educational interests of the treaty, precludes the practicability of making expenditures upon them as they are now situated.

I distributed the annuities to all the Chippewas of Lake Superior in this agency, this fall, at L'Anse, and while there held a general council in reference to the Ontonagon band ceding their reservation to the Government and taking one with their brethren at L'Anse, and which, by general consent and desire of all the L'Anse Indians, was considered the best thing that could be done.

I therefore recommend to the department that they authorize me to negotiate for such a change as shall secure the removal of the Ontonagon Indians to lands that may be assigned them in proximity to the L'Anse Indians.

The two reservations on the Kewenaw bay are now being surveyed, or so much of them as will be necessary for selection of lots contemplated in the treaty.

We have two flourishing schools among those Indians, which will appear from the statistics herewith connected.

The Ottawas and Chippewas number forty-nine hundred and thirty, and were assigned, under the treaty of 1855, seventeen reservations, located in different parts of the State. It is to be regretted that one of the locations designated is entirely unfitted for the purpose, and will not be occupied as such; the particulars of which I forwarded to the department under date of October 2d, 1858.

The most of the reservations are occupied in part by the Indians for whom they were designed, and it only remains to complete the surveys of the land, make a selection of the lots, and, by personal effort, secure the removal of the Indians upon their respective lots, when we may hope for a permanent settlement of this people.

I am satisfied that, without the aid of Government in doing this work, many years will elapse before the reservations will be occupied by them.

The five years' limitation named in the treaty in which they are permitted to make the locations will expire before the next annual report of this agency, and if the terms of the treaty are complied with in this particular by the Indians, an appropriation must be made by the Government for the accomplishment of this work.

I regret that, in the late treaties with the Indians, they were not more consolidated, and put together upon fewer reservations, for in the larger settlements we are able to do much more for them, in blacksmithing, agricultural, and educational advantages, than for a few families that were allowed to have lands at remote distances from each other; their distances from the centers fixed for the location of smith-

shops render it impossible, without great trouble and expense, to secure the smith work needed by them; and the sparseness of many of the settlements, with the roving disposition of some families, render it impracticable to establish and sustain schools among them; and such is the want of attention to, and interest in agriculture, in some of these smaller bands, that the bestowment of cattle and agricultural implements would avail but little, if any thing. On larger reservations the task of clearing the land and farming has been commenced in good earnest, and the example of the few who are inclined to industry in this particular has a decided influence in bringing forward others; and, as they reap the advantages of tilling the soil, the number that will farm and the interest felt will increase.

I am decidedly of the opinion that it would be best, and earnestly recommend to the government forthwith to make an effort, and offer sufficient inducements, for the colonization of the Indians here referred to upon the larger reservations already set apart, which would only require a small addition of land for all the purposes needed.

By order of the department, my attention has been given to a special examination and correction of the land list, which I arrange as I proceed in the distribution of annuities at the different points of payment.

I would recommend to the department to give me authority for issuing certificates for land, as contemplated in the treaty, at as early a day as possible, for designing men are ever insinuating to the Indians that certificates will never be given, which produces great uneasiness and distrust in their minds.

The Chippewas of Saginaw, and of Swan Creek and Black River, numbering sixteen hundred, have two reservations; the one comprising the greater number is in Isabella county, and is every way satisfactory; the other is located on Saginaw bay, and is unfitted for the purposes for which it was given.

These Indians have made a strong application for permission to change their location to River Aux Grais, about twenty-five miles below the reservation referred to; and so anxious are they for this place that many of them have gone on and made preëmption claims, with a view of holding it for themselves, entertaining no doubt that, when all the facts are laid before the department, an effort will be made to secure it for them.

I regard it as important, for the encouragement and welfare of the Indians, that all these unadjusted matters be arranged at as early a day as practicable; which will have a strong tendency towards arresting their migratory course, and settling them down upon their own domain; and, if it is possible in this way, leave them without an alternative but to till the soil for a livelihood.

The Indians are a vacillating people, and their manner of life has been any thing but a systematic and industrious use of time; and any rational measure that can be adopted to secure their attention to labor for a subsistence, either for the reward it promises or the demands of nature that may compel them, is to be regarded as hopeful means of securing the end.

It has been my custom to encourage the industrious in cultivating the soil, or in mechanism, by the liberal bestowment of such things as

are needed in their calling, and provided for them in the treaty; and I find this has an encouraging effect.

Their long life of idleness, their present surroundings, their addiction to the use of intoxicating drinks, with the numerous evils that follow in the train, are mischiefs of no ordinary character that are to be overcome, and from which they are to be divorced, if ever elevated and saved; and, if any system can be devised and executed by the government to do this, I regard that system in the late treaties with the Indians of this agency; and, furthermore, I have no doubt but that, with the colonization of the few scattered bands alluded to, the faithful carrying out the treaty stipulations with them, and the blessing of Almighty God upon the labors of good persons among them, they can be redeemed from their general degradation, and made honorable and useful citizens of this commonwealth.

By the laws of the State, the Indians of this agency are entitled to the privileges of the elective franchise; but it may well be doubted if, under all the circumstances, they are prepared to exercise the right, being easily subject to influence, which should ever be deprecated among men.

It affords me unfeigned pleasure to be able to report that, as far as I have proceeded this season in the distribution of annuities, there have been less drunkenness and disorder than on former occasions; and I venture the hope, that by prompt and persistent efforts the unprincipled trafficker in intoxicating liquors may be kept at bay.

This is a matter that admits of no compromise. The vender of intoxicating liquors among the Indians must be considered as their enemy, a disturber of the peace and good order of society, and should be treated as such at home and abroad, and as such dealt with according to law.

I regret that I am compelled to report the general failure of the crops among the Indians of this agency, in consequence of severe frosts that have occurred in most parts of the State.

From information that I have received, not over one sixth of a sufficient quantity can be secured from their crops necessary to sustain them. Many will find partial relief in the employment of hunting and fishing.

Some must meet want and suffering—and I fear extreme suffering—which can only be relieved by aid extended to them on the part of the government. I still hold an unexpended balance in my hands, appropriated by the department last spring, for their relief, which I shall carefully treasure up for the hour of their greatest need.

The mills for the Chippewas of Saginaw were completed and accepted in September, 1858, and have been in running operation most of the time since.

The unprecedented stage of high water last fall made a breach in the dam, which was necessary to be repaired. The expense attending the repairs was considerable; but which, I think, was so expended as to render the entire structure more permanent.

The mill is performing for the Indians all that was contempleted in its provision for them.

There has been no change in the condition of the Chippewas, Otta-

was, and Pottawatomies, and Pottawatomies of Huron, since the date of my last annual report. They have again signified their desire to make a treaty with the government, and become possessed of the advantages of lands and schools.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. M. FITCH,
Indian Agent.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 3.

AGENCY FOR THE INDIANS RESIDING IN THE VICINITY OF GREEN BAY,
Fond-du-Lac, Wisconsin, October 6, 1859.

SIR: Since the date of my last annual report, everything of special interest which has occurred within this agency has been communicated to the department. It may be proper, however, at this time to allude, briefly, again to such matters, while submitting to you a general statement of the condition of affairs connected with my agency for the past year.

The tribes specially under my charge are the Oneidas, Stockbridges, Munsees, and Menomonees. There is also a small number of the Pottawatomies residing in this State, but they are not immediately under my charge, not being called upon to execute any treaty stipulations, on the part of the United States, with them.

In my visits to the Oneida reserve, I see an improvement in the condition of that people, somewhat for the better. They are possessed of a fine farming tract of land, and with a little more industry would live more comfortably than now; as it is, they seem to provide pretty well for themselves; and I judge this must be the case, as I hear of no general or individual suffering for the want of means of subsistence and support. Their annuity is small; consequently they are left, for the most part, to rely on themselves. Their progress in the further improvement of their lands is not to the extent, or perhaps as fast, as it might be, which may, in some degree, be attributable to the fact that the lands are still held in common; this tenure does not excite that ambition to improve and cultivate which they would naturally have could they hold the lands in severalty. This idea has heretofore been suggested to the department; and it has been recommended that a survey and allotment be made to each head of family or individual of the tribe of a suitable portion of these lands; and it may not be out of place to renew the same at this time. Should this be determined on, there should be a proper check on the individual, to guard against his transferring or incumbering his land. In addition to the above good effect, it would be the means of saving from destruction, every year, large quantities of timber, which every one seems privileged to cut as he pleases; which general waste and destruction is diminishing rapidly the value of the unoccupied lands. Another suggestion which has

heretofore been communicated to the department, and to which I may here again with propriety allude, is, that the present reserve of these people contains a much larger quantity of land than they will ever require for use. It is still their desire, as they have heretofore expressed it, that the surplus portion of their lands be sold. This arrangement, it is deemed, will not only be highly beneficial to them, but will also be so to settlers residing in the vicinity, could the same be sold and the proceeds invested permanently, and the interest accruing thereon paid them as perpetual annuity. It would be the means of relieving the poorer and indigent class, and afford additional means to the able-bodied to make still further improvements. The settler would then open a large tract of country which at present is now wild and unproductive, and by his improvements would enhance the value of the lands which they retain.

A report of the joint council of the Stockbridges, Munsees, and Oneidas, in reference to the purchase and sale of these lands, was some time since submitted; at that council, the Oneidas expressed their willingness to sell, and the Stockbridges and Munsees to purchase, provided a treaty could be made with the United States, authorizing the sale of their reserve in the county of Shawano. Could such an arrangement be perfected, it would answer the request of the Oneidas, and would still the complaints of the Stockbridges and Munsees as to their present inhospitable location.

The chiefs and head men of the Oneidas are setting a good example to their people in all that appertains to a moral or social life, and the condition of these people also improve somewhat in this respect. It would be better, however, as has been before suggested, could they be subjected to some legal restraint in matters which are occasionally occurring on their reserve: the complaints are few, however, within last year. A code of laws applicable to their wants, and to be enforced within their territorial limits, would have a wholesome effect upon those disposed to commit these little offenses in spite of the councils of their chiefs. I have no full reports of the teachers of the Oneidas.

The report of Mr. Goodnough makes mention of the loss of his school-house by fire, together with class-books, furniture, &c., on account of which, he can make no detailed statement of the attendance of scholars. His labors have been somewhat interrupted by this accident, and also by sickness in his family. There is, however, an evident improvement in the attendance, and in the school, for the past year: his report is herewith transmitted. Mr. Goodnough is also the Episcopal missionary, residing on their reserve, and it gives me pleasure to say he is exerting a very happy influence over these people.

The Stockbridge tribe, as is known to the department, has been divided into two factions for a series of years back. For a time the factions were designated as the citizen and Indian parties; but more recently the division has been occasioned by the treaty of 1856, made with this tribe, the larger portion of them having joined in the same, and removed to their reserve, provided for them by the government, in Shawano,—the opposing faction refusing to participate therein, and remaining behind at their old homes in Stockbridge. It is of the former class that I more particularly speak. The condition of these

people has not materially improved since their settlement at their new homes, and little, if any, improvement is noticeable since my report of last year: certain causes, perhaps, have operated to discourage them in their attempts at improvements. They have all in the main been brought up as farmers, and have been taught to rely upon the cultivation of the land for their support. Their location has never been satisfactory to them; the land, in point of fertility, not being at all what it was represented to be. Such improvements, however, were made in the start, as they were actually obliged to have for their self-preservation, but little has been done since then. It will be recollected that their crop was entirely cut off last year, and the same fatality has occurred again this year, which, in a measure, will leave many destitute the coming winter. They not receiving their moneys under the treaty, may, perhaps, be assigned also as a cause for their not improving. These funds have been withheld for the reason that the two parties of the tribe refuse to act together in carrying out the provisions of the treaty of 1856. Had they received the same the past summer, it would have afforded them further facilities for making improvements on their farms, and perhaps made them more industrious.

The difficulties existing between these factions are now healed, and it is expected that in the future they will be entirely obviated. The party remaining at Stockbridge, and who have always refused to participate in that treaty, now give in their assent, and express their willingness to accept of its provisions, and have promised that they will, in a short time, remove their families and settle on the reserve in Shawano. I am rejoiced that they have finally listened to my advice, as it relieves me from the complaints daily made by the settlers on the old reserve, between whom and these Indians there has been a constant jarring as to their respective rights to the possession and occupancy of a portion of those lands. There has been heretofore a series of petty litigation in reference to the same. Instances have occurred where one has reaped what another has sown; and in one case this past summer, blood has been shed by a settler to defend his possession—which occurrence will probably hereafter be the subject of a judicial investigation.

These difficulties, however, will all be healed by the speedy removal of the Indians, and nothing then remains to be done for the settlers but an early adjustment of their claims to these lands. This subject has heretofore been under consideration, under the instructions of the department, and shall at an early day receive my attention until a final investigation of these claims shall have been completed.

It is apprehended that the removal of these Indians to the new reserve will not by any means cure the growing discontent as to the situation and location of this tribe; their main object seems to effect a removal to some more genial climate and fertile land; their desire and wish has been to effect the purchase of the Oneida lands; and on this all parties seem to be agreed. If this can in any way be done, it will doubtless quiet all their clamors.

My remarks as to the Stockbridges, apply equally to the Munsees, who are residents of the same reserve: their wishes upon the change of location are the same as the Stockbridges, with whom they act in concert, being represented in all their councils. I herewith inclose you

the reports of the Stockbridge teachers, and you will see from these reports the progress that is being made by the scholars attending their schools.

The Menomonees within the last year have exhibited more disposition for improvement, than at any time since my connection with them. They too, like the Stockbridges, have suffered severely in the loss of their crops this last season, and they will need assistance to go through the coming winter.

From sustaining the loss of their crop in 1858, they have seemed by no means to have become discouraged, but have, notwithstanding the want of means, made considerable progress in the clearing of their lands, and have also shown a considerable enterprise in the construction and erection of houses, and otherwise. Their attention now appears to be more turned to the cultivation of their lands than formerly, and the chase is being gradually abandoned. They now seem to be adopting the habits of civilized life, and are beginning to acquire many of the industrial pursuits. Many exhibit a mechanical skill to quite an extent, and make themselves useful in the shops, and in and around the mills, and in the erection of buildings. Some again have proper and right notions of farming, and are attaining to perfection in that branch of industry. With proper encouragement, it is believed that they can be brought to the highest standard ever attained by the Indians. Their great desire is to have their reserve surveyed into eighty and forty acre lots, and the same to be allotted to each individual, in order that each one may know the bounds of his lands, and whatever improvement moneys are in the hands of the government belonging to this tribe, should be paid to them as fast as they improve their lands, and for the purchase of more farming implements and stock. Their request in regard to the same I communicated to you in my letter of September 26, while I was at the pay ground, giving you the particulars in full. Their schools are pretty well attended, and with the younger class a certain degree of intelligence prevails. With good examples set them, their course would be onward.

They are, as a tribe, a temperate people; a proportion of them, perhaps one-third, will sometimes indulge in prohibited drinks. This habit is confined to those who have no occupation and those who are roaming through the settlements.

My intercourse with these people has, in general, been of a pleasant kind, and I may say that nothing has occurred to interrupt those relations. There was a little difficulty at the last annual payment, which was reported to the department at the time; they refusing to receive their annuity for the reason that certain payments had been made at Washington, and had been deducted from the amount. They had forgotten that they had previously given the direction, and could not be made to comprehend why it was. The difficulty was reconciled after a little, and the annuity subsequently received by them. I attributed the misunderstanding at the time to an entire forgetfulness of what they had previously done. Their old chief, Oshkosh, would doubtless have recollected it, but he had previously died.

I have had some further difficulty with them on two occasions, in their attempts to send delegations to Washington, in opposition to my

remonstrance and the instructions of the department. The first time they were persuaded to return to their homes. The second time they managed to place themselves beyond my jurisdiction, and actually carried out their plans. Their reception by the department, and its refusing to recognize them, and the charging to them the amount of advances made to enable them to return home, has had a good effect, and it is thought it will prevent a repetition of such conduct.

With them, in these particulars, I have not had occasion to find any serious fault; the first difficulty being occasioned by misapprehension as to what they had previously done, and the latter was attributed to the meddling of designing and interested parties.

The reports of the teachers, farmer, and employés of the Menomonees are herewith transmitted. With the affairs of the Pottawatomies that are resident in this part of the State, I am but little acquainted, for this reason, that I am not called upon to execute or carry out any treaty stipulations with them. It is supposed that their number in this State is small. They roam through the settlements more or less; their residences being, principally, on the Rock river and Manitowoc woods. Some have small pieces of land which they cultivate, others support themselves by the chase. They are generally peaceable and quiet when around, and no complaints are made of depredations having been committed by them. The teachers of the Oneidas, Stockbridges, and Munsees, as well as those of the Menomonees, and the several employés of that tribe, have, without exception, faithfully discharged their duties the past year, and continue to merit my confidence.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,

A. D. BONESTEEL,
United States Indian Agent.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington city, D. C.

No. 4.

SETTLEMENT OF THE FIRST CHRISTIAN PARTY OF ONEIDA INDIANS,
Green Bay, Wisconsin, September 3, 1859.

SIR: In compliance with your instruction of 30th August last, I herewith submit my annual report for this year.

There is a greater degree of anxiety to advance in civilization manifested on the part of the more steady and sober members of this party, than I have heretofore observed.

There is among this large class a growing desire to institute some good laws for the government of the tribe.

The chiefs are year by year more firmly convinced of the necessity of changing the tribal form of government, and substituting another of more utility.

There are still, however, a large number who drink strong liquor to

excess, large quantities of whisky being sold to them continually at Fort Howard, Green Bay, and Depere.

This greatly retards the advancement of the whole tribe in civilization and virtue. Could this trade be stopped entirely, in less than ten years, a great change for the better, in every respect, would certainly take place.

The school began last fall, and was well attended until the 15th of January, when the school-house was destroyed by fire, together with all the books, furniture, and my records of attendance. We immediately commenced to build another school-house; but, owing to a want of funds, it is not yet completed. About $200 have been contributed by various friends of the Indians to enable us to build a new school-house. All this is now spent, but the house is not completed. I earnestly hope that we shall receive enough from some source to complete it before Christmas. Two hundred dollars more will be enough to finish it for use.

After the school-house was burned, Mr. Daniel Bread opened one of his small houses for the use of the school. I began to keep school in this temporary school-house, on the 28th of February last, and continued the school until the 13th of May last, when my family were taken sick, and I was obliged to close the school for the summer vacation. There were during this time thirty-eight children in attendance, twenty-four boys and fourteen girls. There is an improvement in regard to regularity of attendance.

The studies in this school have been spelling, reading, writing, and the exercise of writing from the reading of the teacher, arithmetic, and geography.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

E. A. GOODNOUGH,

Teacher of the school of the First Christian Party of Oneida Indians.

A. D. BONESTEEL, Esq.,

United States Indian Agent.

No. 5.

SHAWANO COUNTY, WISCONSIN,
September 16, 1859.

SIR: In the school of the east district over which I am placed as teacher, I can emphatically report progress. Although my school did not average as many at the close of the year as at its commencement, yet, for the greater part of the time, my pupils were very regular in attendance, and a good degree of interest was manifested by all. The school is truly an interesting one, and is becoming more and more so; my small scholars who commenced the year in the alphabet are now reading in Sanders' Second Reader, and some of them are studying Thompsons' Mental Arithmetic, being equally advanced in spelling. I have also an interesting class of girls in painting and different kinds of embroidery, being also so far advanced in the common branches as to be almost prepared to teach. I think their intellectual capacity

fully equals that of the white race; and their patience and perseverance are marked.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

SARAH J. SLINGERLAND,
Teacher.

Hon. A. D. BONESTEEL,
United States Indian Agent.

No. 6.

ONEIDA, *September* 16, 1859.

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 30th ultimo came to hand the 10th instant; and, in answer, I would say that the branches taught in the Oneida West School, during the year ending the 30th of June, have been—reading, (from the A, B, C's, to Sanders' Third Reader,) spelling, writing, arithmetic, and geography: the last has been introduced during the past year.

During the last winter very good improvement was made by most of the scholars, especially those that attended regular; so much so, that Chief Bread stated at our exhibition that he had never expected to see scholars in any of the schools here read as good compositions, and speak as well, as they did at the exhibition.

Yours truly,

DAVID LEWIS.

A. D. BONESTEEL, Esq.

No. 7.

SHAWANO COUNTY, WISCONSIN,
September 16, 1859.

SIR: I am not able to give the flattering report of my school I anticipated at the commencement of the year. This is owing to the many hindrances that have prevented the children from attending regularly. Sickness and pecuniary embarrassment have driven many parents to retain their children at home, while the urgent calls of labor, incidental to a new settlement, have prevented others from sending regularly. The school has, however, numbered forty-four different scholars, twenty-six of whom were females, and eighteen males, with an average attendance of twenty. The books in use are Sanders' readers and speller, Cornell's geography, and Thompson's arithmetic. In these, as in writing, the children have made good proficiency. Sixteen have studied geography, seven in Cornell's intermediate, and nine in the primary; but have not yet been through. Twenty-two have studied arithmetic, seven studying the mental, and fifteen ciphering in the large arithmetic, being advanced at different points between the commence-

ment and fractions. Besides this, many have made commendable advances in reading, and bid fair to surpass generations gone before.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

JEREMIAH SLINGERLAND,
Teacher among the Stockbridges and Munsees.

A. D. BONESTEEL, Esq.,
United States Indian Agent.

No. 8.

KESHENA, WISCONSIN, *September* 4, 1859.

SIR: In accordance with the regulations, I herewith transmit my first annual report of the male school department for Menomonee Indians; and I am pleased to say the school has progressed, and much exceeded my utmost expectations. Yet on account of being destitute, for the want of suitable clothing, many have stayed away. And again, hunger, and almost starvation, have forced many of them to retreat to their hunting grounds; yet a suitable number has constantly been present. The school has been kept regular, without an exception.

Many, who one year ago came to school for the first time, are now reading in No. 2, Sanders' Reader; likewise, spell and write equally well. Our number has exceeded fifty, and I hope to see the number increased; and I believe the efforts put forth in instructing the children of this tribe are rewarded by the progress that has been made in education, and in learning the ways and customs of the whites. It is supposed by many that the Indian's intellect is dull; and that he will not be confined to the school room, or to study; but this is a mistake. The Indian children can learn to read, write, and spell, by less efforts than can the children of the whites. This I believe from my own observation. The general aspect of the school is much better than it was one year ago; and, for the future, we hope for and expect greater advancement in the cause of education.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ORLIN ANDREWS, *Teacher.*

A. D. BONESTEEL, Esq.,
United States Indian Agent, Fond-du-lac, Wisconsin.

No. 9.

KESHENA, WISCONSIN,
September 5, 1859.

SIR: In compliance with my duty, I gladly submit to you my annual report of the Menomonee female school at Keshena, which, I am happy to say, is progressing, notwithstanding the many disadvantages and privations which the Indians have endured since my last report.

Scarcity of food, the consequent absence of whole families from this

neighborhood, and the discontinuance of the industrial school, have caused many, though reluctantly, to remain at home for want of suitable clothing to attend; consequently the school has felt the effect in the attendance of its pupils, which you will please notice is less than last year. Sir, the monthly registers show an attendance of thirty-six to forty-nine scholars, but their attendance irregular.

However, I do but justice to my scholars in acknowledging the satisfactory progress they have made in their respective studies since my last report. Studies pursued: Spelling, reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, and grammar.

Books used in School.

Sanders' new speller, definer, and analyzer.
Sanders' pictorial primer.
Sanders' first, second, third, fourth, and fifth readers.
Ray's mental arithmetic, part first and second.
Smith's first and second books in geography.
Pinneo's revised and enlarged primary grammar.

Very respectfully, yours,

ROSALIE DOUSMAN,
Teacher.

A. D. BONESTEEL, Esq.,
Indian Agent.

No. 10.

MENOMONEE AGENCY, KESHENA,
Wisconsin, September 8, 1859.

SIR: In presenting my fourth annual report I regret to inform you that the condition of the Menomonee Indians during the year has been a very poor one, and I am sorry to say will still be so for another year to come. By referring to my report of 1858, you will find the loss of pretty near all what was planted that year. This present season being not more favorable than the last, we cannot expect the condition any better.

The fall wheat had quite a promising appearance last fall, and this spring, but was badly injured by rust, and was mostly cheat.

The rye was more or less damaged by a heavy frost on the 8th of June last; and, some of it being entirely killed, was cut and converted into hay, the fields ploughed, and sowed with buckwheat, but a frost on the 28th of August last served that the same way. Corn, potatoes, pumpkins, beans, &c., have been destroyed by the June frost, and had to be replanted, so that it made it a late planting; therefore being not far enough advanced, the frost on the 28th of last month cut them entirely down. The spring wheat yielded well, but the Indians will not have one quarter the quantity of either to supply them with food for the winter.

The Menomonees have about two hundred acres more under fence, and ready cleared, but could not be planted and taken care of, for the want of subsistence. The Indians had to spend a great part of the time in fishing and hunting to keep themselves and families from starvation.

The Menomonees made over two hundred thousand pounds of sugar this last spring, generally a great resource to buy provisions with during spring; but there were no provisions in either of the stores all spring and summer, and but little or no sale for sugar. Many of the Indian families did actually live on wild roots and sugar, with the exception of some which sold their sugar at two cents per pound, in and around Shawano, to buy whisky with. The cranberry, a great resource for the Indians about this time of the year, has been mostly, if not all, destroyed this and last fall by the early frost. To account for the above mentioned most unfavorable facts, some of the bands of the Menomonees improved their farms but little, and some of the bands did not even plant as much as they did the last year previous.

The frame houses are all of good size, ranging from fourteen by eighteen, to eighteen by twenty-eight feet square, and put up and finished in good, workman-like manner. The houses of square and round logs are also put up in good style, mostly of small size, but more comfortable than the frame houses. Six more frame houses are put up, but could not be finished for the want of lumber, glass, nails, &c.

The brush and grass scythes, the grain cradles, the forks, and rakes, you were so kind to send us, have been received and distributed to the Indians, who needed them.

The grass, which was greatly damaged by the frost in June last, could not be cut and cured until the middle of last month. I had contracted for forty tons of hay, (with some of the young men of the Menomonee Indians,) which is now partly put up on the meadows, and partly in the Menomonee barn. The different individuals of the different bands, which have cattle, put up ninety tons of hay; we saved all the straw by thrashing, so they will have coarse fodder enough for their oxen; but, as wild hay and straw are not sufficient to work cattle on, and the Indians have neither corn or anything else to feed them with, I would recommend to buy one ton of ground feed for each yoke of oxen, and send up during the winter.

Most of the Indians who raised rye or wheat put some of it aside for seed, (no doubt in good faith, and not knowing at the time their corn, &c., would be destroyed;) but, considering those unfavorable facts, you must be satisfied, that as soon as hunger appeals, (before they starve,) they will cook and eat every grain they put up for safe-keeping; and some of the Indians who did not sow any small grain this last season, and seeing themselves that they cannot depend on corn in this northerly region, are anxious to sow either rye or wheat. Therefore, I called them in council to find out how much land they are willing to prepare to sow, either rye or wheat; some fifty are anxious to sow rye, and fifteen winter wheat, and many are anxious to sow spring wheat; so they requested me, very urgently, to write to their father to send them so much of every kind of seed as I thought proper; and, hoping the next season will be more favorable, they promise then to keep seed enough, and not bother their father any more for seed. I very respect-

fully recommend to you to buy one hundred and seventy-five bushels of rye, and seventy-five bushels of fall wheat, and send it up here as soon as convenient. I shall keep them busy plowing and preparing their land, so that the grain can be sowed as soon as received; also, to buy two hundred bushels of spring wheat, to be sent up here during winter. We, moreover, shall need some potatoes for seed next spring; but, as to the amount of bushels, or the amount of acres they will prepare for them, I am unable to state at present, but will inform you in proper time. We also should have ten barrels of salt, twenty kegs of nails, ten boxes of glass.

Four oxen died last spring for the want of better care, and three others I permitted to be butchered this fall, they being too old to work. So they have thirty-four yoke of good working cattle left, and but one yoke under the care of the farmer. Distributing all the cattle (formerly under the care and control of the farmer) did not prove as we expected. The character of the Indian is rather selfish and inclined to laziness, not liking to work for others without pay; and the farmer not having cattle enough, the poor widows and invalids, having no means to hire, to have their work done, have to suffer. Therefore, to do justice to them and to some who cannot get the cattle from those who have them in care, I would recommend to have five yoke of oxen bought early next spring.

We also have not plows and wagons enough, and some of the old plows are so worn that they are not fit to repair. We shall want five double wagons and a one-horse wagon, twelve (twenty-inch) cast iron plows, and six (twenty-two-inch) breaking plows.

One of our horses died last July; so there is only one left in my care; and I had to hire one horse to do the threshing. I think it would be very advisable to sell that one horse and buy a pair of stallions, or even buy one stallion to match the horse which is left. One or two good stallions of middle size would improve the stock of the Indian horses, so that in a few years they could do their plowing with them.

By reviewing all the within stated facts, and by getting more and more acquainted with the Indian character, their wants, conduct, and habits, I am convinced, as I have stated in two of my former reports, the Menomonees will make good farmers, but it takes more time than I at first anticipated. The majority of them are willing and inclined to work and enlarge their farms, and follow the habits of the whites; but they are no economists, and have but little calculation. Their annuity is small, their debts large; therefore they are poor, and not able to go on any faster. When they were first located here and introduced to farming, and not used to hard labor, they selected lands which were easily cleared, (some of the sandy plains.) Those lands being mostly exhausted, bear but small crops. They want new and larger clearings; (but they have to spend a great part of the time in fishing and hunting for subsistence; therefore they cannot clear and improve their fields fast enough to subsist upon them; they want cows and hogs, to raise stock and pork, but have no means to buy them, and I have learned their general improvement fund is running rather low;) so they cannot expect stronger aid from government; but they have

one thing too much—they have three times the amount of land they will ever need. Now, if that surplus of land could be sold, and the amount realized for it appropriated as an individual improvement fund, so as to enable those who are inclined to improve to do so, this would surely be the greatest inducement for all of them: it would at the same time enable the widows and invalids to have their work done. If such could be realized, there is no doubt whatever that many of them would, in a few years from now, have clearings large enough to live happy and comfortable, and would cease to be a burden to the Government and the white settlers around them.

Trusting that this will be cordially and liberally accepted, I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRIEDERICH HAAS,
Menomonee Farmer.

A. D. BONESTEEL, Esq., *U. S. Indian Agent,*
Fond-du-Lac, Wisconsin.

No. 11.

KESHENA, *September* 1, 1859.

SIR: In compliance with the instructions of the department, I very respectfully submit to you my first report; being the first time I have been instructed to do so during my engagement here as blacksmith for the Menomonee Indians, since January 1, 1854. When I first came here as blacksmith, there were two shops, two blacksmiths, and two assistants; and to sustain these there was appropriated about $1,900, per annum, by treaty stipulation, and the work to be performed was repairing tomahawks, guns, traps, kettles, and hoes, and making a a few hoes and axes. But since June, 1856, I have been the only blacksmith engaged here, with one assistant, and the amount of work has increased very much beyond what it was formerly; for, as the Indians progress in civilization and in farming, and they understanding the use of farming implements but very little, and being very careless, frequently losing and breaking them, it is evident that the amount of blacksmithing must be very much increased. Besides all the repairing, I have to make, per annum, two hundred and fifty grubbing hoes; from one hundred and fifty to two hundred small axes; two hundred hunting or butcher knives; from one hundred to one hundred and fifty pair of fish spears; from sixty to seventy spring traps; and changing from sixty to seventy flint locks for cap locks; and the shoeing of thirty-five yoke of oxen, and twice this number of Indian ponies; and the repairing of the grist and saw mills: and to pay for all this work there is appropriated only nine hundred and twenty-seven dollars per annum, which is entirely insufficient to stock the shop and to remunerate for the labor necessary to be performed. The salary of the blacksmith and his assistant is entirely insufficient. We can barely sustain ourselves, with economy, at the rates we have to pay for provisions and other necessaries in an Indian country. Therefore, in consideration of the

above facts, I very respectfully recommend the subject to your consideration, and that an additional appropriation of six hundred dollars per annum be made; and I would petition that we receive our pay quarterly instead of yearly, as now we have to obtain credit, which adds very much to our expenses. Furthermore, I would suggest the propriety of the blacksmith selecting the stock for the shop himself, as he is the only person who should know best what is required, and judge as to the quality of the iron, which would be a great advantage and economy.

My assistant, who is a full-breed Indian, has been with me for three years. He is a good blacksmith, and able to do any kind of work, under the control of a master; but heretofore it has been difficult to keep an apprentice long enough to learn the trade, on account of the insufficient pay they receive.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

IGNATIUS WETZEL.

A. D. BONESTEEL, Esq.,
Indian Agent, Fond-du-Lac.

No. 12.

KESHENA, WISCONSIN, *September* 15, 1859.

SIR: I respectfully submit to you my first annual report. I delivered to the Menomonee Indians during the year, one hundred and twenty-three thousand three hundred and eighty-one feet of lumber, with but one Menomonee Indian for my help, this season.

The saw-mill needs some repairs very much; such as a new water wheel, a new carriage, and a new flume.

The grist-mill is in good order. I have ground during the year, fourteen hundred and fifty bushels of wheat, rye, and corn, raised principally by the Menomonees and Stockbridges.

Very respectfully,

SAMUEL T. LITCH,
Menomonee miller.

AUGUSTUS D. BONESTEEL, Esq.,
Indian Agent, Fond-du-Lac, Wisconsin.

No. 13.

OFFICE OF NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
St. Paul, September 15, 1859.

SIR: During the past year the Indian tribes under the charge of this superintendency, have made progressive advancement towards civilization. In every tribe within this jurisdiction, the conviction has become fixed that their future existence as a people depends to a very great extent upon their becoming identified with the dominant power,

to whom they have by the natural course of events submitted the guardianship of themselves and their interests; and that alone by following the social, moral, and political example that has year after year been gradually, yet steadily, borne upon the encroaching wave of civilization, in the settlement of the vast country possessed by their forefathers, to the very verge of the small territory reserved for their homes, can they secure themselves against the inevitable destiny which has hitherto befallen their race. Under the "retreating" policy which has heretofore prevailed, they have been led to believe that they must yield to a superior force, and pass beyond its influence.

Later, more enlightened, and by far the most reasonable course adopted—the natural law of the absorption of the less by the greater—indicates that they should be treated in all respects as worthy and capable of elevation; prepared for a change of condition, and finally brought to be a component part of the social and political system of another and a generous people.

I feel encouraged with the practical operation of the system that has been adopted of inducing those who are desirous of becoming agriculturalists, to make *public avowal* of their abandonment of their Indian habits of life. The effect upon the mind of the Indians is to give them a starting point from which they can feel that a change is wrought in their condition by their individual act. A boundary line is thereby established between the civilized and uncivilized; which "rubicon," when crossed, marks to the individual a new era in the history of his existence.

It is when the cherishing care of the government is brought to the aid of the convert to civilization, by encouraging his efforts, and affording him the means for increasing his comfort, he becomes an enthusiastic reformer among his own people, and by his zeal and influence allies and recruits are brought to his civilized band. The struggle is here commenced between the superstitions, prejudice, and tribal pride incident to barbarism, and the progress of a civilization which is to absorb and destroy all that marked the former, the absolute and positive condition of the civilized agriculturist, which is to contrast with and overcome the precariousness of the predatory habits of the roving savage. This dividing line between the two conditions is thus marked, and brought to the very lodge door. The means of entering into new relations, thus made perceptible by a public avowal of an intention to abandon their former life, in arraying themselves in the useful garments civilized man has adopted, and in yielding up their trappings, plumes, and decorations, which had been their pride and glory, perchance the result of many years of longing ambition, for which they had toiled with an earnestness and unwavering zeal worthy of a more useful aim. They offer all these in the presence of the whole tribe, as an evidence of their full intention to abide by the decision then made for all future time.

Civilization asserts by these means its supremacy. The past, with all its sufferings, romances, and traditions, is absorbed in the new-born ambition to realize peace, happiness, and contentment in the future. It may truly be said a good work has commenced, which is in reality to rescue from oblivion a noble race, to make them participants in the

growth of a country of which they were once the sole possessors, and secure to them real and substantial blessings, instead of the idle and uncertain life which marked the wandering tribes, who reveled in the glory of deeds of blood, rather than reap harvests of wealth from the fertile plains over which they roamed.

The wisdom of the policy which has been firmly inaugurated, of inducing Indians publicly and voluntarily to renounce their roving life and character, has now passed beyond the uncertainty of an experiment. In carrying out the views of the department in this respect, I have, in my intercourse with tribes under my charge, presented the initiatory process in the presence of the whole tribe as a *form* and *ceremony*.

When those who have expressed a desire for a change, and are willing to become pioneers in this reformatory movement, wherein they must bear the scoffs and taunts of their former companions, and heroically yield all their alliances with the superstitions of their nation, submit themselves to be shorn of their long-cherished "scalp lock"—the pride and glory of the savage, and to be stripped of the blanket—the garment emblematic of an indolent life—this is done in the presence of the tribe, and *by* the representative officer of the Government, who at the same time presents them with proper clothing and with domestic and farming utensils. Although this may be an act apparently simple, yet the mind of the Indian attaches to it the highest importance. It is indicative that he thenceforth has placed his reliance upon his own capacity to accomplish more in the pursuits, habits, and associations of an agricultural and settled mode of life, than in his previous roving and hunter life. A nucleus for a separate class is thus formed, which, although difficult at first to maintain, yet has, as in the case of the Sioux of the Mississippi, rapidly increased in number; for it is the men of judgment and wisdom who commence a work of this kind; men whose minds have comprehended the benefits to be derived from a change of life; and such, whose change is not a mere impulse, are not easily moved to retrograde because the balance of the tribe may not approve of the course they may adopt, and from whose example and firmness the success of the enterprise is attributed; for they soon present, in their comfortable homes, their cattle and crops, which they have by their labor succeeded in gathering, a striking contrast to the balance of the tribe.

I have adopted the rule of accepting all who are desirous of changing their condition, without any discrimination as to whether they were chiefs, head-men, or warriors, deeming that no distinction should be made in their citizen condition, and that they should stand upon that republican equality which marks the government and people to whom they were to be attached. However, among those of the Sioux of the Mississippi who accepted this relation, had their hair cut, and changed their dress, were the chiefs Wabashaw, Wacouta, and Makato—names old and time-honored, they and their ancestors having held the most prominent positions in their tribe.

It becomes, therefore, a matter of great importance that encouragement and support should be extended to maintain and nourish in every possible manner the spirit of progress thus evoked.

I can conceive of nothing that is to the Indian of greater importance to their future. It produces in them that self-reliance which is the mainspring of all social and political prosperity; it insures to them a certain and sure mode of life, when their annuities expire. The chase affords no subsistence, for their hunting grounds are already lost to them. Without the dependence upon agricultural pursuits, they would soon be driven by necessity beyond the borders of civilization, and philanthropy would exhaust its sympathy upon their pitiless condition: no hope would exist for preserving them from the destruction that has been so long the burden of prophetic declamation. The present policy of a definite division of property; of destroying the distinctive character of garb and life; leading them step by step to become agriculturists; giving them the comforts of houses and homes; making them owners of cattle; encouraging them by premiums for the results of their labor, and awakening in them the emulation which agricultural exhibitions of that kind produce—which should be under the patronage of the government; and finally, as it is provided by the constitution of the State, that Indians on assuming the civilized dress and language may, by the manner provided by law, after proper examination, be entitled to the rights of citizenship; elevate them to this condition as rapidly as they may have proved themselves capable of realizing the responsibilities which will rest upon them; thus bringing them to meet together as citizens, to be actual participators in the government under whose protection and guardianship they have advanced from an Ishmaelitish life and condition to the peaceable and respectable citizen. They will be presented to the world as the result of the humanizing care of a government that elevates all its subjects and depresses none.

I have dwelt thus fully upon this subject in its general bearings, because there is something tangible in this developing process which the recent treaties for the separate divisions of the reservations to the heads of families have rendered available.

In every tribe under this superintendency that I have visited during this year, the initiatory process has been introduced, and the Chippewas of the Mississippi, to whom I make an annual visit during the next month, have already members of the tribe who have adopted the costume of civilized men, and are ready to organize a civilized band, under the patronage of the government.

In view, therefore, of this improving condition of the Indians, I have no hesitation in stating that, at the expiration of three years from this time, "Blanket Indians" will number less among the Indians under annuities than those wearing the civilized costume did two years since. During the past year I have made payments of annuities to all the tribes under my charge.

In the performance of the duties of this office, I have traveled, since the 1st of April up to this date, upwards of seven thousand miles, visiting the Winnebagoes, Upper and Lower Sioux, the country of the Yanctonnais, and the Chippewas of Lake Superior.

The annual payment to the Chippewas of the Mississippi will be made during the coming month, when they will receive my personal inspection.

The accompanying able report of the agent of the Sioux of the Mis-

sissippi embraces matters of deep interest to this tribe, and fully reviews their general and improving condition. I can testify, from my own observation, to the fact, that a marked change is visible among them, and that an enthusiasm has been awakened for agricultural improvements, and a total abandonment of their Indian proclivities, which can only be appreciated by those who have hitherto known them. Those who have been made improvement Indians this year, viz: those who have been actually shorn of the "scalp lock," and to whom I have given suits of clothing, and who have united themselves under a system of laws, and separated from the remainder of the tribe, number two hundred men, making, with their families, seven hundred, in the whole tribe.

This number would have been increased among both Upper and Lower Sioux, had there been a sufficient amount of clothing to meet the demand. I would therefore recommend, in order to facilitate and provide the means for increasing the numbers of this class, and also to meet the wants of those who are already connected with this band, that a large portion of the annuities for goods be expended in ready-made clothing.

In connection with the agricultural department, I would recommend that each fall there be held an agricultural exhibition, at the agency, under the direction, protection, and patronage of the government, at which premiums shall be distributed for the various and best displays of agricultural products raised by Indians, and also for the best cultivated Indian farms. This stimulates a laudable ambition and competition which will encourage those who are really industrious, and cannot fail to prove highly advantageous.

The surveys of the reservations into subdivisions, under the treaty of 1858, is in progress. The distribution of eighty acres to each head of a family is now being made as rapidly as houses are completed for the same.

I would refer you to the agent's report for details in regard to the amount of work accomplished. His suggestions for the *future benefit* of the Indians are worthy of serious attention.

The consideration of the matters connected with settlement of the questions involved in the purchase of that portion of the reservation to be disposed of under the provisions of the treaty of 1858 is of the highest importance to the Indians. For a detailed statement of the question at issue, I refer you to the points suggested by Agent Brown, in his accompanying report. As by the terms of the treaty this is left to the discretion of the Senate, it becomes a matter of deep interest to the Indians that this should be settled at an early day.

The Winnebagoes, under the careful management of Agent C. H. Mix, have steadily been improving in their condition.

The adjustment of their affairs upon the liberal basis of the treaty of April last will prove highly advantageous to their future peace and comfort; and the sale of their lands, according to the plan therein provided, will secure to them an income that, with judicious expenditure, every family in the tribe can be insured a comfortable home, and in the course of a few years they will compare favorably with any settlement within the limits of the United States.

I would advise the distribution of the portion of their land reserved for their homes, according to the terms of the late treaty, as soon as practicable, as the Indians are exceedingly anxious to have their own homestead.

Already sixty have formed themselves into a civilized community, and the whole tribe are anxious to discard the blanket and be recognized as citizens.

On the occasion of distributing to them horses according to your directions, previous to presenting a horse I exacted from each Indian a resignation of all the useless baubles that Indians prize so highly, and a promise that there would be no renewal of them in the future.

The initiatory process has been introduced among them, and thus step by step led to the consideration of a higher condition: the practical development of a permanent improvement will necessarily ensue. The materials are here, and by a faithful and firm adherence to a praccal system, success is not merely visionary.

A large amount of labor in building comfortable houses has been performed this summer.

I refer you to Agent Mix's accompanying report for the details of the agricultural progress made by these Indians. The amount of land cultivated for farms in common has been decreased, while the quantity for individuals has been largely increased, and in another season a surplus of produce will be raised sufficient to furnish them with provisions for the whole year, and a portion of the amount expended in provisions can be retained for other purposes.

By the untiring efforts of Agent Mix, the traffic in intoxicating liquors among these Indians has been successfully checked; he having adopted the course of imprisoning all Indians who were discovered using liquor, punishing the vendee as well as the vendor, and establishing a vigilance committee of Indians to arrest all offenders, who are made thereby subject to the penalty of imprisonment. This rigid course seems to be the only practical method of arresting these vices, and much credit is due to the agent for his persevering efforts in this, as well as in other respects.

During the months of August and September, I visited the Chippewas of Lake Superior.

Agent Drew has exhibited a commendable zeal in promoting the comfort of the scattered bands under his charge. Long winters in a country sparsely settled, and where but scanty stores are provided, frequently produce destitution and much suffering. The small amount of annuities set apart for provisions is not much more than sufficient to give the Indians subsistence during the time they are at the payment. I would, therefore, recommend that a larger amount be expended in provisions, and deposited at the different reserves, to be distributed during the latter months of winter, when suffering generally exists.

I visited the reservations of the Bad river, La Pointe, Buffalo, and Grand Portage bands, at which points I found the Indians contented and peaceful. Much has been done for the promotion of education among these Indians. At Bad river there is a missionary station, under the Rev. Mr. Wheeler, which has done much towards the education of the Indians in that vicinity. A manual labor school which

would be highly creditable to any community, is established, and buildings of the best class have been erected. Much good has been done by this mission for the Indians, and the large number of children who were in attendance evidenced the devotion of Mr. Wheeler to the cause in which he is zealously engaged. I consider this as one of the few successful missionary enterprises established among the Indians in this superintendency.

The agricultural improvement among the Indians is quite limited; but little attention has, as yet, been given to this means of progress.

Agent Drew has commenced operations among the Fond-du-Lac bands, and also at Bad river. The limited means possessed by these Indians for these purposes, renders their progress necessarily slow: however, as the agent is devoting much of his exertions to improving farms wherever practicable, much is to be hoped for in this respect.

The Lac Court' Orielle bands of Chippewas, who had been the cause of much complaint by their depredations upon the settlers upon Red Cedar river, have been, under the charge of M. Martin, Esq., the special agent appointed for that purpose, successfully removed to their reservation at Lac Court' Orielle, where they have made selection of three townships of land for their reservation, as provided by the treaty of the 30th September, 1854.

The appropriation made at the last session of Congress remaining unexpended, after paying the necessary expenses of location, has been expended in provisions to enable them to be kept upon their reserve during the coming winter. A blacksmith has been appointed for them, and a school will be opened this fall. All of which will tend to retain them upon their lands permanently.

The agent for the Chippewas of the Mississippi, reports them to be contented and peaceful. The breaking and clearing of lands this season has been commenced, and pushed vigorously.

The character of land is good, but covered by a heavy growth of timber, which necessarily requires time and labor to prepare it for farming purposes, and also is attended with great expense. Fifteen thousand dollars will be required, besides the funds already provided, to complete the breaking and clearing of the whole quantity of land provided for by the treaty of February 22, 1855.

Agent Lynde's acquaintance with these Indians has been long, and he enters with deep interest into every matter affecting the permanent improvement of their tribe. His control of the Indians under his charge is particularly exemplified by the fact that during the present season there has been but little complaint of depredations committed by them, and no recurrence of those scenes of warfare between the Chippewas and Sioux, which have been a prolific cause of complaint heretofore.

The sanitary condition of the Pillager bands has been during the past year deplorable. I refer you to the agent's report, and also that of the physician, appointed at the request of the tribe, for details. The malady under which they have suffered has been, I trust, successfully restrained, though the effect cannot be otherwise than to lead to the deterioration of a tribe once noted for their physical development.

The concentration of all the bands of these Chippewas upon one res-

ervation is again recommended as exceedingly desirable, and is urged by Agent Lynde in his accompanying report.

These Chippewas have ever proved to be an easily governed and tractable people. When under proper management, there are no Indians who can be more easily controlled. That they are fully capable of civilization is beyond a question. Those who have become so are noted for their uniform excellence of character. At the Gull Lake Mission there are several who have become respectable and quiet citizens, one of whom was this year admitted to orders in the Protestant Episcopal church; and I have, therefore, little doubt that they, as a nation, will soon be able favorably to compare in their progress in civilization with the other tribes who are now making rapid strides in that direction.

I have previously reported to you in full the result of the attempt to meet the Yanctonnais and Cuthead Indians at Kettle lake, the place appointed by them last summer to receive the presents of goods and provisions designed for them, and in order to ascertain from them their claims to the land ceded to the United States by the treaties of 1851; as also, to deliver to the "three bands" entitled thereto their proportion of the goods under the treaty made at Fort Pierre, by General Harney, in 1856.

Although the Indians failed to comply with their appointment to meet me, as they had apprised me they would by the messengers sent to notify them, and the government was necessarily subjected to a heavy expense in the transportation of the goods and provisions into a distant and uninhabited region of country, yet the moral effect upon the Indians will be of a beneficial character, for it has been proved to them that the government will fulfill all its assurances; also that it possesses a power to bring a military force sufficient to quell, at any time, any hostile demonstration they might be inclined to indulge in.

The effect of expeditions of a military character traveling through a country occupied by tribes of the wild and intractable character that the buffalo-hunting Indians generally possess, is in the highest degree beneficial; and I would suggest that the Secretary of War be requested to make such a disposition of the forces stationed upon this frontier, by which a company of troops could be stationed during the summer months of each year in some portion of the Yanctonnais country, in order to keep in check these Indians, and at the same time afford protection to persons desiring to settle upon the government lands in Dacotah.

The completion of a treaty with the Red River and Red Lake Indians is becoming of increasing importance. Agent Lynde reports that frequent deputations from these Indians have visited him, expressing great anxiety to be brought into treaty relations with the government of the United States.

These Indians possess a large area of country immediately bordering upon the line of the British possessions, embracing some of the most fertile lands in this State, and including the valley of the Red River of the North. Settlements have been made upon that river up to the very limits of the ceded land, and the whole of that valley, to the boundary

line of the United States, would be sought for settlement so soon as the Indian title should be secured by the government.

The communication with the Red river settlements necessarily passes directly through this Indian territory. The trade with that region is becoming a great source of profit, and is yearly increasing.

A great highway is here already established, over which there are transported all the supplies that are required by the Hudson's Bay Company for their extended line of trading posts in the northwest, as well as the necessary supplies for the settlements bordering upon the northern boundary line.

The lands of these Indians are the only remaining lands to which the Indian title is not extinguished within the limits of this State.

There is another fact, that no sooner would these lands bordering upon the extreme northern boundary be ready for entry and purchase, than the large number of settlers that are residents across the line would remove within the jurisdiction of the United States, where they could obtain the title to lands which would not be held subject to the control of the Hudson's Bay Company.

In consideration of these facts, and also of the extreme desire of the Indians to dispose of the lands, (the title to which exists legitimately in them, but who are being deprived of the enjoyment of their rights by the encroachments of the whites and half-breeds,) and the value, position, and availability of this country for agricultural purposes, I would urgently recommend the consummation of a treaty with these Indians at as early a day as practicable.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. J. CULLEN,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 14.

OFFICE OF THE NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY,
Saint Paul, August 15, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, on the 10th day of June last, I commenced the payment of the annuities to the Lower Sioux, and concluded the same on the succeeding day. On the 13th, the agent, Joseph R. Brown, Esq., distributed to them the goods and provisions provided for the purpose.

Upon a deliberate consideration of the subject, I have deemed it most expedient to pay them their entire annuity at once, without dividing it into semi-annual installments. The reasons which influenced the adoption of this course are, that, while the great body of these Indians still continue to place their principal reliance for sustenance upon the chase, they are withdrawn from great distances from their hunting grounds at the season most important to them in providing for the coming winter.

During the payment some provision must always be made for their *support, and the expenses* of the agency are consequently increased.

A double advantage is thus secured: the Indians are benefitted, and their funds economized. Those who have adopted the habits of civilization, and rely upon the results of their agricultural labors, are still more benefitted: the full amount of their annuities received without division, enables them to purchase the necessary stock for their farms. With these objects in view, it is my intention to pursue this course for the future, unless otherwise instructed.

The improved condition of those who have betaken themselves to agriculture and assumed the dress and habits of civilized life, has afforded me the liveliest satisfaction. Their houses are neat and comfortable, their clothing well preserved, and their deportment unexceptionable. The cultivation and fencing of their fields would do credit to a practiced farmer. When it is considered how violent is the revulsion from the light toil and the unrestrained wanderings of the hunter to the severe labor and settled habitations of the agriculturist; from the wild excitement of war to the rigid restraints of unaccustomed peace—the change seems almost incredible. Not only these obstacles of nature and education have been successfully surmounted, but the scorn, contempt—the daily and nightly ingenious annoyances, as well as real injuries, which they have endured from their former friends and companions, and even their own kindred, without retaliation or resistance, equally enlist our sympathy and admiration. A people capable of the moral heroism here exhibited should not be allowed to be the victims of the false idea that ultimate extinction is the inevitable destiny of their race.

The sympathy and aid of a Christian people once actively enlisted in their fate, as in that of other uncivilized races, cannot fail to repel the idea of their necessary destruction, rescue them from degradation and ignorance, and establish them as industrious, moral, and intelligent communities, the living and enduring monuments of the humanity, justice, and Christian charity of the American people.

The present experiment is already an assured success. Instead of destroying the cattle furnished for their use, as well as those of the neighboring settlers, as heretofore, for food, they guard and nourish them with sedulous care, and preserve the increase without diminution, so that in a very few years their stock cannot fail to far exceed their utmost necessities.

To illustrate the result of their farm labor the last year, I would state that one individual gathered and stored for winter use six hundred bushels of potatoes and about three hundred bushels of corn. A single trading house at this agency purchased from them eighteen hundred bushels of corn, and the Indian agent, for the use of the agency, corn to the value of $3,000. The estimate of the value of their surplus crop, at the time of my visit last year, was $10,000. As an encouragement to them, as well as an inducement to others to join them, I have doubled the annuities to the heads of their families. The effect of this, as well as of the increased comfort and plenty they enjoy, has induced several more to unite with them this year, whose hair I cut, presented them with clothing, and will give them the necessary stock and agricultural implements. One hundred houses, fifty for the

Lower and fifty for the Upper Sioux, are already framed and ready for erection.

Encouraged by this extraordinary success, it is my intention, during the next year, to decrease the number of the laborers and the amount of the stock now employed, and to employ the Indians themselves, with their own teams, in their stead; and it is my confident expectation that in another year or two the labor of the agency may be principally, if not entirely, supplied by the Indians themselves. Thus gradually taught to be a self-sustaining community, by the time their annuities cease they will be a thriving and independent people.

During the present year the agency, as well as the community at large, have suffered an irreparable loss in the demise of Colonel Andrew Robertson, the superintendent of schools. The rare qualifications of this accomplished gentlemen for the arduous duties he imposed upon himself, which were far beyond the requirements of his office, can never be supplied. His indefatigable labors and unremitting devotion to the toilsome task of teaching the children and youth, whom he brought together by his unbounded influence with the Indians, and attached to himself by a singular amenity and discrimination of individual character, undoubtedly hastened his death. Another martyr to the cause of humanity and Christian civilization has thus been added to the long array of the undistinguished benefactors of our race. Humble as may appear to the common mind the field of his labor, the loftiness of his motives and the heroism of his self-sacrifice were so much the more praiseworthy. Of unusual learning, extensive acquirements, varied knowledge, and large experience, his intellectual and moral character were of the first order. In the estimation and respect of his fellow-citizens he had no superior. In him the government has lost one of her most able and faithful public servants, and Minnesota one of her best citizens.

In obedience to my instructions of July 8, 1858, and April 28, 1859, I had made every preparation to proceed to Kettle lake, the point designated for a council with the Yanctonnais tribe of the Sioux nation, to adjust differences and preserve peace between them and the Sissitons, and to transport thither the goods and provisions purchased for distribution amongst them with that object, and also to the Huncpatela ("The Band that Wishes the Life") and the Sans Arcs, to perform engagements and stipulations of General Harney, made with the Sioux Indians at Fort Pierre, in 1856, under the appropriations of the act of June 12, 1858.

Much embarrassment, however, existed upon the subject of the military escort designated to accompany me on this expedition. This arose, as I was informed, from the conflict of the separate orders from the War Department and Lieutenant General Scott, in regard to the movement of the troops within the military department in which Minnesota is comprised. Added to this, was the impossibility of at once moving the artillery and heavy military wagons over the country, in many places actually submerged by the overflow of the streams and incessant rains which prevailed during the spring and continued until the summer months, the river Minnesota being utterly impassable for *military materiel* by all ordinary, and, indeed, extraordinary, means,

except such as would delay my departure too long for the expedition to be of any effect whatever.

Under these circumstances, I attempted, on the 13th of June, to reach Fort Ridgely, which is situate on the opposite bank of the Minnesota to that of the agency, with a light wagon, by following the elevated land along the river until opposite the fort, where a ferry is established. Finding the crossing there impracticable, I returned to the agency, and on the next day, the 14th, crossed the river and contiguous land in a batteau, and, hiring a team on the opposite side, proceeded to Fort Ridgely, to endeavor to make some definite and final arrangements upon the subject of the escort. Colonel Abercrombie expressed his determination to do everything in his power to advance my object, and proposed to reconcile the conflict of his orders by moving all the force under his command, destined for various posts, to some point on their common route at which the council, by change of the place originally designated, might be held. This could not, however, be done without a fatal delay, for the reasons above stated, and a despatch at that moment being received by Colonel Abercrombie, announcing the arrival of two companies from Fort Randall, under the command of Captain Davidson, at or near Lake Preston, where they had been ordered to encamp, the colonel decided upon the following arrangement: One company, under command of Captain Steele, to be detailed as my immediate escort, with an order to the troops at Lake Preston to accompany me to the Kettle lake, the place originally designated for the council, in the event that the Yanctonnais should refuse to meet me at the former lake; it being agreed that I should advise Colonel Abercrombie, by express, of the determination of the Indians, as soon as the runners, dispatched without delay to them, should return.

This arrangement being completed, I returned immediately to the agency, and on the next day, the 15th, commenced loading the wagons, which had already been collected at that point, with the goods and provisions there destined for distribution. The following day being rainy, I delayed my departure until the 17th, on which day, after starting the teams with the Indian goods, I left for Yellow Medicine.

On the next day, the loading the wagons with the goods sent forward to that point, as they arrived, was commenced, and on the following evening completed, and everything ready for my departure. On the 20th instant, instead of the arrival of the escort promised under the orders of the War Department, by Lieutenant Colonel J. J. Abercrombie, commanding at Fort Ridgely, I received a letter from that officer, by the steamer "Frank Steele," which arrived at Yellow Medicine in the morning of that day. From this letter great doubts are entertained of the ability of the officer in command of the proposed escort joining me at all, and as the expenses of my expedition to the Yanctonnais would be seriously increased by the necessary delay in waiting for it, with no ultimate certainty of obtaining it, I concluded to perform the duty assigned me without it. After expressing my disappointment, and the grave doubts I entertained of obtaining, under the circumstances, any military aid whatever, I conveyed to him my

determination to proceed to Kettle lake, according to my original instructions, in order that he might send an escort to that point if he thought proper, and making a request of him, officially, to furnish me with troops on my return, to aid me in the payment of the annuities of the Upper Sioux. On the 21st instant I received from Mr. S. B. Garvie, a gentleman lately trading at Lac-qui-parle, a memorandum of a talk with an Indian, on the day before, who stated that he had just come from the Yanctonnais camp, of three hundred lodges, on Lake Kampeska, and Cha-ka-posa (Light Wood.) This was not true, as Captain Davidson, encamped on that part of the coteau, had neither seen nor heard of any such camps. About 4, p. m., I left Yellow Medicine for the Yanctonnais camps. Immediately after my departure Antoine Frenier, the interpreter to the agency, who had been dispatched to assemble the Yanctonnais, met me on his return, and reported that he had traveled some six hundred miles in his search, and found the bands much scattered and in great want of food. As I approached near to the mission station of the Rev. Dr. Williamson, about one hundred Indians, representing thirty bands, gathered across the road and stopped me, insisting that I should remain and pay their annuities, and finally, after some talk, siezed the bridles of my horses, and turning them around, declared I should not go forward, directing the young men to whip the horses back to the agency. Having no means of resistance, I accordingly returned to the agency, and transferring my funds from the safe, in the office of Agent Brown to my own trunk, with much difficulty, by taking off the wheels of my wagon, and floating it across the Yellow Medicine river on a temporary raft, started the same evening for the Lower agency, where I arrived the next morning. I, without delay, dispatched an express to Lieutenant Colonel Abercrombie, at Fort Ridgely, informing him of the facts, and asking the aid of troops for the vindication of the authority of the government and the protection of the frontier settlers, whose safety I considered seriously imperilled, and the same evening received a reply from Lieutenant LaR. Livingston, post adjutant.

On the 23d, having heard that Captain Steele, with his company, was on his march, I dispatched Mr. Pritchette to meet him, and ascertain what progress he had made. In the evening he returned and reported to me that he had met the troops within eight miles of the agency, in the act of extricating the last of the military wagons from a slough which had mired down the whole train, and which had all been dragged through with long ropes. At the crossing of the Minnesota, opposite the fort, so impracticable was the bottom land found, that nine of his mules remained all night over their backs in the mire, and, although freed from the harness, could not be extricated until the next morning, after laboring with all his command from three to nine, a. m. He further reported from Captain Steele that Major Sherman was crossing his battery, and that Captain Sully's company would follow as soon as another company, daily expected at the fort, should arrive to relieve him.

Early on the morning of the 24th, I dispatched all the ox-teams remaining at the agency to aid Captain Steele in crossing the sloughs, *and sent an express to* Agent Brown to send ten or twelve wagons

with oxen, to proceed on the road to Redwood, to meet the troops and lighten the military wagons in order to facilitate their progress. In the meantime, the carpenter of the agency was directed to construct a portable bridge to assist in crossing the sloughs and streams. On the same evening Captain Steele's company arrived and encamped; the ox-teams, which had rendered him effectual assistance, having been dispatched to afford like aid to Major Sherman, who, on the afternoon of the 26th, reached the agency with his battery and train, having experienced difficulties similar to those encountered by Captain Steele, and surmounted them with the like energy, perseverance, and military spirit. At an interview with Major Sherman, with respect to the movement of his battery and the troops under his command, he informed me that Colonel Abercrombie had directed him to consult with me on the subject, and communicate to me the following plan:

To omit the movement upon Yellow Medicine altogether, and to follow up the Redwood to a point most convenient for crossing, and proceed at once to Lake Preston, to unite with the two companies encamped there under the command of Captain Davidson. To this I objected on two grounds: first, that all the goods and provisions destined for the Yanctonnais had already been transported to Yellow Medicine, and would have to be sent back to the Lower agency, which it was exceedingly doubtful whether the Indians would permit without the presence of troops; and, in the second place, that the effect upon the Sioux would be especially injurious, who would attribute the movement to fear of their power, and embolden them, perhaps, to strike a blow upon the settlements before military aid could prevent it. Major Sherman, concurring in these views, communicated the same to Colonel Abercrombie by express on the next day, and suggesting that additional supplies should be sent him (he having only five days' rations) by the steamer hourly expected at Fort Ridgely with troops from Fort Ripley. To this dispatch he received a discouraging reply as to the transportation of these supplies by steamer, on account of the probable heavy expense it would involve. The daily accumulation of the amount of the expenses accruing from the detention of the Yanctonnais transport wagons, as well as the other incidental charges, induced me, in view of a prudent economy, to dispatch a messenger on the 28th instant, with a communication to Colonel Abercrombie, offering to assume the cost of the transportation of the supplies to Major Sherman, wholly, or in part, or to charter the steamer myself for that purpose upon my sole responsibility.

On the 29th, the steamer having arrived from the Fort with the forage and provisions of the troops on board, I prevailed on Captain Hatcher, the commander, to proceed with the military stores to the foot of Patterson rapids, and if possible, to Yellow Medicine, for the sum of three hundred dollars. This I believed the department would sanction, as it would save a much larger amount, by preventing the delay of the teams. At the same time, being doubtful, from the stage of the water, whether the steamer could possibly reach Yellow Medicine, I dispatched an express to Agent Brown to send teams sufficient to transport the military stores from the foot of the rapids. On my arrival at this point, the river being found impracticable, and the

teams having arrived, I caused them to be transported to the Yellow Medicine. On Tuesday, July 5, Major Sherman having delayed at the latter point until his dispositions in regard to a junction with Captain Davidson's command had been arranged by express, and the teams having been sent in advance, I set out for Kettle lake, escorted by one company of light artillery, and one company of infantry, the latter commanded by Captain Steele, both under the command of Major T. W. Sherman.

On the 8th of the same month, Ta-tan-ka-na-je, (Standing Buffalo,) chief of the Sissiton band of Lac Traverse, with his first soldier, came to my camp on the I-za-za-wah-pa (Whetstone) river, 77½ miles from Yellow Medicine, with whom I held a talk, and demanded the surrender of those of his band who had been engaged with others in preventing my passage through the country. He excused them as intending no harm, blamed the Wahpetons as the instigators, and said *they* should be punished, and not him.

On the next day, 5½ miles from the above mentioned camp, Major Sherman determined to await the arrival of Captain Davidson, with his two companies, for Lake Preston. Here Ma-ka-idea, (Burning Earth,) a chief of the Sissitons, came to me, of whom I likewise demanded the surrender of those of his band engaged in the outrage near Yellow Medicine.

On the 10th of July, two companies of infantry, under command of Captain Davidson, arrived from Lake Preston, and joined Major Sherman's command. On the same day Ma-to-wa-ke-a, (the Grizzly Bear,) a Yanctonnais chief, visited me, from whom, however, I could obtain no information respecting that tribe.

Having heard that some of the Sissitons who had turned me back at Yellow Medicine were to be found at their villages on Big Stone lake, Lac Traverse, and Lac-qui-parle, I made a written communication to Major Sherman, offiically informing him of the facts, and requesting his aid to enforce my demands for the surrender of such of the perpetrators whom I was enabled to name to him, or, in the event of a refusal, to arrest and deliver them up to me for punishment.

In response to this request, Major Sherman with his usual promptness, offered to dispatch without delay a detachment for that purpose; but upon more mature reflection, it was deemed best to postpone the measure until his return from the Yanctonnais expedition, it being feared that it might alarm that tribe, and prevent their meeting me.

On the 12th July, the line of march was taken up for Kettle lake, and, on the 14th, we reached that point, and encamped on a commanding position upon the borders of the lake.

To my great surprise, I did not find a single band of that tribe upon the spot, although seventeen days had elapsed since the date of the agreed meeting. On the 15th, having ascertained that a part of Cat-Fish's band, and some of Wanato's people were near me, I immediately sent the interpreter to the agency, Gabriel Renville, with the late interpreter, Joseph Campbell, who had been employed by Major Sherman in that capacity, with a request that they should come in and receive provisions. About three o'clock, p. m., they returned with these *Indians, who, with* great difficulty, they had persuaded to accompany

them, though in a state of extreme destitution, having no food whatever in their camp, but the boiled root of the wild turnip, ("tepsin.")

On their arrival, their almost desperate condition was the subject of universal remark. They were literally half starved, their faces pinched with famine, and their bodies exhibiting extreme emaciation, with but shreds of blankets hanging about them. To these people, I stated the object of my visit, and of my desire to meet all their people. Major Sherman also addressed them, with the intention of quieting the fears of their people at the presence of the soldiers, if any existed.

To all my inquiries about the whereabouts of the body of the Yanctonnais, or the probability of their meeting me, according to their promise, the most unsatisfactory answers were received.

It was apparent, indeed, if their declarations were to be relied upon, that all reasonable expectations of being able to fulfill the object of my mission were at an end.

At their departure, I caused to be distributed among them twenty-four sacks of flour and a barrel of pork. They seemed overjoyed at their good fortune, and after eagerly gorging themselves, hurried back with the remainder to their wives and children, promising to return the next day, and receive the presents of goods, which I engaged to make to them.

Agent Brown, and Mr. Garvie, one of the employés of the expedition, who had left early in the morning in search of the Yanctonnais, returned the same evening without being able to discover any trace of them whatever.

On the next day, upon a consultation with Agent Brown and Major Sherman, it was the unanimous opinion that no probability whatever any longer existed of the assembling of the Yanctonnais. The scouts sent in various directions had returned without finding any indications of their presence in the neighborhood; the Indians declared that they were scattered in search of buffalo, and that the last tidings of them were in March last, at the Pawnee villages on the upper waters of the Missouri. The daily expense of the teams necessarily detained for the contingency of being compelled to carry back the goods was unavoidably great, and a further delay without the prospect of success was no longer deemed justifiable. This latter objection was, in a degree obviated, by the voluntary offer of Major Sherman to transport a considerable portion of them in the army wagons, now lightened by the consumption of his rations and forage, by which a large expense would have been saved to the department. Indeed, with this view, twenty-four of the teams had been unladen, and orders for their discharge issued. But in view of the fact, that twenty days had now fully elapsed since the date at which the Yanctonnais had been notified, and promised to assemble, the conviction that further delay would be utterly useless, and that the troops, destined at the close of the expedition for remote points upon the frontier, were already suffering severely from the deleterious character of the water, it was, without dissent, concluded to raise the camp without delay, and carry the goods back to Yellow Medicine. Accordingly, the teams which had been unladen were again loaded up, since no expense could be saved by their dismissal, and the

whole train containing the goods sent at once back by the road they had come.

That this encampment at Kettle lake may be avoided in future, it may be useful to state, that its waters are of the worst possible description, unfit for the use of man or beast—the very mules having sickened from its use. It teems with lizards of the most loathsome description, which, after a rain, swarmed through the camp, clambered about the tents, crept into the beds and baggage, and crawled into the water buckets. So repulsive is this spot, that even the Indians themselves avoid it, and declared that we would be compelled to abandon it. Neither is drinkable water to be obtained by digging in the usual manner. Two of my party went about seven miles in search of pure water.

About five o'clock, on the afternoon of the 16th, the Indians to whom provisions had been issued the day before, came in: the goods intended for them had been selected early in the morning, but they refused to receive them, alleging that they were afraid to do so.

At about six o'clock, p. m., on the same day, I took my departure, accompanied by the whole of Major Sherman's command: on my return, by the way of Lac Traverse and Big Stone lakes, it having been arranged to carry out the original determination to compel the surrender of the leaders of those who had intercepted my progress and turned me back on the 21st of June, and also of one of the Ink-pa-du-tah band, engaged in the massacre at "Spirit lake," who, it was understood, was harbored at Red Iron's village, eighteen miles above Yellow Medicine.

On the 17th, "Standing Buffalo" (the Orphan's son) came into our encampment at the foot of the coteau, from whom I made a demand for the surrender of one of the offenders of his band. He promised to surrender him, or to deliver himself up on the next day.

On the next day "Standing Buffalo" came into our camp at Lac Traverse, near the village where his band lives, and held a talk with me. About midday Major Sherman sent a detachment into the Lac Traverse village, and took one of the men engaged in stopping me, and several others as hostages for another who had been run off from the village during the previous night. A number of the people of the village followed the prisoners into camp. These I told, that until the fugitive was delivered up, I would pay no annuities to the band; that they had violated the treaty by preventing the passage of any white man through the country, and had consequently forfeited their annuities, and would bring severe punishment on themselves, if they did not deliver up the man whom they had concealed; and that until this was done, the soldiers would not leave.

On the afternoon of the same day I left for Yellow Medicine, to make the payment of the annuities there, leaving the troops to await the surrender of the fugitive, and, late at night, reached the camp of Captain Sully on the Yellow Earth river, who, with his company, was advancing from Fort Ridgely to join the command of Major Sherman.

On the morning of the 21st, I reached Yellow Medicine, and on the same day commenced paying off the teams employed in transporting

the Yanctonnais goods to Kettle lake, and on the next day completed the same, and paid the employés of the expedition. On the 26th, Wabashaw and Wacoutah, the two principal chiefs of the M'dwa-kanton band, with about one hundred of their people, had their hair cut, and joined the separate association of agricultural Indians. Their example, I doubt not, will speedily effect the civilization of the entire band. The Sissitons and Wahpetons had not assembled at Yellow Medicine to receive their annuities until the 28th day of July, on which day I commenced making the payment, which I completed on the next day.

The distribution of the annuity goods was also commenced by Agent Brown on the 29th, and concluded the following day.

On the 26th, Major Sherman, with his whole command, had returned to Yellow Medicine, having in arrest the fugitives from Lac Traverse, who had been brought in with three others of the offenders, together with the Indian charged with complicity in the massacre at Spirit lake. The latter was held by Major Sherman for surrender to the civil authorities, the sheriff of Brown county having the necessary process to take him into custody. With respect to the other prisoners, I had much doubt as to the disposition which should be made of them.

It had been my intention to have had them whipped and their heads shaved, and thus disgrace them before all their people. But upon more mature reflection, I apprehended that men so degraded might be rendered desperate, become outlaws, and during the winter, commit murder or outrage upon some unprotected settler, to redeem themselves in the opinions of their people. I had withheld their share of the annuities, and deducted from the annuity coming to their bands sufficient to cover the expense of my detention. All the bands had been thoroughly humbled, great intercession was made in their behalf; and their chiefs pledged themselves for their future good conduct, and for that of all their young men.

Under these circumstances and with these considerations, I caused them all to be brought before me, at the tent of the commanding officer, and after talking with them, and obtaining from their chiefs individually a personal pledge for their good conduct, and for that of all their people thereafter, I released them.

However unsatisfactory the attempt to carry out the instructions of the department, in accordance with the intention of Congress in making the appropriation to quiet the claims of the Yanctonnais for compensation for their real or pretended title in the lands ceded by the Sissitons, under the treaty of 1851, yet I am fully convinced that the expedition has been of substantial benefit.

The unusual number of troops passing from opposite points through the country, has impressed all the bands of the Sioux, as well those who receive annuities as those who roam the prairies, with a wholesome sense of the power of the United States, and of the promptness with which offenders may be punished. The suddenness with which the movements of the troops from several quarters were made, and their rapid concentration, struck them with a panic, and the long trains which accompanied them exaggerated their numbers in their

eyes. They have been taught to feel their own inferiority, and a sense of humiliation is now exhibited in all their intercourse; and I entertain the fullest confidence that a single unarmed man may pass unquestioned and unmolested, hereafter, over every portion of the prairies; that no further apprehensions may be entertained by the pioneer settlers of Minnesota or Dacotah from Indian molestation; and that the manifestation exhibited for several years past, of a hostile combination among the several tribes in this section of the northwest, will no longer appear, and that, in all human probability, an Indian war, fatal to the peace and prosperity of this portion of our country, has been averted.

Upon the best information I have been able to obtain of the reasons why the Yanctonnais had neglected to meet me according to their agreement, the following appear to be the most reliable:

It is well known that the dissatisfaction of this tribe with the Sissitons, for the alleged sale of their lands, is a serious one, not easily to be conciliated, and they possibly apprehended that the compensation offered them would be insufficient. A quarrel also exists between them and the Yanctons, whose treaty last year, they allege, covers also a portion of their lands. Among themselves, likewise, a great difference of opinion has existed upon the subject of meeting the officers of the United States, which has not yet been reconciled. This difference of opinion arises from an apprehension, on the part of a large portion of the tribe, that the object of the United States is to purchase their lands, and that the offer of presents was intended to inveigle them into a treaty for their sale.

This they seem determined not to do; their apparent fixed policy being to keep free from all treaties with the whites, and maintain their entire independence of the government, and thus hold their lands intact, of which they fear a treaty will entirely deprive them.

In closing this report, I deem it but an act of justice to Lieutenant Colonel J. J. Abercrombie, then commanding at Fort Ridgely, to express my sense of the inestimable services rendered by him, as well to the State of Minnesota as to her frontier settlers, by his prompt and energetic action in supporting the authority of the government, at a critical juncture, with all the available force then at his command.

Nor can I withhold my grateful appreciation of the conduct of Major Sherman and Captain Steele, in bringing up the battery and troops to my relief, over a country almost impassable, and which nothing but the most indomitable perseverence and the admirable discipline of their troops could have effected.

The movement directed by Major Sherman for the junction with Captain Davidson was so happily timed that our advance was scarcely retarded.

His hearty coöperation with me, supported in a like spirit by every officer of his command, in the performance of duties which circumstances rendered particularly arduous, alone enabled me to perform them effectively. This demonstration of military power has been long demanded, and its prompt manifestation at the proper moment has, as I believe, permanently subdued the spirit of insubordination which has prevailed for several years past among the Indian tribes in this region, and given

a well-grounded assurance to the people of Minnesota for the future peace and security of her frontier.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,

W. J. CULLEN,

Superintendent Indian Affairs, Northern Superintendency.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 15.

CHIPPEWA AGENCY, MINNESOTA,
September 15, 1859.

SIR: During the past year the sanitary condition of the Chippewas of the Mississippi has much improved. On the earnest request of the chiefs, the department permitted the employment of a physician to reside among them, and, in accordance therewith, Dr. J. V. Wren was appointed to that position. The scourge, which had so rapidly extended and seriously threatened the extermination of the tribe, has, by his efforts, been checked, yet by no means eradicated: that requires time and care. The effect has become already visible in the emaciated forms and premature decrepitude that mark the victims. It is not confined to the present generation, but its impress is seen upon those who have been born with the baneful entailment which this disease produces. The simple and untutored mind of the Indian does not comprehend how certainly that law of our physical nature must be fulfilled, that the succeeding generation must bear the sins of their progenitors. The deepest sympathy is enlisted in their behalf, and every effort will be made to alleviate their sufferings, and prevent the evil from further extension. I refer you to the accompanying report of the physician for further details: the sad condition that is there exhibited, I can assure you, is not exaggerated. This unfortunate affliction has been most severe among the Pillager bands, although extending through the whole tribe, and has much embarrassed the administration of the affairs of this agency, as little advancement can take place among a people depressed by disease and decay.

I am gratified to be able to report the entire cessation of hostilities between the Sioux and Chippewas. Assurances have been given by the chiefs and head men of the Chippewas that they will exercise all their efforts to restrain their young men from again taking the war path. They have felt the evil consequences of this continued strife in many respects, for a large amount of claims for depredations committed by their war parties, have been presented against the tribe, and which have been promptly liquidated, thereby decreasing the amount of their annuities; also, the general disturbances and excitements in the tribe incident to these strifes, distract their attention from planting and hunting, and, as a consequence, during the winter months succeeding these forays, they are generally in a destitute condition.

I have impressed upon the minds of the Indians that the department

will pursue with rigor all acts of lawlessness, and that their annuities will be taken to remunerate for trespasses and depredations committed by them. The result has been that, during the past year, few complaints for acts of this kind have been presented against these Indians.

Under your instructions of the 12th of May last, I have commenced the clearing and breaking up of lands, as provided for under the treaty of 22d February, 1855, and by next spring three hundred acres will be ready for cultivation. I have employed Indians to prepare a portion of the work, and have now nearly one hundred engaged, deeming this to be a means that could be made available for encouraging them to habits of labor, and thereby creating a deeper feeling in the progress of these improvements, and greater satisfaction to the Indians themselves.

The reservations of Leech, Cass, and Winnabagoshish lakes being at a distance from the settlement and each other, also the fact that nearly all the land in this region of country is covered by a heavy growth of timber, the work of clearing is attended with great labor, delay, and expense. I have, during the present season, confined operations to the reservations of Leech, Cass, and Winnabagoshish lakes, those being the points where the largest number of Indians are collected. The favorable effect this work has produced upon the Indians, encourages the belief that they will improve every opportunity afforded them for agricultural advancement. The Chippewas are, perhaps, the most tractable of all Indian tribes, and express continually a desire for agricultural improvements, and great gratification that the provision of the treaty of 1855, in regard to clearing their lands, which has been so long neglected, is being fulfilled.

A steam saw-mill and a portable grist-mill have been purchased, under a provision of the same treaty requiring the government to provide them, and they will be ready for operation by the 1st of November next. The point selected for the location of the saw-mill, is at the Leech Lake Agency; and notwithstanding the utmost economy has been exercised in erecting it, the funds provided have been found insufficient. The engine and machinery, and every thing necessary for the erection of the building, had to be transported by land (a portion of the distance through an uninhabited country); consequently, its cost is greatly increased. I would request that $2,500 additional be asked for its completion. The united cost will then be about $6,500, making it the cheapest mill in the entire country, in proportion to its capacity and location. Pine timber of the best quality can be conveniently procured on the reservation, and during the coming winter the mill will furnish lumber for spring operations. During the next year, I am in hopes that with lumber for the erection of houses for the Indians, and land prepared for agricultural purposes, a commencement will be made of a new era in the history of the Chippewa Indians that will prove to be a permanent improvement in their condition.

The buildings commenced by the mission under the charge of Rev. J. Lloyd Breck for a manual labor school at Leech lake are being completed, when a school will be opened without delay. After mature reflection, I would recommend the policy of concentrating the educational fund for the Pillager and Lake Winnabagoshish bands in

sustaining a school, to be located at Leech lake, as best adapted to the interests of these bands.

This point is accessible to all the bands, and one school well conducted under efficient teachers, upon the manual labor principle, will accomplish more good than the scattered and separated system heretofore adopted, besides being directly under the supervision of the agent. I propose to devote to the manual labor department, lands at Leech lake, which have been already cleared for that purpose.

In this connection, I would renew the recommendation that the whole tribe of the Chippewas of the Mississippi be concentrated upon one reservation. The system of separating and scattering the various bands upon reservations at great distances apart, is by no means advantageous to the Indians or the government. By a concentration, the influence of the agent would be greatly increased; and the Indians, brought continually under his control, could be more effectually restrained from roaming and wandering from the reservations; and only by this means can the traffic in liquor be restrained. The agricultural and other funds, if concentrated upon one point, could be expended more successfully for their benefit. I would advise that an arrangement be concluded for selling all the reservations except that at Leech lake, and the concentration of all the bands, and the establishment of the agency at that point. There are lands that will not be required for settlement for a long period of time, that could be set apart to increase that reservation. This is an important matter to the Indians, and one that I would urge upon the consideration of the department.

The Red Lake and Red River Indians have sent frequent deputations to consult with me in regard to their interests. They are extremely solicitous to be brought under treaty stipulations with the government.

These Indians occupy a large area of country, and their lands, particularly in the neighborhood of Red lake and Red river, are extremely fertile and valuable; and in that respect, will compare favorably with any lands in the State. The area of country belonging to these Indians, unceded within the limits of Minnesota, and to the east of the Red River of the North, is in the neighborhood of thirteen thousand square miles. This embraces the whole country lying contiguous to the northern boundary of Minnesota. The trade and communication with the Red River of the North and the British possessions, amounting to at least fifteen hundred tons of merchandise annually, is yearly increasing; and during this season, the steamboat which has been placed upon the Red river, has demonstrated the navigable character of that stream. The great anxiety expressed by the Indians to dispose of their lands, and the fact that no communications to the north can be had except across their territory, and the travel and rapid development of the country, with the prospective increase of population that will ensue upon its being open to settlement, indicate that no more favorable opportunity can arise to form a treaty that would be mutually advantageous to the Indians and the Government.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. LYNDE, *Indian Agent.*

WILLIAM J. CULLEN, Esq.,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Paul, Minnesota.

No. 16.

CHIPPEWA AGENCY, *September* 10, 1859.

SIR: In compliance with your instructions, I herewith submit my report of the sanitary condition of the Chippewas of the Mississippi.

I was instructed in January, 1859, to visit the Indians of Gull and Leech Lake bands; which I accordingly did. On my arrival at those points, my astonishment was unbounded, that any people could, as a whole nation, be so thoroughly saturated, if I may use the expression, as I found these Indians with that curse, the syphilis. On inquiring, I found it had been making its ravages among them for the past three years, and had it not been for your kind interposition this disease would soon have destroyed the whole of this people. Even now, their condition, although better than it has been, is one to arouse the sympathies of all those who have any. I have treated six hundred and thirty-two for syphilis, alone; I find the disease in all its different forms, and the young children, in hundreds of instances, show, that, as their parents have eaten sour grapes, their teeth are on edge.

What will be the result to this people of their being so long afflicted with this disease, cannot be doubted. I am called on daily by scores for treatment, and at this time I have the pleasure of reporting to you that, in most cases, my treatment has resulted so as to meet my most sanguine wishes. To you, and to the Superintendent of Indian affairs of Minnesota, this nation owes a debt of gratitude, as to you they are indebted for their existence as a nation. Without any knowledge of the disease, and with no remedies except the simplest vegetable cathartics and diuretics, which of course could have no alterative effect, and, until you saw their condition, they were without aid, but now they are rapidly being restored to health.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

JOHN V. WREN,
Physician for Chippewas of Mississippi.

J. W. LYNDE, Esq.,
United States Agent for the Chippewas.

No. 17.

CHIPPEWA AGENCY, LAKE SUPERIOR,
Superior, Wis., October 24, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to submit my second annual report, regretting that protracted absence on official business preventing my forwarding it at an earlier day. The general health of the Indians within this agency, during the past year, has been excellent, and upon all the reservations the signs of improvement are in the highest degree encouraging. The past winter was protracted and severe, and the deep snow occasioned much suffering among some of the bands; but with the spring came the usual facilities for obtaining food; fish

and rice have been abundant, and a bountiful supply of the latter has been gathered for use the coming winter.

Since opening of navigation, I have made several visits to each of the reservations where improvements are being made, viz: Bad river, Grand Portage, and the new reserve on the St. Louis river. The Indians on the Bad river reserve, especially those about the mission, are doing well, and give evidence of gradual improvement. Much care and attention have been given to farming during the year, and a plentiful crop of vegetables is the result. New houses have been erected and others are in progress. Lumber and building materials have been furnished to the industrious and deserving, and all who are disposed to *help themselves* are liberally encouraged. The Indians at Bad river have requested the *final* settlement of the "northeastern boundary" of their reservation, the location and title of the eighty-acre tracts for each head of the family, as stipulated in the treaty of 30th September, 1854, and further appropriation of cattle and farming implements.

Under instructions from you, I at once procured the services of a competent surveyor, who is now engaged in locating such tracts as the Indians may select. An unfortunate dispute has arisen between the Indians and a number of white settlers in relation to the northeast boundary line of the Bad river reserve, which it is desirable should be settled at an early day, that the apprehensions of the Indians may be quieted and the whites restrained within their own limits.

The "fishing ground" on the shore of "Madeline island," provided for in the treaty of 1854, for the benefit of the La Pointe bands of Chippewas, was selected and located by the authority of those bands in June last. A special report and diagram of the selected ground have been forwarded to your office. The "Lac Courte Oreille" chiefs, whom I met in council at the time of the recent annuity payment on Bad river, expressed their satisfaction that a blacksmith had been sent to them; but they still complain that the boundaries of their reserve have not been established according to their understanding. The "Lac La Flambeau" chiefs also requested that their reserve should be laid off, and the boundaries and limits definitely laid down. I promised them that I would lay the matter before you, and I would respectfully submit whether it would not be well to *settle* these *boundary questions* at as *early a day as possible.*

The lands occupied by these bands are heavily timbered with pine, and the whites have trespassed upon them from time to time, cutting down and removing the most valuable they could reach, to the great annoyance and injury of the Indians. I truly hope that, before another year, the conditions of the treaty *touching these reservations* will be *fulfilled.*

The bands at Grand Portage are making unmistakable progress in civilization. *Twelve acres* of ground have been under cultivation the past year.

Mr. Drourlard has performed the duties of farmer as well as those of smith, and his industry and attention to his duties elicited the commendation of the superintendent. In addition to other labors, he has built a substantial barn for hay and fodder, and a good stable for the

cattle. The crops of buckwheat, oats, barley, and potatoes, promised a handsome yield when we were there; but I understand, recently, that they have suffered material damage from the late heavy frosts. A misfortune of this kind would fall heavily upon Indians who live in those parts. At the time of the payment, a council was held with the chiefs and head men of the Bois Fort bands, and they were rejoiced to learn that a blacksmith and farmer would be provided for them in due time. The country occupied by these bands is many days' travel northwest of Grand Portage. The expense of establishing a blacksmith and farmer among them will be very great, as the supplies must be packed with great labor and expense the entire distance. It will be difficult to obtain the services of good and reliable men for the business contemplated, as the salary is considered inadequate to the risk and expense of getting to the destined point.

The cost and transportation of a year's supplies to the Bois Fort country would consume the annual salary set apart by the department for a blacksmith. As yet, I have been unable to engage any suitable person for this service. The Indians of the Bois Fort bands are very poor. The last installment of $10,000 donated to them by government, under the treaty of 1854, and payable in goods, was delivered on the 2d ultimo, at Grand Portage. I duly notified the chiefs, in council, of this fact. Hereafter, the goods due the Grand Portage bands will be divided with the Bois Fort. The interests of the government and these Indians would be promoted, in my humble judgment, if the remainder of the lands claimed by them could be purchased, which would probably afford them a sufficient fund for their future necessities, and they could occupy, in common with the Grand Portage bands, the new reserve lately set apart for them, and which contains nearly fifty thousand acres. Their present isolated condition, and distance from Lake Superior, render impossible any enlarged efforts for their improvement.

During the past summer, a great deal has been accomplished for the Fond du Lac bands at their new reserve on the St. Louis river. Under instructions from the Indian department, I was authorized to make the annuity payment to these Indians, for this year, upon their reserve. A contract was made with a responsible party to open a road from Onioto, on St. Louis bay, to the reserve, distant eighteen miles, and to transport the annuity goods. The goods were delivered at the proper time, and the payment was made. The Indians were highly gratified, and expressed their thanks again and again for this fulfillment of their wishes.

The beneficial results arising from this change of the place of payment was obvious. The goods and money were brought to their own doors, and they escaped the annual tax hitherto laid upon them by the whisky-sellers of Fond-du-Lac.

In accordance with instructions, a temporary warehouse was prepared in which to distribute the goods, and a substantial ferry-boat was built in which to take the goods across the St. Louis river.

All the chiefs of the Fond-du-Lac bands will be settled at their new village before next spring. Three are now located, and the fourth is preparing to leave his old haunts at Perch lake. Two excellent hewn

log-houses have been completed, and delivered to the chiefs, and another will shortly be finished for the head chief "Naw-gaw-nup," by far the most enlightened and industrious Indian connected with the Lake Superior bands. A *plat* will soon be made of that part of this reserve designed for a village, the chiefs having requested that it be laid off "after the manner of white men." Early in July, I furnished a farmer and a pair of cattle to be employed on this reserve; and several acres, in addition to what they now have, will be chopped and cleared for use next year.

The fertility of the soil, and the variety and excellence of the timber on this reserve, afford the Indians opportunities of building and cultivating the soil with efficiency and profit. Every properly directed effort cannot fail to advance and improve a people so favored by natural advantages; and I shall push forward to completion the several projects so happily inaugurated. The Fond-du-Lac chiefs requested that a school-house be built for them, and a teacher provided. I take pleasure in making known their wishes in this matter, as I am convinced they will appreciate any effort made to educate their children. The various schools within this agency evince only a moderate degree of improvement in the average attendance of the scholars. The good accomplished is, however, in my judgment, disproportioned to the expense incurred. A day school, composed of children who every night return to their homes, can never succeed in weaning such from the habits and propensities of savage life. It is only in the "boarding schools," where the children are removed from the influence of their parents and the prejudices of their people, that any lasting benefit may be looked for. The experience of the missionaries on the Upper Mississippi corrobates these views; and I think the time is not far distant when the efforts of the government to educate the children of the red man will be confined to the manual labor school system. At Grand Portage, the improvement during the past year in the average attendance of scholars and in their progress, reflects credit upon the teacher, Mr. Hegney, and his lady, who are indefatigable in their exertions. They keep a *night school* for men, and such children as are detained at home during the day assisting their parents. With your consent, Mrs. Hegney has been added to the list of teachers of this agency, at a salary of $100 per annum.

At La Pointe, the number of scholars has not been increased. Mr. and Mrs. O'Brien have charge of the school at that place.

At Odanah, on Bad river, the principal feature of the year is the completion of the new "manual labor school building" commenced in 1857. In 1856, the government, represented by Commissioner Manypenny, and the "American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions," represented by James Gordon, entered into an agreement, in which it was stipulated that, upon the completion of a manual labor school building, the government would pay, in semi-annual payments to the Missionary Society, for any number of children received and taught, not exceeding *twenty*, the sum of $1,500; and for every scholar over and above the number of *twenty*, in like payments, the sum of $75 per annum, until the sum to be paid shall reach the amount of $1,800, exclusive of the *profits* from the products of the land tilled.

The Rev. Mr. Wheeler, resident missionary and superintendent of building, has notified me of the completion of the school building. The stipulations of the contract referred to are, therefore, now in full force.

I am gratified in being able to state, from a thorough personal examination, that the building referred to is complete in every respect. All the modern appliances of housekeeping have been introduced, and no expense spared to adapt the building to its contemplated purpose. Every part of the work has been faithfully done, and reflects credit on all concerned in its construction. A limited number of scholars will be taken this winter, with a view to more enlarged efforts in the spring. The missionary society has secured as superintendent of this new establishment, Mr. David B. Spencer, who for more than twenty years was a missionary to the Chippewas of the Mississippi. His ample experience and Christian character are sufficient guarantees of the success of the institution.

The extended area of country embraced within this agency, renders it impossible for the agent to devote as much time to the Indians under his charge as is absolutely necessary. With six different bands, widely separated, some of them being several hundred miles apart, and *three* of them inaccessible by any of the ordinary means of traveling, it is evident that the agent must rely in a great measure upon those who are employed by government upon the different reserves, in carrying out the views of the department. The completion of the new road to the Fond-du-Lac reserve will enable me to make frequent visits to those bands during the winter. Since the opening of navigation, I have been twice to Detroit, and once to St. Paul on official business, and have visited the reservations at Bad river, and on the St. Louis river, *four* times *each*, and Grand Portage twice, and it is a source of gratification to me to feel that I have done "*what I could*" in advancing the well being of the unfortunate creatures intrusted to my charge.

Through the courtesy of J. A. Wendall, Esq., United States collector, at Mackinac, I was tendered the use of the United States revenue cutter, J. B. Floyd, to convey me to the different points of payment on Lake Superior. It was not convenient for me to avail myself of this offer for the payment at Grand Portage, but I had the pleasure of doing so in going to Bad river, as the cutter conveyed me to that place of payment, remaining at the reserve until I was ready to return. I take great pleasure in acknowledging the valuable services of Captain Cornell, and Lieutenant De Lanier, of the J. B. Floyd, whose attention and kindness will ever be remembered.

The presence of a United States vessel contributed in a great degree to ensure the peace and good order which prevailed during the payment. All my payments this year were characterized by good order and kind feeling—not a *drunken Indian* was known to be upon the pay ground at either point.

I am, sir, with great respect, your obedient servant,

C. K. DREW,
Agent of the Chippewas of Lake Superior.

W. J. CULLEN, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Paul.

No. 18.

———, 1859.

SIR: In accordance with your request, I hereby submit the following report, respecting the Mushkeg reservation, and of the Indians located upon it.

The reserve embraces between five and six townships of land. That portion of it which lies upon the river, is of an excellent quality, and is covered with a heavy growth of sugar-maple, elm, bass-wood, ash, &c. Being also of a sandy or alluvial soil, it is warm and very fertile. That portion of it which lies about the mouth of the river, and borders the lake on the north, is low and marshy, and is unfit for cultivation, but produces large quantities of wild hay which is of great service to the people. With the exception of this portion, the reserve is thickly wooded, including several valuable tracts of pine timber; enough to furnish all the building material and lumber the Indians will ever need. Back from the river bottoms, the land is more elevated; a part of it being rather of a stiff clay soil, and a part of it of a rich, sandy loam, more easy of cultivation, and capable of producing large crops of such products as can be grown in this climate. The reserve embraces some of the best lands that can be found on the shores of Lake Superior, and is capable of sustaining a much larger population than is represented by the band which now occupies it.

All the ordinary root crops, such as potatoes, turnips, beets, carrots, parsnips, and garden vegetables generally, are produced on it to perfection. Of the grains, large crops of oats have been grown for years, and the earlier kinds of corn have generally matured well, while more recent experiments show that wheat, barley, rye, and peas can be successfully cultivated, as well as the English grasses. The summer fruits, such as the strawberry, raspberry, whortleberry, and the high and low cranberry grow here spontaneously, and are of an excellent quality. The frost grape, wild plum, and gooseberry also abound on the river bottoms, and are greatly improved by cultivation. Of the cultivated fruits, the current has been grown for years, and of a superior quality. The hardier kinds of the apple, pear, and cherry would undoubtedly do well here. On the Mission premises, more than one hundred and fifty trees have been set out, mostly of the apple, which promise well. It can be said, in truth, that so far as the soil on the reserve and its products are concerned, the Indians have every inducement they could reasonably ask for, to adopt a settled mode of life. Though the progress of the people in civilization is slow, yet, in looking back a few years, we can see that a material advance in this direction has been made. This is seen in an increased love of labor and disposition to be industrious among the people, and in their general style of dress and living. Their material wants are greatly increased, and they are willing to labor, that these wants may be supplied. We notice also a growing desire among them to accumulate property as individuals, to cultivate the soil, build comfortable houses, and make for them, and their children after them, permanent homes. Our settlement here, though of recent origin, has a healthy growth. There

are some twenty-five Indian houses which, together with the mission and government buildings, make a village of about forty houses. Instead of ten or twelve acres of improved land, as was the case when the mission was commenced, there are now more than two hundred acres cleared, most of which is under cultivation. In 1858, there was raised on the reserve five thousand bushels of potatoes, three hundred of corn, one thousand of rutabaga turnips, four hundred of oats, besides barley, peas, beets, and garden vegetables generally, of an excellent quality, though in limited quantities. We are not prepared to say what the crops will be this year, as they are not yet gathered. Besides two yoke of oxen furnished by the government, there are some fifty head of cattle and horses, most of which are owned by the Indians. On the subject of morality and religion, we have not seen that improvement we could desire, but even here there is progress. There is less of gambling, sabbath-breaking, and vice generally than formerly. Our meetings are better attended, and the people justly deserve the reputation they have, of living in harmony among themselves, and in peace with their white neighbors. Intemperance, that greatest of all foes to the red man, is still doing its mischief among the Indians; but while within the past few years, the facilities for obtaining liquor have greatly increased, the quantity consumed by our people is very much diminished. Indians are now not often seen here in a state of intoxication. No intoxicating drinks are openly sold on the reserve, though the Indians do occasionally bring it here in limited quantities, and use it secretly among their friends. Our Indian payment, which has just passed, testifies to the general sobriety and good order of our people.

During the eighteen years I have been in the Indian country, I have never witnessed a more quiet payment. I have neither seen nor heard of a single Indian being intoxicated during the time. For these happy results, much credit is due to the vigilance of yourself, who, in addition to the employment of an effective police, had secured the presence of the revenue cutter to maintain order. On the subject of education, while there is a growing conviction that knowledge is power, and is that which chiefly distinguishes the white from the red man, still the want of an abiding interest on the subject of education and of parental control constitutes one of the greatest obstacles to the prosperity of the school. Although we have a much larger number of scholars than formerly, yet there are but few families which send their children with any degree of regularity. To avoid these evils, and give more efficiency to our educational interests, was the design of our manual labor boarding school establishment. In addition to a school-house, we have just finished a large and commodious boarding-house, which is now ready for the reception of scholars, and the beginning of the present quarter dates the commencement of this enterprise. Though the successful prosecution of this branch of our labors will necessarily be attended with a great deal of patient toil, and we may add also of trial, we look upon our efforts, in this direction with hope. If we can secure under our control and influence a given number of Indian children for a sufficient length of time, to establish in them habits of obedience, economy, and love of labor, together with an education in

the English language, sufficient to transact ordinary business, we cannot but feel that the time is not distant when their influence will react most favorably upon the nation, for their enlightenment generally, and for their progress in civilization.

In relation to the inland Indians, we are happy to learn that the government is taking the incipient steps to locate the Court' Oreille Indians on their reserve, and furnish them with those facilities to adopt a settled mode of life promised them in the treaty of 1854. We earnestly wish that the same may be done for the Lac de Flambeau Indians, who, for several years, have expressed a desire to have their reserve located, and to be aided in their efforts to become a civilized people.

Very truly, your obedient servant,

L. H. WHEELER.

C. K. DREW, Esq., *Agent of the Chippewas of Lake Superior.*

No. 19.

SIOUX AGENCY, YELLOW MEDICINE,
September 10, 1859.

SIR: In accordance with the regulations of the department, I have the honor to submit my second annual report of the condition of the Sioux attached to this agency.

In doing so, it is a source of sincere gratitude to the Giver of all good, to be able to say that the health of the several annuity bands has been unprecedented during the past year. Few deaths have occurred, and I am informed by Dr. Daniels, physician to the Upper Sioux, that there has been less sickness among the Indians in the past, than during any previous year since he has been in the country.

The importance of the agricultural "improvement and civilization" progress among the annuity Sioux, since my last annual report, leads me to fear the result of a concise detail of the revolution which has taken place in regard to that branch of our Indian policy. The change manifested among the Sioux has been so extensive, so sudden, and so complete, that it is difficult for us here, who have watched with deep anxiety the workings of the policy inaugurated under the present administration, to realize that the men we now find performing the various labors pertaining to a prosperous agricultural life, dressed in the style of civilization, advocating the establishment of schools, and conversing fluently and feelingly upon the various interests connected with man's improvement, are the same that one year ago were roving over the broad prairies with trap and gun, a blanket constituting the most important article of dress, denouncing the restraints of the schoolhouse, and closing their ears against all arguments in favor of civilized life. How, then, can we expect those at a distance to feel the reality of the improvement which has actually taken place among the annuity Sioux.

Since 1837, the government has anxiously sought the civilization of the Sioux, and have expended for that particular purpose alone, exclu-

sive of the annuities paid the Indians, nearly one million of dollars. At the expiration of twenty years from the inauguration of the improvement system among these Indians, the result had led to the general belief they were not capable of civilization, and the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, in his report of November 22, 1857, says: "Heretofore large sums of money have been paid to and expended for these Sioux, but they have been indolent, extravagant, and intemperate, and have wasted their means without improving or seeming to desire to improve their condition."

It is not my province to criticise the system which, up to that time, had been pursued by the department, nor to inquire whether the failure to improve was the result of that system, or of the indolence, extravagance, and intemperance of the Sioux; but in the face of these failures for a long series of years, and after heavy expenditures of money for the purpose, which produced no apparent improvement in their condition, and after a settled conviction had been obtained of the incapacity of the Sioux for agricultural and educational improvement, I have the satisfaction to report, that now there are over two hundred men, most of them heads of families, and among them many chiefs, and a large number of the most influential members of the tribe, who have abandoned their migratory habits, and are locating upon the lands allotted them under the wise provisions of the treaty of 1858; who have discarded the chase as a means of subsistence, and are prepared to rely upon their labor and the kindly attributes of a rich and productive soil for the support of themselves and families; who have cast off their uncouth and barbarous costume, and clothed themselves in the garb of civilization; and who have even submitted to be shorn of their long cherished scalp-lock, which, according to their traditionary superstitions that have surrounded their early education, constitutes the badge of man's superiority in war, in the chase, and in the bower. They are radically and permanently transformed from men presumed to be destitute of a desire to improve their condition to industrious and respectable members of community, anxiously and perseveringly advancing along the path that leads to civilization.

These men are not alone. There are, at this moment, an equal, if not a far greater number, who await the ability of the department to afford them the necessary means to enable them to change their dress and mode of life. Neither is this change made simply for the present benefit it confers. It is the result of the success which has attended the associations formed last year under your supervision.

The members of those associations afforded a living evidence that a Sioux, when the means are placed within his reach, has the capacity to perform all the labors required upon his farm.

They afforded an evidence that the result of their agricultural labors proved far more lucrative than the labors of the chase; that the cultivation of separate farms was more profitable than fields cultivated in common; that while the occupants of the cotton-lodges were shivering over their little fires, those who inhabited comfortable houses were seated cozily around their warm stoves; that while the children of the hunters were crying for food, the tables of the farmers were substantially supplied; that while the wives and daughters of the hunters

were subjected to the endurance of fatigue and exposure in supplying fuel for their lodges, the oxen of the farmers draw the fuel to the door, and the duties of the women were confined to the house. Personal comfort, the tears of the children, and woman's influence, combined to urge the thinking portion of the hunters to follow the example placed before them. I have no reason in my mind for surprise that the hunters should see and realize the prosperity that attended those who become the pioneers in the cause of civilization last year, nor that they should have learned that the reputation of being a brave was of much less importance than the comforts presented by an agricultural life. These advantages, together with a conviction that the energies of the Sioux were equal to overcome early prejudices, were placed before them in a shape not to be mistaken. My own surprise now is, how the members of the little bands that were associated together last year were prevailed upon to take the initiatory steps required of them. They had no examples before them. They had no evidence of their ability to resist and overcome early prejudices and the scoffs of their former associates; but they *were* prevailed upon to make the trial. They were successful, and now not one of them could be persuaded to return to their former mode of life.

Although I will not say that all who have cut their hair and changed their dress the past summer will be as prosperous in their agricultural pursuits as those who have gone before them; most of them have abandoned the hunter's and warrior's life, because they were convinced of the necessities and advantages of the change, and they believe themselves capable of overcoming all the difficulties that stand in the way of their becoming farmers. They were prepared in their hearts to become civilized before they made the application, and if the means are provided for the purpose, they will succeed in their exertions to improve, and will be followed rapidly by others, until the entire Sioux annuity bands shall have become respectable farmers and useful citizens. It is evident, therefore, that the movement should be carefully and promptly fostered by the government, as it involves the success of the cherished objects of Indian policy. Aside from the prospect of changing a large and powerful body of Indians from roving savages to industrious farmers—which involves the future prosperity, if not the preservation, of thousands of human beings—the peace and quiet of our frontier will be preserved, the settlement and cultivation of immense tracts of public domain around their reservation be promoted, and "last, though not least," of the advantages presented, the war-path leading to the territories of their enemies, will remain untrodden. *A Sioux will never go to war without a scalp-lock.*

But, although the ball of civilization among the Sioux has been put in motion, the complete success of the policy which first moved it, and which, if persevered in, will undoubtedly lead to the most satisfactory results, will require an expenditure far beyond the present means within the control of the department. Success, thus far, has resulted from an ability to place under the control of each Indian who joins the civilized bands a team and other implements necessary to simplify and economize the labor before him. He was then instructed and assisted in the erection of his house, and furnished provisions as a compensation.

for his labor, sufficient to relieve him from the necessity of hunting to provide food for his family. Through these means, instead of being *compelled to hunt*, he was enabled to work, and he found his wants and those of his family supplied with much more certainty and regularity by means of his labor on his farm than he had previously done by hunting on the prairies. In the meantime he was accustoming himself in, and becoming pleased with, his new avocations.

It is altogether a mistaken idea that an Indian can devote his energies to the duties of agriculture while the support of his family demands his unremitted exertions as a hunter.

To make him an agriculturist, it becomes necessary that he should be provided, in the early stages of his transition, with that assistance which will enable him to overcome the necessities which compelled him to be a hunter.

This assistance, however, is required but for a limited period, for as soon as his first crop is harvested he finds himself with a surplus sufficient for his support, and he ceases to require aid from the department. This has been the experience thus far in every instance, and I think there will be but few exceptions in the future.

To be able, therefore, to meet the wants of those who will be prepared next spring to occupy and cultivate their farms, as provided by the treaties of 1858, and who will use and carefully preserve all the teams and implements furnished them, will require about four hundred yoke of oxen, four hundred and seventy-five plows, four hundred and eighty wagons, a sufficient number of scythes and other implements necessary for agriculture, and about four hundred and sixty cows, five hundred pair of swine, and two thousand head of poultry.

This estimate appears large, but it is based upon the supposition that there will be five hundred Sioux next spring, who either have, or are preparing to have their hair cut, and put on the white man's dress. In fact, there are over one hundred who have put up hay, and hope to have their hair cut, and be supplied with oxen and clothing this fall. There is not the most remote doubt that the improvement Sioux will exceed five hundred men next spring, if the department is prepared to meet their wants.

There have been already issued to the improvement Sioux about one hundred yoke of oxen, twenty-five cows, twelve pair of pigs, twenty-five plows, and twenty wagons; and, as far as I can learn, there is not one individual who received oxen that has not provided an abundance of hay for their support during the ensuing winter, and most of them have already erected good stables. Those who have cows and swine take a deep interest in their welfare; and the only animal lost last winter by the Indians, to whom stock was issued, was one cow that was killed by over-feeding.

But while the civilization of the Sioux, which involves the interest of the government, as well as a philanthropic sense of justice to a deeply wronged portion of the human family, cannot be accomplished without a large expenditure of money, they do not ask the expenditure to be made as a gratuity from the government.

The proceeds of the sale of one half of each of their reservations dis-

posed of under their treaties with the government, in 1858, should be abundantly sufficient to place them beyond the fear of future want.

As there was an irreconcilable difference between the interests of the Sioux and the views of the department in regard to the terms and disposition of land ceded under those treaties, the question, by amicable arrangement, was submitted to the Senate of the United States; and the Sioux rely confidently, not only upon the philanthropic liberality of that body, but also upon the immutable justice of the claim they present.

In 1851, both the Upper and Lower Sioux, in their treaties, reserved, "for their future occupancy and home," a tract of land extending ten miles on each side of the Minnesota river, from Little Rock creek to Lac Traverse. The Senate ratified those treaties, with an amendment, striking "therefrom the provisions setting apart the said land as a home for said bands," and providing the payment of ten cents per acre for the same; and also obligating the United States to provide and "set apart by appropriate land marks and boundaries such tracts of country without the limits of the cession made by said treaty as shall be satisfactory for their future occupancy and home." Said amendment, at the same time, authorizing the President, in his discretion, with the consent of the Indians, to vary their condition if deemed expedient.

Up to 1854, nothing was done by the government towards providing a reserve "satisfactory to the Indians," and the settlements which were forming rapidly around them were demanding their permanent location. On the 19th of April, 1854, the Commissioner of Indian Affairs advised Governor Gorman, the then superintendent, that the President had given his permission for the Sioux to occupy their reservation in Minnesota "as a *permanent home*, until the Executive shall deem it expedient to direct otherwise," and at the same time authorized the expenditure of moneys belonging to the Indians for the improvement of those lands.

Congress, on the 31st of July, 1854, recognizing the variation made by the President in the Senate amendment to their treaty of 1851, and in accordance with the recommendation of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, of November 26, 1853, authorized the confirmation "to the Sioux of Minnesota *forever*, of the reserve on the Minnesota river, occupied by them, upon such conditions as the President should deem just."

During all this time no other land was offered to, or provided for, the Sioux; and after the passage of the law aforesaid, although the reservation was not conveyed to them in terms by the President, they were led to believe that the law of Congress authorizing the confirmation was evidence that it was intended for them, and had been given to them *forever*.

That appears also to have been the understanding of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, for in his report of November 25, 1854, referring to this subject, he says: "The difficulties connected with our relations with the Sioux of Minnesota, were, a year ago, of a serious character, but they have happily been surmounted. Congress having,

at its last session, *confirmed to these Indians the reservation originally intended for them* by the treaties of 1851, measures were promptly adopted for concentrating them thereon, and for commencing a system of operations calculated to domesticate and improve them." Nothing can be more clear than that the Indian Bureau regarded the reservation originally intended for the Sioux by the treaty of 1851 as confined to those Indians by the act of Congress, without further direct action on the part of the President, and the Indians consented to accept the entire reservation, as originally intended for them by the treaty of 1851; but never would have been satisfied with a portion of it, in lieu of the land proposed by the amendment to the treaties of 1851, to be provided for them beyond the limits of the cession there made.

As further evidence of the views of the Indian Bureau upon this subject, the Commissioner, in his report of November 26, 1855, speaking of the four bands of annuity Sioux of Minnesota, states that the great body of them were concentrated *on* their reservations on the upper Minnesota river; and in his report of November 22, 1856, he states that, "until after the reservations were permanently assured to the Indians in 1854, it would have been highly improper to have made expenditures for permanent improvements. * * * Under the direction of their new agent, efficient steps will, it is expected, be taken, without delay, to advance the interests of these Indians, and to make the various improvements for which the treaties provide." During this year, also, Congress made appropriations to provide for the survey and marking of the Sioux reservation, thereby recognizing the reservation as a fixture pertaining to the Sioux.

Although a legal point may be raised against the perfection of the title of the annuity Sioux to this reservation, previous to the treaty of 1858, there can be no doubt that the Indians, the Indian Bureau, and Congress regarded the title as perfect from and after the 31st of July, 1854. The Indians being located upon the reservation, with the understanding that they received it instead of another reservation, the government was bound to provide for them, it would be unjust at this time for the government to claim the benefit of any imperfection that might appear to their title. The government should not take advantage of its own wrong.

That portion of the Sioux reservation relinquished by the annuity Sioux, by the treaty of 1858, amounts to about five hundred and fifty thousand acres for the Upper, and four hundred and five thousand for the Lower Sioux. This was decidedly the most valuable portion of these reservations, as the land is equally fertile, and there is more than double the quantity of wood upon that tract than there is upon the tract reserved.

It contains some of the best agricultural land in the State of Minnesota, and is now, before the Senate has made a decision in regard to its disposition, being settled with greater rapidity than any other section of the same extent in the State. This fact would tend to militate against any advantage the Indians could give by having the land sold for their benefit, as the settlers would form combinations that would preclude its sale for more than the minimum price of government lands, although much of it, if disposed of, free from any combi-

nations, would, even in the present depressed state of the money market in this State, bring over five dollars per acre.

The government should not, however, desire to speculate in this tract, to the detriment either of the settlers or the Indians.

The more liberal policy of allowing the Indians what the land would realize under the operation of the preëmption law, and throwing the land open at once to preëmption, would be the policy most satisfactory to the settlers and to the Indians, while it would prove in the end the most beneficial to the government.

The funds arising from this land at one dollar per acre, (and the Indians should receive that sum for it), would, if expended judiciously, place every Sioux family, except perhaps a portion of the Upper Sissitons, in a comfortable house, with the inclination and means of becoming useful members of a class of industrious farmers and good citizens, within the next two years. Much has been done, and much time and money expended in bringing these people fairly to the starting point in civilization. They are justly entitled to the means necessary for the completion of the work promptly and efficiently, and those means should not be withheld at this critical juncture. Should the Indians be disappointed and discouraged now, the labor and expense of their preparation for the duties and obligations of civilization may be a comparative loss, as a failure now can never be remedied. They can never again be brought to confide in the sincerity of any professions of anxiety for their emancipation from the barbarous superstitions and customs in which they are now groping, and from which they have a firm desire to escape.

In a recent special report, it became my duty to detail the exertions of a band of conspirators against the advance of civilization among the Sioux. I must again urge the necessity for prompt action on the part of the Government, for the thorough protection of those who desire to adopt the dress and habits of the whites. The opposition to the "white Indians," as they are termed in derision, arises from those bands, "principally," which have as yet made but very little progress in agricultural improvements, urged on by the medicine men of all the bands. These wily politicians see that the progress of civilization among the Sioux will soon destroy their power and influence, and they are desirous to stop the tide that is now threatening their political destruction. While the process of preparation was yet dim and almost imperceptible, they, fortunately for the good cause, treated the subject of Indian improvement with contempt.

They, like many others, deemed the thing impossible. In their opinion, none but fools and women were susceptible of being led into the habits of the whites. But when the flood of improvement burst upon them they were surprised, almost dismayed, at its power and extent, and they are now using the most active means, even to the shedding of blood, to discourage those who have joined the civilization bands, and to prevent others from joining.

But the strength of the improvement bands is now so great, that the location of a few troops in their vicinity, to give an unmistakeable endorsement by the Government of the cause they have espoused, would place them beyond all danger of interruption.

The passage of Major Sherman's command through the Sioux country the past summer has had a beneficial effect upon the opposition bands about the head of the Minnesota river, and has very much encouraged the improvement Sioux. Both classes were taught that a large body of troops can be concentrated at a given point in their country, either for punishment or protection, much more promptly than they previously had any conception of.

The introduction and use of liquor upon the reservation have caused, and are still causing, much trouble. It is the greatest curse the Sioux have to contend with.

The improvement bands near this agency have manifested a deep interest in the destruction of a traffic so pernicious to their improvement. They have seized several lots brought from the settlements below, and have destroyed a quantity found in the possession of a white man; but all their exertions have failed to stop its transportation to the upper bands. There is far less brought to this vicinity, but it is still taken in large quantities, by a more circuitous route, to the bands at Lac qui Parle, Big Stone lake, and Lac Traverse. Could the improvement Indians devote their time entirely to this object, the introduction of liquor into the upper reservation could be stopped; but their buildings and crops require their attention, and they cannot abandon them.

The seventh article of the treaties of 1858 authorized such "punishment as the Secretary of the Interior shall prescribe," to be inflicted upon those Indians who may "drink, or procure for others, intoxicating liquors;" and if prompt and adequate punishment was prescribed for those who should violate this or any other provision of these treaties, and power given to the agent to cause the infliction of the punishments prescribed, the use of liquor among the Sioux on this reservation could soon be stopped. Even if a small command of the troops stationed at Fort Ridgely would patrol the lower portion of the reserve, and another be stationed at this point, with instructions to seize all persons found on the reserve with liquor, and promptly and effectually administer such "punishment as the Secretary of the Interior should prescribe," the Indians would soon abandon the traffic. In the pursuit of offenders, the improvement Indians, almost to a man, would render efficient aid, as they are very anxious that the use of liquor in their tribe should cease.

This I believe to be the only means of preventing this great and growing evil, the cause of almost daily shooting and stabbing among the Sioux, and the source from which much of that enmity to the progress of civilization arises; as it is while under the influence of liquor that the perpetrators of murderous attacks upon the improvement Sioux have developed their hostility, and attempted to carry out their evil designs. Experience teaches that unprincipled wretches may be found along the lines of Indian reservations, whom the civil law cannot reach, and who will sell liquor if they can find purchasers. Punishing the buyers presents the most effectual mode of destroying the trade carried on by such people.

In the latter part of July, 1858, Mr. Frederick P. Leavenworth, a competent and practical surveyor, was employed to survey lands for

allotment to the improvement Sioux, on both reservations, previous to the erection of houses framed for them.

He has been engaged upon such lands, principally, as were in the vicinity of the largest bodies of the improvement Sioux. The surveys have been completed along the valley of the Yellow Medicine, on both sides of that stream, from its mouth to the reserve line, and along the southwest bank of the Minnesota, from the mouth of the Yellow Medicine to Bad rapids, a distance, by the river, of about fifteen miles. The valley of the Redwood has also been surveyed, on both sides.

We have endeavored to make the locations and allotments below the Redwood on the M'dewakanton and Warpekute reserves from the government subdivisions, but the process has been difficult, owing to the fact that the Indians, immediately after the surveys were made, pulled up most of the stakes and threw down the mounds.

A detailed report of the surveys, allotments of land, and erection of houses, will be submitted, as soon as the plats can be completed, for your approval and the sanction of the department.

By the fourth article of the treaty of 1858 with the annuity Sioux, it is provided that no person, other than the "members of said bands, to be ascertained and defined under such regulations as the Secretary of the Interior shall prescribe, unless such as may be duly licensed to trade with said bands, or employed for their benefit, or members of the family of such," shall be permitted to reside or make any settlement upon any part of said reservation.

In prescribing the regulations for defining the membership of the several bands, the question whether mixed bloods, who have participated in the distribution of the Lake Pepin land, can be admitted to membership, will doubtless be considered by the Secretary of the Interior. This is a question which the Indians very properly deem of much importance.

In the agitation of the question among themselves, the Indians are opposed to the admission of the mixed bloods to a participancy in the allotment to be made of the land upon their reservation, for the simple reason that they are numerous, and the timber will be insufficient for the wants of the Indians alone. But, although the Indians are opposed to recognizing all the half-breeds now upon the reservation to membership of the bands entitled to participate in the land, annuities, and improvement funds provided for by the treaty stipulations, yet there is scarcely an Indian who would not favor the admission of some particular mixed-blood to full and equal membership of his band. I think, therefore, that the question should not be left to the discretion of the Indians, and would respectfully suggest that the Secretary of the Interior, in making up the regulations under which membership of bands shall be determined, prescribe what class, if any, of the mixed bloods, may be admitted to participate in the allotment of their lands.

There are also other important questions connected with the allotment, which I hope will be differently settled in the instructions of the Secretary of the Interior. There are many intermarriages among the Sissiton and Warpeton and the M'dewakanton and Warpekute bands. They own separate reservations, and it is important that the instructions should specify whether the former residence of a M'dewakanton

among the Warpetons will entitle him to land on the Warpeton reserve; and if it does not, whether his children will follow him to the M'dewakanton land, or be entitled to Warpeton land by right of the mother.

Then, again, there are cases like the following: A man whose grandfather was a Warpekute, and whose grandmother was a Sissiton, is the son of a man who married a Warpeton wife. This man marries among the M'dewakantons and has drawn annuities with, and been recognized as a member of that band. The M'dewakantons claim now that he is not entitled to land upon their reservations, because he is three fourths Sissiton and Warpeton.

Another case is like this: a Warpeton woman was married to a Warpekute; her husband died, and she remarried with the Warpekutes, and has heretofore been recognized as a member of that band. Now, it is claimed that neither she nor her children have a right to land upon the lower reserve, because she, being a Warpeton, is entitled to land among the Warpetons, and, being now the head of a family, she carries the right of her children with her.

It is also a question whether the wife of a mixed-blood, being full Indian, would be entitled to land, if her husband was precluded in consequence of having participated in the Lake Pepin reservation.

The scarcity of timber upon the reservation is causing these questions to be discussed with much interest in the several bands, and unless the rules are clearly prescribed in the instructions of the Secretary of the Interior, they will entail trouble here. It would be injudicious to refer any questions of the kind to the chiefs, or to the bands, as favor, fear, or some other influence would render their decisions as various as the causes were numerous.

In making allotments to be submitted for your approval, I have thus far recognized only those who had adopted the habits and customs of the whites, were of full Indian blood, or a mixed-blood reared with the Indians, and not a participant in the distribution of the Lake Pepin tract.

In all disputes as to claims upon one or the other of the reservations, I have declined to decide; but gave as my opinion that in all cases where the father and mother were of different bands, and the blood was equal, the title would be in the band to which the father belonged, he being deemed the head of the family; and that when the blood was unequal, the title would be governed by the amount of blood. In making a report of the allotments, I will also report the parentage of the persons to whom land has been allotted.

The detailed operations of the several departments under this agency will be found in the accompanying reports from respective subordinates controlling them. They exhibit a very great increase in the work accomplished, and in the facilities provided for the promotion of agricultural and educational improvements. In this connection, it is but just to say that I have received the most satisfactory assistance from the hands of the several departments under this agency. They have performed their duties with judgment and alacrity, and have been efficient in carrying out the policy of the government.

The lower reservation is about sixty miles in length along the river,

and the upper reservation is about one hundred miles long, but the active operations of the department are confined to that portion of it near and below Lac qui Parle, a distance of over thirty miles. At this time, when the presence of the superintendent of farms is constantly required among the Indians, attending to the locating of their claims, and the selection of sites for their houses, instructing them in their labor, and directing the general advancement of their affairs, it is found that the present wants of the Indians are too great to permit the duties to be performed satisfactorily by two men. I have, therefore, appointed Mr. N. R. Brown to superintend the agricultural improvements of the valley of the Yellow Medicine, and that portion of the Lower Sioux reserve, between that river and Rice creek. This arrangement will provide greater facilities for instructing the Indians, and so systematize the business that their improvement and comfort will be more thoroughly served, without entailing upon the other superintendents of farms duties beyond their powers.

Since my last report, the three steam saw-mills previously purchased in New York have been completed—two for the Lower and one for the Upper Sioux. All the mills have worked admirably, and are well adapted to the work required of them. The mills belonging to the Lower Sioux were stopped, except for the manufacture of laths and shingles, on the 1st of August. The Rush Brook mill was continued in operation until the 1st of September, for the purpose of completing the quantity of flooring and siding required for the houses framed at that mill. I think there is nearly, if not quite, a sufficient stock of logs on hand at each of the mills for the necessary operations of next summer. A grist-mill is being attached to the mill at Rush Brook for the accommodation of the Upper, and the mill at the lower agency for the accommodation of the Lower Sioux. An engineer and miller will be necessary during the winter at both these mills.

Seventy houses have been framed for the Lower, and fifty for the Upper Sioux. These frames have been prepared at the mill, and are now being hauled and put up as speedily as the force employed by the carpenters will permit. It is confidently hoped that one hundred of these houses will be finished and occupied the coming winter. They are each sixteen by twenty feet, and one and a half stories, weather-boarded, lathed, and plastered. Sawed fencing sufficient to inclose five acres accompanying each house.

The Indians are delighted with the buildings, and are working industriously in aid of their completion. They haul the houses, dig the cellars for the reception and preservation of their root crop, nail on laths, mix and carry mortar, and perform with alacrity all the work that common laborers among the whites usually perform. For this, they are paid the wages allowed white laborers, and thus obtain the means of supporting their families without hunting. To make their labor still more valuable to them, they are furnished provisions at the actual cost on the reservation; consequently, they realize much more for their labor than if compelled to purchase provisions at the exorbitant prices demanded by the traders. The actual cost of each house, when completed, including board fencing to inclose a five-acre field, will be about four hundred and twenty-five dollars.

The military at Fort Ridgely claim a reservation extending six miles along the Minnesota, upon the Lower Sioux reserve. This includes a large body of timber, which should not be taken from the Sioux, as it is necessary for the supply of fuel for the prairie farms. The attachment of this tract, and the construction of houses upon it, has been postponed, until the measures necessary to restore it to the Indians shall have been adopted by the proper departments; but it is hoped this subject will receive the early attention of the Indian Bureau. By the fifth article of the treaty of 1858 with the Lower Sioux, the United States reserves "the right to establish and maintain, *upon the said reservation*, such military posts as may be deemed necessary;" but it does not reserve the right to withhold from the Indians one fifth of the whole amount of their timber for the support of a military post located beyond the limits of their reservation; and, as there is an abundance of timber upon the opposite side of the river for the supply of the fort, it is hoped the timber belonging to the Sioux may be devoted to their exclusive use.

I am satisfied there is not timber enough upon the two reservations suitable to construct the houses that will be required within the next two years, to supply the heads of families that will desire to become permanent agriculturists, and to furnish sawed fencing in connection with each house. The erection of frame buildings, if persisted in, will soon exhaust the timber required for fuel, and I therefore propose that, after the frames already got out shall have been disposed of, to erect brick buildings for the Indians, unless otherwise directed. Material for the manufacture of brick is abundant and of the best quality; and the use of brick instead of lumber for houses will add but little, if any, to the expense, and the buildings will be far more durable. The scarcity of timber upon the reservations admonishes us to use the strictest economy in its expenditure, both for building and fencing.

The agency buildings, now in process of erection, are being constructed entirely of brick, and their cost will be less than those erected at the lower agency, while these are far more extensive. The warehouse now building is twenty-four by fifty feet, two stories; with an addition thirty-feet square, two stories, for the use of the agent.

The following will approximate to the gross expenditures at this agency during the past year, under the stipulations of the treaties of 1851, for agricultural, educational, and civilization purposes, viz:

AGRICULTURAL.

Seeds and agricultural implements furnished	$2,450 00
Plowing 1,816 acres, at $3 00	5,448 00
Erection and completion of log houses last fall	1,335 00
Oxen, wagons, and plows furnished	17,000 00
Work done by blacksmiths	6,137 00
Making and repairing sleds, &c., by carpenters	1,950 00

EDUCATIONAL.

Erection of two buildings for superintendent of schools	1,260 00
Erection of two buildings for manual labor school	850 00
" school-houses	875 00

CIVILIZATION.

Machinery for three steam saw-mills	5,459 00
" " two shingle and two lath mills	800 00
Putting up and adjusting machinery	864 00
Materials for erection of buildings for three saw, grist, shingle, and lath mills	7,500 00
1,055,617 feet of logs purchased, at $4 90	5,172 00
555,000 feet of logs purchased, at $6 50	3,607 00
1,023,232 feet of lumber, sawed, at $6 00	6,139 00
125,000 shingles manufactured, at $2 50	313 00
60,000 laths, at $3 00	180 00
Clothing provided the improvement Indians	1,250 00
	$68,589 00

Since my last report, the cause of education among the Lower Sioux has sustained an irreparable loss in the death of Andrew Robertson, Esq., who was the founder and very efficient teacher of the school at the lower agency. He had devoted much of his time to the improvement of the Sioux, possessed their confidence in an eminent degree, and his exertions contributed much to the present progress of civilization among them. He was much respected by all that knew him, and his loss is truly characterized by the Sioux as a public calamity, the result of which will be long felt by the entire tribe. He was loved and respected in life and deeply mourned in death.

In the educational department, arrangements have been made which will afford most of the bands at and below Lac qui Parle access to schools.

Teachers are employed for the schools at Lower Agency, Wakutes Village, Red Wood, Yellow Medicine, Rusk Brook, Hazlewood, and Lac qui Parle. The schools have been discontinued at Big Stone lake, owing to the difficulty of obtaining competent teachers to locate at so great a distance from white settlements, for the compensation allowed the teachers at the lower schools.

The withdrawal of this school at present, however, will be of little consequence to the cause of education, as the Indians on that portion of the reserve take but little interest in the cause of improvement, except in opposition. It is to be hoped, however, that the influence of the improvement bands will extend ere long to that portion of the tribe.

At this place preparations are in progress for opening a manual labor school for the benefit of, and the expense to be defrayed by, the bands under both treaties equally.

This school is intended to receive scholars from the village schools upon both reservations, as a reward for their good behavior and progress in those schools. Here it is proposed to clothe and feed the scholars, and, in addition to their studies in the school room, the males will be required to devote a portion of their time to labor on the school farms, or in the attainment of some useful trade, while the females will be taught sewing and housework.

The system proposed for the operations of this school meets with much favor with the improvement Sioux, and I have much confidence in its usefulness in advancing the interest of civilization. A building has been prepared for the use of this school.

The latest intelligence from the Yanktonnais Sioux furnishes the information that the Cut-Heads and a portion of the Hunkplatin were at Devil's lake. The remainder were scattered over the coteau between the James river and the Missouri. Buffalo had been plenty, but were getting scarce.

The goods purchased under the appropriations to settle the difficulties with those Indians, and meet the obligations entered into by General Harney, will be removed to the new warehouse about the middle of October. It is to be hoped that some disposition will be made of these goods next spring, which will relieve the agent of the responsibility they now entail, although they will be secure when deposited in the new warehouse. Many of the articles are liable to be damaged, and they therefore require care and attention that could be profitably bestowed upon other matters connected with the duties of the agency.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOSEPH R. BROWN,
Sioux Agent.

W. J. CULLEN, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Paul, Minn.

No. 20.

YELLOW MEDICINE, *September* 1, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit to you the annual report of the operation and condition of the schools among the Sissiton and Wahpeton Sioux for the year ending September 1, 1859, and the first of my connection with said schools. Previous to your term as agent, I believe no government schools had been established, and at the commencement of the year there were but two in operation, the Rush Creek and Hazlewood schools, and these but a short time. During the year, schools have been opened at Yellow Medicine, Lac qui Parle, and Big Stone lake. The following are the statistics of attendance and progression in the different government schools, as per reports of teachers:

Statistics of attendance and progression.

Designation.	Location.	Names of teachers.	No. in attendance.		Average daily attendance for the year.	Number of scholars who read and write.	No. of scholars studying geography & arithmetic.
			Males.	Females.			
Hazlewood.....	Republic.....	A. L. Riggs and M. A. Renville	59	15	13	20	11
Rush Creek.....	Iyangmonis village	John McCullough	44	13	12	12	8
Yellow Medicine.	Yellow Medicine....	Lydia Blair.....	6	4	8	7	2
Lac qui Parle.....	Lac qui Parle.....	S. B. Garvie.*.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Lake.....	Big Stone lake.....	Gabriel Renville, Mary Renville...	3	11	.....	.....	.....

*No report from teacher.

You will perceive, from the above table, that the attendance is disproportionate to the population in the different sections. This is partly accounted for in the advanced state of society in the neighborhood of the mission, where the schools of Rush Creek and Hazlewood are located, and in the additional attractions afforded in the evening sessions, which the teachers devoted to instruction in penmanship, music, drawing, and like branches. These exercises were very popular, and many of the men were benefitted by them, who could not attend the day schools. The English village schools are but an experiment as yet; and in the short time they have been in operation we cannot expect important results, yet some of the most regular scholars have made very considerable improvement, and exhibit a remarkable aptness to learn. This is the first summer session that has been held in the schools, and, though the number of scholars is much less than during the winter, the attendance is better than was anticipated. There are, among the Upper Sioux, two mission boarding schools under the control and supported by the "American Board of Foreign Missions." Information in regard to these schools has been kindly furnished by Rev. S. R. Riggs and Miss Jane Williamson. Mr. Riggs writes: "Our school was commenced four years ago, and now numbers seventeen scholars, nine boys and eight girls; nine read and write pretty well, the remaining eight read in easy lessons; nine have been studying arithmetic and geography; one has studied ancient geography, arithmetic, and Watts on the Mind. The teacher, Mrs. Anna B. Ackley, drills them also in vocal music, and two of the girls have taken lessons on the melodeon. The school is taught altogether in English."

Miss Williamson reports: "Of the six Dacotah males and eleven females, who have attended my school the past year, thirteen read the Dacotah Bible, five read both English and Dacotah, eight write, four have studied arithmetic. One of these has made considerable progress

in geography. The opening of a government school at this place, to which my former pupils might attend, has enabled me to devote more of my time to instructing the Dacotah women in branches connected with housekeeping; and it is cheering to see some of them succeeding so well, as seamstresses and laundresses."

In answer to inquiries in regard to the number who have been taught in the mission schools to read the Dacotah language, Mr. Riggs states: "It is impossible now to be very accurate in estimating the results of our Dacotah teaching in the years past of this mission; but I think we are quite safe in putting down the number of Dacotah readers now living at one hundred and fifty. The majority of those who read their language, write it also, and quite a number of the men have made some progress in arithmetic.

The missionaries here have done much for the improvement of the Indians. Devoted to the cause upon which they entered, they have labored, almost without pecuniary compensation, with a zeal which none but the Christian philanthropist can exercise; and the fruits of their labor is seen in the intellectual and moral superiority of those over whom they exert an influence, in the neat dwelling-houses, and well cultivated farms in their immediate neighborhood.

It is gratifying to know that the prejudices of the Indians against education are fast wearing away. They long clung to the hope that, if they would refuse to patronize the schools, the amount set apart for educational purposes would be paid them in money; and, in this, I understand, they were encouraged by white men among them, whose cupidity was excited by the accumulating fund who, for the "almighty dollar," would sacrifice the best interests of thousands. That there have been, and still are, men in our midst who secretly oppose, not only the education, but every measure which tends to the advancement of the Indian in civilization, is too well known to admit of question. Of late, however, the conviction that they cannot obtain the money in any other form has influenced many of the Indians to desire the benefit of its expenditure in the establishment and operation of schools. But, even if all the Indians were favorable to schools, there are still many difficulties to overcome in order to introduce and carry on a system of education successfully. Where system prevails in communities and families, it is very easy to systematize schools; but among Indians, where every one is his own lawgiver; where the children, as a general thing, control their parents; where the manners and customs are so different from our own, and clung to with such pertinacity, even by the youngest—it is impossible to prescribe regulations and strictly adhere to them.

The requisites for the successful teacher, besides scholarship, are prudence, patience, perseverance, and some knowledge of the Dacotah language. Without the latter qualification, the teacher will accomplish but little. My own observation, and the experience of others, confirm me in the opinion that the Dacotah, as well as the English language, should be taught in the public schools; the Dacotah as a basis for an English education. The scholars quite readily learn to read English, but not understandingly. In a little while it becomes distasteful, and but few can be persuaded to persevere in the effort to learn for any length of time. In visiting the schools, I have observed that all the

advanced scholars are those who had previously learned to read their own language in the mission schools. They can be taught to read Dacotah in a very short time, after which, a few weeks' study would enable them to read English; and, having learned to read both languages, if they were furnished with easy exercises in Dacotah-English, and English-Dacotah translation, it would prove interesting to the pupils, would familiarize them with the style and construction of our language, and create a desire to become acquainted with it.

I doubt whether, in the village schools, it is possible to make good English scholars. The children should be separated, in a great measure, from their parents and people, and these schools can only be used advantageously, as preparatory departments to boarding schools; where the pupils will be under the necessity of learning to speak English; where the boys can be instructed in some of the agricultural and mechanical pursuits, and the girls be taught in the various duties of housekeeping. Such a plan of operation, I believe, is contemplated in the management of the manual labor school, which will be opened at Yellow Medicine about the 1st of November; and this I conceive to be the only system likely to be attended with much success. If the school be properly conducted, and all the facilities for a thorough training in the industrial arts be provided, its results for good will soon be apparent. Education consists, not only in training the intellect and the morals; it is the development of all the faculties. The savage cannot be raised to the light of civilization by a mere literary process; nor by the development of his moral faculties, alone, can he become a useful member of society. He must also learn to labor. Idleness is as much an enemy to progress as ignorance; and to promote this latter branch of education, industry, is the principal object of a manual labor school.

You have previously recommended the placing of children in families some distance from the Indian country. This might be done with little expense, and would secure a good practical education to a few, which in the end would benefit the many.

Whatever means be used, the transition from the savage to a civilized state must necessarily be slow. Adverse influences will be encountered at every step; but there is much that is promising in the Indian character. With all his faults and superstitions, he is still the noblest of savages. Long years of barbarism have not degraded his intellect, nor erased the mark of nobility which nature stamped upon his soul; that feeling of personal independence, the consciousness of manhood; and if weaned from his hereditary superstitions, and taught the arts of civilization, he will follow them with the same energy that he pursues the wild game of his native prairies.

There are about ten and a half acres under cultivation for the manual labor school, four and a half of turnips, three of potatoes, two and a half of corn, and half an acre of garden, all of which, except the corn, promise a fair yield.

Allow me, before I close this report, to remark that it is necessary for the existence of schools at certain points on the reservation, to allow the teachers an additional compensation. For the schools situated at a distance from the agency, men of family are required as

teachers; but it is difficult to find capable persons who are willing to remove to those localities and spend the whole of their time in teaching, where the expense of subsistence costs two thirds of the amount of the salary allowed. For this reason the school at Big Stone lake has been discontinued, and will most likely remain vacant for some time.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. JENKINS,
Superintendent S. and W. Schools.

JOSEPH R. BROWN, Esq.,
Sioux Agent.

No. 21.

YELLOW MEDICINE, *September* 6, 1859.

SIR: In making my first report of the condition of the schools under the educational department of the M'dewakanton and Warpaycootah Sioux, the melancholy duty to notice the death of Mr. Andrew Robertson, the talented teacher of the lower agency school, assumes an importance far beyond any other subject connected with the interests of education among those bands.

Mr. Robertson had been long among the Sioux; was conversant with their language, habits, prejudices, and wants, and was sincerely devoted to the promotion of their best interests. In the school at the lower agency, he had labored with untiring zeal to lead the youth of the surrounding bands to feel an interest in educational advancement, and he had so organized and systematized his school as to command the attendance of more scholars, and secure more rapid advances in their studies, than had fallen to the lot of any other teacher among the Sioux that I have either known or heard of.

In the death of Mr. Robertson, not only the school, but the cause of education, has suffered a loss that is truly irreparable. His removal has created a void that never can be filled, and the cause of education has lost a friend whose absence will be long felt by all connected with educational progress among the Sioux.

After the death of Mr. Robertson, his school was necessarily closed temporarily; but it has again opened, under the control of Mrs. Robertson, his widow, assisted by her son Angus, and is now attended by an average of about twelve to fourteen scholars. There is no doubt, however, that when the crops of the Indians shall have been housed, and the children no longer useful in keeping the birds from the corn, that there will be a much greater attendance.

There has been erected, the past summer, at Redwood, for the accommodation of the bands in that vicinity, a comfortable building, suitable for a school-house and the residence of the teachers. In this school, which is under the control of Mr. David Kinghorn, assisted by his wife, it is proposed to teach the children and youth who may attend, spelling, reading, writing, &c., and also to teach such females as may desire instruction in sewing, housework, &c. This latter branch will be within the especial province of Mrs. Kinghorn.

A good school-house is also being erected at Wakutes' village, for the accommodation of the bands of Red Legs, Wabashaws, and Wakutes. This school will be under the direction of Mr. Thomas A. Robertson, who, from the experience he obtained in the school of his father, is well fitted for the duties he has assumed.

Having received a good supply of books, paper, ink, slates, &c., I have furnished each of the teachers of the schools now in operation with such books, &c. as they require at present, and will be prepared to meet the demands that may be made, from time to time, in the future.

Experience shows that something besides the existence of a school is necessary to induce the Indian children to place themselves under the restraints of a teacher. This is more particularly the case when children are compelled to travel any great distance to reach the school room. As an inducement for them to attend school, I would respectfully recommend that a sufficient quantity of provisions be supplied each school, to provide a light dinner for the scholars at noon; a few biscuit, some bean soup, or beef broth, and bread, would not entail a great expense, and would form a great attraction for the Indian youngsters. This method was tried last winter, you are aware, with very favorable results.

During the present summer, a field has been planted at this place, at the joint expense of the two educational departments, designed for the use of the manual labor school. The crops in this field, with the exception of the corn, look well, and I hope will be sufficient for the object contemplated. It is to be hoped that this school will be put in full operation during the ensuing winter. At any time such an institution would prove useful; but now, when the progress of civilization is so prominent among the Sioux, the benefit it would confer would be peculiarly important.

Thus far, the change perceptible among the Sioux is with the men; the women, although pleased to see their husbands and brothers discarding the precarious mode of subsisting they previously followed, and adopting a life which promises more certain comforts and relieves them from many of the sufferings and privations incident to a hunter's life, have themselves, seemingly, no power to follow in the path of civilization. Although the husband can drive his oxen, cut and haul his own hay, and dig his potatoes, he cannot find in his house any material change from the habits of the lodge. His wife fails to make that improvement in her department which he, by the exertions of his mighty will, has been able to effect in his.

This defect the manual labor school would remedy very much, if properly conducted. Here, while the boys would be learning the rudiments of agriculture, or some mechanical art, the girls would be plying their needles in the manufacture of some useful garment for a father or brother, or would be making themselves acquainted with those different branches of housewifery without which civilization cannot progress.

The time is now propitious for the success of an institution of this kind, connected, of course, with lessons in reading, &c., and if the expense should be borne, as you contemplate, equally by the two edu-

cational departments, it could be organized so as to meet the wants, for a long time, of the bands, parties to both treaties, be eminently beneficial to the Indians, and render important service to the cause of civilization. Buildings for that school, and for the occupancy of the superintendent of schools, have been completed.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. BROWN,
Sup't of Schools, M. and W.

JOSEPH R. BROWN, Esq., *Sioux Agent.*

No. 22.

LOWER SIOUX AGENCY, *September* 6, 1859.

SIR: In compliance with your instructions, I report the condition of affairs connected with the agricultural interests of the Lower Sioux.

After the 1st of October last, when I took charge of the agricultural department of the M'dewakanton and Wahpaycootah Sioux, twenty-one log houses, many of which had been previously commenced, were completed, and were occupied during the winter by Indian families. These houses cost the department from seventy-five to eighty dollars each, for work and material.

Although the erection of log houses has proved important in enabling the Indians to leave their lodges, still they are, at best, but sorry structures, as they are continually settling, and require frequent repairs to keep them comfortable. In addition to this, the quantity of timber necessary for their construction would exhaust the supply on the reservation long ere half the Indians had obtained houses. Even frames, such as are now in process of erection for the Indians, will require more lumber to supply each family with a house than can be manufactured from the timber on the reservation. The article of fencing alone, although it may be manufactured in the most economical manner, will consume much of the timber. This fact suggests the propriety, if not the necessity, of resorting to the use of other material in the erection of Indian houses; and as clay of an excellent quality for brick is abundant upon the reservation, I think that material could be used to great advantage. The buildings would cost but little, if any more, they would be more durable, and the lumber necessary for the frame and for lathing would be saved.

The mill at this place, which circumstances required you to place under my charge last winter, has sawed, since it commenced running, three hundred and twenty-five thousand feet of lumber, one hundred and twenty-five thousand shingles, and sixty thousand laths. The stock of logs still on hand will probably supply the mill during next summer, if the construction of frame houses should be abandoned. The logs on hand, however, not being suitable for shingles, a stock of shingle stuff should be procured during the coming winter. Since the 1st of August the mill has done no work save the manufacture of

shingles and laths. The grist-mill is being connected with this engine, for the accommodation of the Indians during the winter.

The work done in the blacksmith shop at this place during the past year has amounted to $3,577 75, according to the usual prices. Much of this work was required in the erection of frames, &c., of the saw-mill. The character of the work required by the Indians has materially changed during the past year. There are now fewer guns and traps, and more plows, chains, or staples, and other agricultural work, brought to the shop.

The Indians that have changed their dress and gone to work are progressing finely; and in addition to those who have already adopted the habits of civilization, there are from fifty to sixty who have made hay sufficient for the support of a yoke of oxen and cow during winter; hoping to be able to change their dress and receive cattle from the department this fall.

All the Indians that changed their dress last year, have done all their own spring and summer work, and some of them have plowed in the village fields. They all put in large crops, and their fields have been as diligently and carefully tended as they could have been had they belonged to experienced and industrious farmers among the whites.

The crops in the village fields are looking well, but I fear the frost of the last few nights will diminish the yield of corn, beans, pumpkins, &c., very much. The potatoes and turnips can have received no injury from the frost, and a fair crop will be gathered.

The severity of the winter and the lateness of the spring led to a considerable deficiency in the supply of hay, and rendered it necessary to send a portion of the cattle away to be fed, and the cattle generally were in a poor condition for the spring work. This led to a greater consumption of grain during the spring plowing than would otherwise have been required. I was enabled, however, with the assistance of a few private teams, to plow, during the spring, over nine hundred acres in the village fields.

The accompanying table will exhibit in detail the quantity of land plowed and crops cultivated. The "farmer's band," as therein designated, includes only those who had their hair cut and changed their dress last fall. Those who joined the band this summer were reckoned in their several bands at the time the fields were planted.

Statement exhibiting the number of acres plowed by the department, the number of acres planted by the Indians, and the estimated yield of the land cultivated by the M'dewakanton and Wahpaycootah Sioux for 1859:

Number.	Bands.	Acres broken.	Acres cross-plowed.	Acres old land, plowed.	Total acres plowed.	Acres in corn.	Acres in potatoes.	Acres in turnips.	Acres in beans.	Acres garden stuff.	Total acres planted.	Estimated yield.	
												Bushels corn.	Bush. potatoes.
1	Civilized Farmers.....	....	.....	.....	.....	211	81	6	8	12	318	10,550	450
2	Redwood band	4	12	133	149	110	17	8	6	8	149	4,400	680
3	Black Dog's band.....	2	22	31	55	40	6	3	4	2	55	1,800	270
4	Passing Hail's band.....	....	8	83	91	70	10	6	2	3	91	3,500	500
5	Little Crow's band.....	2	15	83	100	80	9	5	2	4	100	3,600	405
6	Makato's band.....	4	22	85	111	84	12	6	6	3	111	4,200	600
7	Wabashaw's band.....	....	6	88	94	70	16	3	1	4	94	3,500	800
8	Red Wing band.....	....	2	78	80	65	10	2	1	2	80	3,250	500
9	Tateibomdu's band.....	....	7	45	52	35	11	2	3	1	52	1,575	495
10	Cloud Man's band	....	.....	55	55	40	10	2	1	2	55	1,800	450
11	Red Leg's band	....	10	108	118	100	8	3	3	4	118	4,500	360
	Total.....	12	104	789	905	905	190	46	37	45	1,223	42,675	5,510

The construction of the saw-mills belonging to the Lower Sioux has caused a much greater expenditure for employés than would otherwise have been made, but it has been no greater than an economical prosecution of the work actually required. The number of employés at this time is reduced to those employed in the shingle and lath-mill, those required to haul and assist in the construction of the Indian houses, and those assisting in the survey of Indian claims preparatory to the location of sites for the Indian houses.

The selection of land for the Indians who have changed their dress and wish their separate tracts, as provided by their recent treaty, has proved a source of much trouble and annoyance. In accordance with your instructions, I have endeavored to trace the lines of the government surveys for the location of separate tracts upon the lower portion of the reservation; but, from the fact that the Indians had pulled up the stakes and thrown down the mounds soon after the surveys were made, I have found the lines very difficult to trace. I fear most of the tract will have to be passed over by a practical surveyor, before I can locate the houses of the Indians understandingly.

As fast as I can locate eighty-acre farms, the carpenter is putting up houses; and in connection with the farms surveyed by Mr. Leavenworth along the Redwood, which is being allotted to the Indians, I think the carpenter will not be delayed in his operations.

Thus far, I have been able to select farms of eighty acres, which contained both timber and agricultural land, while the two forty-acre lots joined each other; but it will be impossible to continue this course, and furnish good farms to one half the Indians. The timber being immediately upon the banks of the streams, and generally upon land subject to inundation, it will be necessary to furnish each family with good farming land and timber, to locate a portion of the eighty acres upon

the high prairie, and the remainder in the river bottoms. In this way, each family can be supplied with good farming land, and a sufficiency of timber for fuel.

I will report as early as possible, for your approval, the several locations made, and names of Indians to whom allotted. In locating the houses, I have endeavored to place them so that they will meet any change you may deem proper in the form of any of the several locations.

When the Indians first commenced locating upon separate farms, they located so close to each other, that in many instances there are two and sometimes three families upon the same forty-acre lot. To reconcile the conflicting claims among these people is very difficult. I have been able to prevail upon some to make amicable arrangements, but many refuse to be satisfied with any propositions I have been able to make.

As these people are supplied with log-houses erected last year, they will not require houses this fall, and, previous to the next spring work, it is to be hoped some system may be adopted that will settle these difficulties.

Respectfully yours,

T. W. CULLEN,
Supt. Farms M. and W. Sioux.

JOSEPH R. BROWN, Esq., *Sioux Agent.*

No. 23.

YELLOW MEDICINE, *September* 8, 1859.

SIR: Since my last report of the agricultural condition of the Wahpetons and Sissitons, or Upper Sioux, no material change had been made in prosecuting the labors of my department, until the last few months. The winter and spring work was conducted somewhat upon the old system, but with more economy in the item of labor than in former years. The care of the stock belonging to the department constituted the laborious part of the duties, and occupied the time of more men than was desirable; but their safety, through the longest winter ever experienced in the country, was paramount to all other interests, and the failure of the supply of hay, early in the spring, made the care of the stock both expensive and hazardous. With all the care that could be bestowed upon them, several head of horned cattle died, and the balance were with difficulty put in a condition to do the necessary spring work.

By reference to the accompanying table, it will be seen that over nine hundred acres of ground were plowed by the department teams the past spring, principally for the bands below Lac Traverse, as the bands in that vicinity were left to do most of their planting with their hoes. The failure to plow for those Indians was, partly on account of the additional work required at other points, and partly owing to the danger of having cattle killed while operating among those Indians. I am happy to state, however, that they have a large amount of corn planted, and the fields promise a good crop.

Statement exhibiting the agricultural implements and seeds furnished, and the number of acres plowed and planted.

Number.	Bands.	Agricultural implements furnished.							Seed furnished.				Acres plowed.			Acres planted.				Total.
		Plows.	Hoes.	Scythes.	Snaiths.	Hay forks.	Scythe stones.	Grindstones.	Corn, bushels.	Potatoes, bushels.	Turnips, pounds.	Garden, boxes.	New land.	Cross.	Old land.	Corn.	Potatoes.	Turnips.	Garden stuff.	
1	Hazelwood republic	8	22	33	33	21	36	1	.....	.....	3	1	.....	.....	.....	80	20	5	8	113
2	New civilized band	.....	.....	55	55	24	35	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
3	Lower Wahpeton band	.....	13	5	5	4	3	1	7	35	3	.....	.....	5	78	70	5	6	2	83
4	Little Falls band	.....	13	3	3	2	2	.....	4	20	1	.....	.....	20	31	47	2	1	1	51
5	Fire Lodge band	.....	15	1	1	.....	1	.....	7	38	1	.....	5	.....	56	55	3	2	1	61
6	Grey Eagle band	.....	12	1	1	.....	1	.....	4	19	1	.....	.....	.....	37½	35	2	½	.....	37½
7	White Lodge band	.....	14	1	1	.....	1	.....	8	24	1	.....	.....	.....	31	30	1	.....	.....	31
8	Sleepy Eyes band	.....	20	1	1	.....	1	.....	4	30	1	.....	.....	.....	44	40	2	1	1	44
9	Iron Cloud band	.....	21	1	1	.....	1	.....	8	26	1	.....	.....	.....	98	95	2	½	½	98
10	Rattling Moccasin band	.....	20	1	1	.....	1	.....	6	22	1	.....	.....	.....	31	28	2	1	1	31
11	Little Rapids band	.....	15	3	3	.....	2	.....	5	15	1	.....	3	.....	45	45	1	1	1	48
12	Red Iron band	.....	56	7	7	.....	4	1	19	40	2	.....	4	10	90	95	3	4	2	104
13	Lac qui Parle band	.....	28	2	2	.....	2	.....	13	30	1	.....	.....	40	80	114	3	2	1	120
14	Big Stone Lake band	.....	50	9	9	.....	8	.....	27	40	2	.....	3	.....	97	95	2	2	1	100
15	Inkpa band	.....	30	2	2	.....	1	.....	9	21	1	.....	2	.....	66½	65	2	1	½	68½
16	Lac Traverse band	.....	160	11	11	.....	6	.....	30	20	4	.....	3	5	.....	195	1	3	.....	199
17	Forked Horn band	.....	10	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	10	10	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	15	1	.....	.....	16
18	Lean Bear band	.....	12	2	2	2	2	1	.....	18	1	½	.....	.....	24½	20	2	2	½	24½
	Total	8	511	138	138	53	107	7	161	408	26	5	20	80	809½	1,124	54	31½	20	1,229½

Although five of the Lac Traverse bands, for whom two hundred and thirty-five acres were plowed last year, had no plowing done for them worth mentioning this year, it will be seen that there has been nearly one third more spring plowing done the past season than in 1858, and there has been a much greater quantity of land put in cultivation by the Wahpeton bands. In the foregoing table, the new civilized bands are noted, for the purpose merely to exhibit the issues of the necessary implements to enable them to put up hay, their spring work having been done, and their seed furnished while they belonged to the several bands in which they were enumerated last year.

In 1858, the Lower Wahpetons planted much more land than they had formerly cultivated, and the "Hazlewood republic," especially, were more successful with their crops. By their census, at the payment of 1858, the "republic," exclusive of the "half-breeds" that were put with them on the pay-roll, numbered but eighty-two souls. These people, who were permanently located, and many of them habited as white men, raised, in that year, about 4,200 bushels of produce, an average of over fifty bushels for each man, woman, and child in the band. The surplus they were enabled to dispose of, leaving sufficient to support them comfortably, while the roving Indians, who had been less industrious, were subjected to many privations. This difference in the condition of the permanent and the roving Indians here, in connection with the same difference between the two classes among the Lower Sioux, brought the benefits of civilization before the thinking portion of the roving Indians in so clear a light, that they could but desire to avail themselves of the advantages enjoyed by their more civilized brethren. Early in the spring, preparations were made by many of them for the adoption of permanent habits, and the wise policy of the superintendent in providing for those who chose to cut their hair, the necessary clothing to enable them to change their dress, and facilities for doing their own work, has resulted in that general desire to assume the costume and habits of the whites, which has brought so many into the ranks of civilization.

The change of dress among these Indians appears to have wrought an important change in all their general habits. They have, in almost every instance, abandoned the chase, and gone to work in good earnest in making hay, collecting their corn, &c., and are much more interested in their new avocations than was anticipated.

In accordance with your instructions, I have employed Indians to do the common labor about the houses now being erected. They have, thus far, done all the hauling, and several are hired to dig cellars, assist in plastering, &c., and all appear anxious to exhibit industry and efficiency in their labors. With the exception of the mechanics engaged in the erection of the houses, I have strong expectations of doing all the work with Indian assistants.

The location of separate farms of eighty acres for each head of a family is being progressed with as rapidly as the progress of the surveyor will permit. It is all important that the land designated for each Indian should be set apart previous to the erection of his house, otherwise, interminable contentions will ensue. Up to the present time, conflicts have been avoided in the distribution of claims. It has,

however, been found impracticable to locate all the claims upon two forty-acre lots adjoining each other; should this be done, not half the Indians would be able to obtain wood. There has been several instances where the selection consists of one forty of prairie for farming, and one forty on the river bottom. By this means all can be supplied with good agricultural land and some wood.

As I have an abiding confidence in the permanency of the revolution in the habits of these Indians, and feel assured that the same policy which has caused it, will, if continued, lead eventually to the civilization of the upper annuity bands, I would respectfully suggest that some change be made in the character of the annuity supplies, by providing for the improvement Indians goods suited to their present condition; and in connection with which, would also suggest, that material be obtained suitable to be made into clothing by the female attendants in the manual labor school now being organized. This, while it would furnish a means of instruction in sewing to the females, would provide the males with clothing to suit their improved condition.

Allow me to call your attention to one fact in connection with the improvement of the upper Sioux. I refer to a combination formed by a portion of the "Blanket Indians" for the purpose of staying the progress of civilization in their bands. Their acts exhibit a determination to overawe the improvement Indians that has, with difficulty, been resisted, and which may prove successful, unless the strong arm of the government is interposed to shelter those who are desirous of improvement, from the interference and assaults of their opponents. When these Indians changed their dress they were promised protection in their advance to civilization; and the integrity of the government, as well as the civilization of the Sioux, demand that they should be afforded full protection from the attacks, or the annoyances which the opposition to civilization may resort to for the purpose of causing those now in the path of improvement to retrace their steps. All of which is very respectfully submitted.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

SAMUEL F. BROWN,
Superintendent Farms, S. and W. Sioux.

JOSEPH R. BROWN, Esq., *Sioux Agent.*

No. 24.

YELLOW MEDICINE, *September* 10, 1859.

SIR: By your direction, I, on the 1st instant, assumed the duties of superintendent of farms for the valley of the Yellow Medicine, and that portion of the lower reserve lying between the Yellow Medicine and Rice creek.

My duties thus far have consisted in assisting the Indians to locate their separate farms, under the treaty of 1858, upon the lands recently surveyed along the valley of the Yellow Medicine, by Mr. Leavenworth, employed by you for that purpose.

There have been located, north of Yellow Medicine, eleven families

belonging to the Sissitoan and Wahpeton Sioux, and south of the same river, two families belonging to the M'dewakanton and Wah-pay-cootah bands.

Each of these locations possesses good farming land and some timber; but I do not believe there is over ten or fifteen acres of timber upon either of the locations.

The wood along the Yellow Medicine river is confined to a narrow strip upon each side of the river, and the stream being very crooked, each quarter of a mile upon a direct line furnishes as much timber as, with economy, will supply each farm of eighty acres adjoining the river.

Thus far I have been able to have the houses hauled, and all the work, except that of the carpenter's, done by the Indians, assisted by one white man.

According to your instructions, I have recognized the right of no Indian to land, except those who have assumed the dress of civilization, and have put up hay sufficient for their cattle during the winter, and who haul and assist in the construction of their own houses.

The Indians along the valley of the Yellow Medicine, who have changed their dress, and have had their hair cut, are evincing a determination to succeed in their new enterprise.

They have made a good supply of hay, which has generally been well cured and stacked, and they are now digging good large cellars, preparatory to housing their potatoes, and such other vegetables as they have raised.

All the newly-dressed Indians, who have farms along the Yellow Medicine, profess a strong determination to adhere to their new mode of life, and the conspiracy which has been formed against them seems to have strengthened their determination to persist in following the habits and customs of the whites.

This conspiracy, however, if not promptly checked, will materially militate against the increase of the civilized bands. Unless strong measures are adopted for their protection, many who have expressed a desire to join the improvement Indians will be deterred from doing so by the interference of relations, and the rowdy part of their blanket brethren, who are the opponents of civilization.

There are yet thirteen farms, of eighty acres, not located, on the north, and twenty-six on the south side of the Yellow Medicine river; most of these locations will have timber sufficient for fuel, but none of them can spare wood for fencing or building.

No surveys have yet been made below the Yellow Medicine river, on the Minnesota, and consequently no permanent locations have been made in that direction. I expect, however, that three or four houses will be erected on that part of the reserve before winter sets in.

Very respectfully,

N. R. BROWN,
Sup't of farms for Yellow Medicine Valley.

JOSEPH R. BROWN, Esq., *Sioux Agent.*

No. 25.

YELLOW MEDICINE, *September* 1, 1859.

SIR: In presenting the operations of the blacksmith shop during the past year, the only subject of importance, outside of the work which has been done, is the destruction of the shop by fire on the night of the 29th of May last.

Whether the shop was set on fire, or whether its burning was the result of accident, I am still in doubt, although I am inclined to the latter opinion, from the fact that the building was constructed of logs not hewed, which were in a state of decay, and the weather for several days had been dry and windy.

When the fire was first discovered, the flames had made such progress that it was impossible to subdue them. The shop, most of the tools, and some unfinished work, including guns, plows, wagons, &c., together with about 600 bushels of charcoal, that was in an adjoining shed, were entirely destroyed, or rendered useless.

A few of the tools have been repaired, but they can never be made good, and an entire new set became necessary. The loss to the department has probably exceeded $2,000, without counting the loss of time consequent upon the destruction of the shop.

I have had one assistant in the shop all the time, and during the past summer the demand for work required that I should have two.

The amount of work done, has been as follows:

For the Indians of the Sissiton and Wahpeton bands	$2,176 40
" agricultural department.....do.....do	330 70
" upper mill, belonging to the Lower Sioux	175 47
" log contractor	111 05
" Yanctonnais expedition	30 40
Total work done	2,824 02

I find that since there has been a change in the dress of a large number of the Indians, that there has been a corresponding change in the kind of work required. An increase of the repair of wagons, chains, scythes, &c., has been required, while the number of guns brought to the shop has been comparatively few.

The amount of iron on hand will be abundantly sufficient for the winter's work; but owing to the loss of coal by fire, an additional supply will be necessary. The coal now on hand will not last beyond the 1st of December.

Yours respectfully,

WILLIAM ALLEN,
Blacksmith S. and W. Sioux.

J. R. BROWN, Esq.,
U. S. Sioux Agent.

No. 26.

LOWER AGENCY, *September* 5, 1859.

SIR: Pursuant to your instructions, I submit a report of the operations of the carpenter's department under the improvement clause of the treaty with the M'dewakanton and Wahpaycootah Sioux.

During last fall, the operations of this department were confined chiefly to finishing the log houses put up for the occupancy of the Indians on the reserve, and the repair of wagons, sleds, and various agricultural implements for the Indians, and for the agricultural department of the Lower Sioux. A portion of the assistants, however, were employed in the construction and completion of the upper M'dewakanton mill.

After the completion of the upper mill, and the timber had been got out for the lower mill, nearly the entire force was employed during the winter in framing and putting up the building for the lower mill.

Early the last spring, all the assistants, with the exception of those required from time to time in necessary repairs for the Indians and for the agricultural department, were employed upon the frames for Indian houses, which were being sawed at the mills.

During the summer, seventy houses, twenty by sixteen feet, and a story and a half high, have been framed, and are now being put up as fast as the force at my disposal will admit. All the pieces of each house being properly prepared and fitted, I have but little trouble in putting up and inclosing from two to three of these houses per week, and I hope to be able to put up most of the frames before winter sets in.

The amount of lumber required for each of these houses, and the number of houses required to supply all the Indian families in the lower bands, leads to the inquiry, whether there will be a sufficiency of lumber upon the reservation to meet the demand for buildings? I have had an opportunity of examining pretty thoroughly the timber upon the reserve, and I feel satisfied there is not one half enough to provide frame buildings and sawed fencing for the Indians that will require houses. If split rails should be used, there is not timber enough upon the lower reservation to fence five acres for each family.

The houses we are now putting up will be very comfortable, and the Indians are much pleased with them, and many are assisting in the construction of the houses intended for themselves. Much solicitude is manifested by each one, who expects a house, for its early completion, as they fear to be compelled to pass another winter in their cloth tipis. I believe, if houses could be supplied, that every family among the Lower Sioux would gladly occupy one of them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN NAIRN,
Carpenter M. and W. Sioux.

JOSEPH R. BROWN, Esq., *Agent, &c.*

No. 27.

RUSH BROOK MILL, *September* 8, 1859.

SIR: Agreeably to your request, I make a report of the work done at this mill under my contract to manufacture lumber and frame houses for the upper Sioux.

Previous to the commencement of my labors, under the contract above referred to, there had been sawed at this mill about 45,000 feet of lumber, most of which was used in the construction of a dwelling-house, carpenter's shop, stable, &c., for the accommodation of the employés and stock connected with the mill.

Some of this lumber was also used to complete Indian houses last winter, for sleds made for the Indians, and for various repairs required by the agricultural department.

I have sawed, under my contract, 263,000 feet of lumber, constituting the frames and material, except the shingles and lath, for inclosing and completing fifty Indian houses, which are now being erected upon the individual claims of the short-haired Indians.

This mill should have done much more work than it has during the summer, and my contract would have been filled in July, had not the unexampled high stage of water last spring kept the engine idle nearly three months.

The shingle machine attached to this mill has been worked but little, as the saw received an irreparable injury a short time after it was first put in motion, and another of the proper dimensions has not yet been obtained.

There remains on hand at this mill a sufficient stock of logs, I think, for the operations of the mill next summer.

All the machinery connected with this mill, except the saw of the shingle machine, is in good order and condition.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CALVIN HUBBARD.

JOSEPH R. BROWN, Esq., *Sioux Agent.*

No. 28.

WINNEBAGO AGENCY, *August* 13, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to submit my annual report upon the condition of the Indians in this agency. It is a source of pleasure to me that I can say, in justice to the Indians, that they have not committed a single depredation, and have displayed a marked disposition to adopt commendable habits, with the exception of a single baleful one, the use of intoxicating drinks, indulged in by a certain class, greatly to the detriment of the rest.

I have endeavored to have their best and most industrious men suppress this evil themselves, but they have been intimidated by the threats of the vicious, and have made a special request to me, that I

should pursue the most appropriate course of preventing it. Their situation gives them easy and ready access to liquors; the reservation being thickly and entirely surrounded by settlers, among whom can always be found many who are destitute of respect for law and right principle, and who willingly furnish them means of destruction, for a small profit. Consequently I have been led to adopt a rigid course with the Indians themselves, that of imprisoning every one found intoxicated, and those guilty of introducing intoxicating drinks upon the reservation, and, I am gratified to say, with a beneficial effect, even beyond my anticipation.

It is a matter of importance to their improvement to have regard for their manners, customs, and especially their character and disposition.

It has been long the policy of government, and has now become firmly acknowledged to be the true one, since they have been driven upon the verge of western lands that are capable of maintaining a population through the product of the soil, to introduce among them the means of civilization, with a hope of gradually reclaiming them from a wandering and idle life. This policy can only be attended with success, when we cease to urge upon them the repeated sales of their lands, thus keeping them in a migratory condition, inducing that which we profess a desire to eradicate, defeating its own policy, and at the same time leading the Indians to believe that we are unjust, and regardless of their future. It is my opinion, as was strongly recommended in my last annual report, that the only wise and just course to pursue towards them, is that of giving them small tracts of land in severalty. This the department has already done so far as possible in the treaty with them, not yet ratified. In my deliberate opinion, it is the most humane and worthy step ever taken by the government towards these Indians; and if their funds in future be applied in the way of buildings and means of farming, it will be a greater benefit than all the annuities and moneys that have ever been paid them.

The schools in this agency are now in a flourishing and progressive condition under the charge of two teachers, and two assistant teachers and interpreters.

The aggregate number of male and female scholars is one hundred and thirty-five. I have adopted a different course from that formerly pursued in regard to manual labor, owing to the fact that a very great majority of the scholars are so small that they are incapable of performing manual labor with any advantage to themselves. The school is now devoted exclusively to intellectual culture, with the exception of the female department, which is employed in making clothing after the fashion of the whites, for both sexes. During the present season they have made eight hundred and seventy-six garments.

It is a fact well worthy of attention that the scholars are quick in perception, and make rapid progress in their studies. In a short time, children who were perfectly ignorant of the alphabet, have learned to read with a facility creditable to children in civilized life.

The department farms are in a prosperous condition, with a prospect of a more abundant harvest than usual. The crops for the present season consist of eight acres of wheat, fifty acres of oats, fifty acres of

corn, eight acres of potatoes, ten acres of rutabagas, and one half acre of beans.

These farms have been much diminished during the past year, especially the Blue Earth farm, and the ploughed lands have been transferred to the Indians. In future, they will necessarily be still more lessened, owing to the expiration of the agricultural fund. I would respectfully recommend that, in future, the farms be carried on to an extent corresponding to their own demand, and that the hands be employed in assisting and instructing the Indians in opening farms for them. This course has been pursued, as far as possible, during the present season; and in addition to the breaking done by contract, over one hundred acres of prairie have been broken by the farm teams, and fifteen hundred acres replowed.

The Indians, during the present spring and summer, have entered upon farming with a zeal and energy which gives promise of a prosperous and creditable future. Every family in the whole tribe has more or less ground under cultivation; and such is the desire to have ground under cultivation, that, notwithstanding the large amount plowed and broken by the farm teams, and the breaking done by contract, to the full extent of the means, many were compelled to resort to the hoe. To encourage this disposition in them, I have diminished the department farms, which leaves quite a number of useless oxen, which I deem expedient to issue to them this fall. The following is an approximate estimate of their crops: Forty acres of wheat, fifty acres of oats, eighty acres of beans, one hundred and ten acres of potatoes, sixty acres of rutabagas, five acres of tobacco, and fifteen hundred acres of corn; all of which look thriving, and promise a bountiful harvest. In addition to the lands plowed by the farm teams and by contract, about two hundred acres have been plowed by Indians themselves, making a total, now under cultivation by them, of eighteen hundred and forty-five acres, and the whole amount upon the reservation, under cultivation, nineteen hundred and seventy-two acres. Much breaking has been done since the planting season has passed. A strong disposition is manifested among them to obtain dwellings like those of the white man. This is becoming more and more marked every day, and I am continually met by entreaties to erect houses for the coming winter. This I have done as far as my ability would permit, and the excellent working condition of the new steam saw-mill has assisted me greatly in this respect.

There have been erected, during the present season, eleven frame houses, twenty-two log houses, with frame finish, and eighty-six houses of a ruder construction have been built by themselves, from material furnished by me, in imitation of those which have been constructed. I earnestly solicit that the department will take the necessary steps to increase the number of houses. A considerable amount of their arrearages should be applied for this purpose during the coming year.

I have been induced to attach the minutes of a late council held with their chief men, expressing, in their own language, a request of this kind.

Within the past few days, sixty have adopted the dress of the white man, cut their hair, and thrown away their blankets.

Their physical condition, the past year, gives evidence of the healthy locality in which they are situated. The total number of Indians in this tribe is 2,256; consisting of males, 1,055, and females, 1,201. The mortality among them the last year has been less than two per centum, and the births more than four per centum, showing an increase of about three per cent.

The chief malady among them is phthisis pulmonalis and its analogous diseases. The first origin of the disease among them is unknown, but the principal source of it now can be traced to an hereditary origin. Undoubtedly, the meager diet to which they have been driven, and their exposed manner of living, have contributed much to generate the disease; but its hereditary origin is of so marked a character that its destructive results are often witnessed before the age of puberty. Some of the malignant diseases are occasionally met with among them, and intermittent and remittent fevers have prevailed to a limited extent during the present summer.

The value of the individual property of the Winnebagoes on this reserve is estimated at $70,000, consisting of horses, arms, stock, and agricultural implements, all purchased by themselves.

C. H. MIX, *Indian Agent.*

W. J. CULLEN, Esq., *Sup't Indian Affairs,*
St. Paul, Minnesota.

Minutes of a council held with the chiefs and head men of the Winnebago Indians, on Thursday, August 11, 1859.

Baptiste, (chief,) selected to speak for the chiefs and young men, said: Last winter, when we were in Washington, we informed our great father that we were at the end of the road; that we were in complete darkness; that we wanted to, and were going to live a differen life, and this is what we wish to talk about.

We intend to instruct our children in a different manner of living. We told our great father that we had schools situated upon a hill, and we have; and, if properly conducted, our children can learn a great deal from them, and much good. We informed our great father that our moneys would soon cease, and that when we wanted any we would send him word; and we will tell him the same we did when there. We want our school fund to continue as long as we live; the blacksmith's money will soon be gone, but we cannot do without one. We want him to consider it, and give us at least one. We had the promise of thirty years' annuities, and this summer brings us the last. Our improvement funds will run out, and we do not wish them to, and hope you will do what you can to obtain them for us. Some of our men have adopted the white man's dress; many of them you see around you; and they will want money to commence farming with, and I hope you will get it for us. When they have asked you to plow

for them and build houses, you have told them you could not do it without money. This is what we want, and hope you will write to our great father at Washington, and ask him to assist us. If we work for one another we cannot obtain any money by it. We have been told before that we would have to go to work some time. If our young men had money to obtain a start, they would do so. If we commit a wrong, you must straighten it for the benefit of our children. When we were at Washington, last winter, we asked our great father to take $300,000 out of the $1,100,000 of back money, so that we could commence our next spring's work. We do not want all of $1,100,000, but only sufficient to carry on our improvements. This money we ask for, we request only as a loan, and when our treaty is ratified we want it replaced. We want to buy cattle, horses, plows, and wagons, and this money can be replaced when our lands are sold. We hope you will get this money. We want good farms and good homes. Many have already put on white men's clothes, and more of us will, when our treaty is ratified. Father, we do not want to make you tired of talk, but hope you will make a strong paper and urgent request of our great father in respect to our wishes.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES H. MIX, *Indian Agent.*

WM. J. CULLEN, Esq., *Sup't Indian Affairs.*
St. Paul, Minnesota.

No. 29.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,
St. Louis, October 8, 1859.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor to make the following remarks relating to the affairs of this superintendency; and, as opportunity has been afforded me to visit but few of the agencies, what I shall say will be derived mainly from the reports of the agents and other reliable sources.

Truth compels me to state that the harmony, so important to be preserved between the Indians and their white neighbors, has been on several occasions during the current year seriously disturbed; and, I regret to say, so much so as to result in the killing of several Indians, and the wounding of one of our citizens. These difficulties appear to have had their origin in the trespasses committed, on some occasions, by unprincipled white men upon the property of the Indians; but more frequently by the depraved and starving Indian upon the property of the whites. For particular detail of these unfortunate events, I beg leave to refer to reports heretofore submitted.

To prevent the wanton depredations, so often committed upon the property of the Indian by a few unprincipled white men, who infest their settlements, and prowl about their villages and reservations, will require the infliction of the severest penalties of the law; and, on the other hand, the frequent acts of a similar character committed by the depraved

and starving Indian upon the property of citizens, must, in addition to the penalties of the law, seek a remedy in the cultivation of the soil. He should be taught to rely upon his own exertions in obtaining from the earth its blessings and its bounties, leaving him no longer dependant upon a precarious subsistence, which so often urges a violation of moral law.

The present year has not only been prolific of disturbances between the two races, but we have also to regret the collisions which have taken place between several of the tribes of this superintendency. The Omahas, Poncas, and Pawnees, have each suffered severely from attacks made upon them whilst engaged in their hunting expeditions, by the Cheyennes, Arapahoes, Brulés, and Ogalalahs, with, perhaps, a few of the Missouri Sioux. In these affrays, the Cheyennes are said to have taken a very active part. An attack made upon a party of seventy Omahas, consisting principally of the aged and infirm, who were returning from the chase, in consequence of their disabilities to prosecute it, resulted in the killing of seventeen, and wounding about the same number of this helpless party. This was not, however, a bloodless victory on the part of the attacking party, as the Omahas exhibited upon their return four of the enemy's scalps. The Poncas were driven from their hunting camp, their provisions and tents destroyed, and fourteen of their party slain; and, but for the aid now being extended to them by the government, at the solicitation of their worthy agent, they would be left in a condition truly distressing. The Pawnees have not suffered so severely as the other two tribes. They were, however, from fear of their more powerful enemy, the Sioux, driven untimely from their hunt, and, consequently, left scarce of the products of the chase, so essential to their maintenance during the winter and spring; but, fortunately for them, their present year's annuities are unexpended, and it is hoped will prevent any great amount of suffering among them.

These feuds are coexistent with the history of the red man, and may be expected to continue so long as he roams the desert wilds in pursuit of a precarious subsistence. If there be anything calculated to arrest these evils, which are so rapidly hastening the race to that doom which a Divine Providence seems to have allotted to it, it is the stern interposition of the government, forbidding emphatically these predatory excursions of the tribes, and giving them to understand that war against a tribe under treaty stipulations with the United States, though waged by a tribe also under treaty obligations, will be regarded and treated as hostilities against the government.

It is thought that a general council of the tribes of this superintendency hostile to each other would be calculated to bring about more friendly relations among them, and afford an opportunity to impress upon the less civilized portion the importance to themselves of such relations, and the determination of the government to protect, according to their treaty stipulations, such tribes as have or will cease to war upon each other.

The progress of the tribes in agriculture and other agencies calculated to promote civilization and to afford them the necessaries of life, is, indeed, slow; but that they are perceptibly approximating this desirable condition, cannot be denied. The Shawnees, Wyandots, Delawares,

Kickapoos, Chippewas, Ottawas, and numbers of Pottawatomies, Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi, and, indeed, a part of most of the border tribes, are now in a comfortable condition, and no longer depend upon the chase, as heretofore, for subsistence.

It is deemed of much importance to the advancement of the Indians, that their agent, with his interpreter, should be located at or near their villages or settlements, in order that a daily intercourse may be kept up between them, and the agent be at all times ready to give such advice and encouragement as the necessities of his wards may require. If this be essential, the importance of at once erecting the necessary buildings for the accommodation of these functionaries must be admitted; and should the interpreter faithfully discharge the duties growing out of the importance of his position to the agent, farmer, and Indians, his whole time will be employed in the agency, and he should be compensated accordingly.

It is believed that a reduction in quantity of the Indian reservations in the Territories of Kansas and Nebraska would result beneficially, not only to the Indians, but also to the citizens of these Territories. These reservations have been judiciously selected, both as to soil and timber, embracing the most fertile and best-timbered portions of these Territories, and will, as long as held by these Indians, remain in its present unimproved state, subtracting greatly from the population and wealth of these countries. I would not, however, deem it prudent to expose these lands to sale, until they are actually demanded for settlement, and there was a fair prospect of the Indians receiving a just remuneration for them.

I am strongly impressed with the propriety and beneficial influences which would result to many of the members of the tribes, could lands be allotted to such as deserve them, with an assurance of permanent location and enjoyment of labor and products of soil. Certainly there could be offered no greater stimulus to industry, to a people whose destiny for the last half century has been such that they could not say, to-day, where on earth their homes would be to-morrow.

The Omahas have a fertile reservation, embracing one of the best bodies of timber in the Territory of Nebraska, and have in cultivation, and mostly inclosed, one hundred and fifty or two hundred acres of land; the products of which will in a great measure supply their wants during the winter. Many of these people express a desire to abandon their ancient customs, and hereafter to conform to the usages of civilized life. The buildings necessary for miller, engineer, farmer, and blacksmith, and blacksmith's shop, are in course of construction, and will be completed in the present month. There yet remains to be constructed a tenement for the agent, which I earnestly recommend to be done without delay. The completion, or rather repair, of their grist and saw-mill, which is now under good shelter, is considered a matter of much importance to them, and without which their progress must be materially retarded. The necessary expenditure for this purpose is estimated at $1,200.

The reservations of the Pawnee Indians, embracing, as it does, both banks of the Loup fork of the Platte river, places these Indians where they will be freed, in a great measure, from the pressure of the whites, the eastern boundary being the only point accessible to white settle-

ments. These Indians appeared to consent reluctantly to a settlement upon their reservation, returning with gloomy foreboding to the country where, in days past, they had lost in battle many of their sages and warriors. They, however, appeared satisfied, after an assurance from their agent that they should receive the protection guarantied in their late treaty. The fertility of this reservation, with the favorable provisions of the Pawnee treaty, will certainly, in a few years, enable these people to subsist independent of the chase.

For information relating to the upper Arkansas agency, I would beg leave to refer to the annual report of the agent, concurring, as I do fully, in the necessity of making new treaties with these tribes.

In expressing an opinion favorable to a division of the Upper Missouri agency, I only reiterate the opinion of all who have an acquaintance with the extent of that agency, and know the utter impossibility of any one agent giving that care and attention to the Indians contemplated by the government. As relating to this subject, I beg leave herewith to inclose a letter of the 19th September last, from William George Hollins, who has long been a resident of that region.

I am of the opinion that the removal of this superintency to a point more convenient to the agencies would promote the interests of the Indian service. The distance of this office from the agencies renders it both expensive and inconvenient for the superintendent to have that intercourse with, and to exercise that supervision over, them contemplated, and which I believe would be salutary.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. M. ROBINSON,
Superintendent Indian Affairs.

Hon. CHARLES E. MIX,
Acting Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 30.

BLACKFEET AGENCY,
Fort Benton, July 24, 1859.

SIR: It having again become my duty, in compliance with the regulations of the Indian department, I would respectfully beg leave to offer the following summary of events and suggestions as my annual report for 1859. The annuity goods apportioned to the Blackfeet nation for the present year were landed, without injury or accident, at Fort Union, on the 2d July last, by steamer "Spread Eagle," Captain John Labarge, having left St. Louis on the 28th May preceding.

At this point the government freight, consisting of goods for this agency, and supplies for Lieutenant Mullan, together with the usual outfit for the year's trade at Fort Benton, amounting, in the aggregate, to near one hundred and sixty tons, were transferred to the pioneer steamer "Chippewa," and she was immediately dispatched for the head waters of the great Missouri.

Under the immediate guidance and control of the skillful and accom-

plished captain, John Labarge, ably and assiduously seconded and assisted by the well known energy and good judgment of Charles P. Chouteau, Esq., the projector and prosecutor of the enterprise, the little steamer successfully steamed her way against the unknown current. In due time, the landing of the "El Paso," at the mouth of Milk river, was passed. Sand-bars, snags, rapids, and all the dangers and difficulties incident to the navigation of unknown rivers, were one by one in turn avoided by consummate skill and watchfulness, or successfully encountered and overcome by untiring energy and industry. The shrill piping of the escaping steam had resounded and reëchoed among the bold and barren cliffs and bluffs of the silent and sombre "*mauvais terres.*" The Little Rocky and Bear's Paw mountains were passed, and still the fearless craft pursued her way up the narrowing stream. At length a shrill whistle pierced the sleeping solitude of the rugged mountains with the first joyous scream of civilization, and the gallant "Chippewa" was safely moored to the bank, a few miles below Fort Benton, on the 17th instant. The race was won, the wished-for goal attained, and some six hundred miles added to the already almost interminable navigation of the mighty Missouri, a steamer having successfully breasted the current for a distance of thirty-one hundred miles from the Mississippi. All praise and honor be to the good judgment and fearless enterprise that dictated the trial, and to the unequalled skill and sleepless energy that accomplished the gratifying result. Having deposited her cargo, in good order and well conditioned, on the bank, the boat was headed down stream, and with clamorous cheering and firing of cannon, on the 18th instant, she began to retrace her long and intricate way, homeward bound. Not anticipating the early arrival of the goods at this point, I requested the Indians, previous to my departure last spring, to meet me here at a later period, and the time has not yet arrived for their coming. However, since my return, messengers have been sent among them notifying them of the landing of the annuity goods, and urging them to make ready to receive them; and therefore they may be expected to assemble at this point in a few days, when the goods will be distributed among them in like manner as detailed in my last report.

In the conduct and condition of the Blackfeet nation there is little change to note this year. The older ones, still adhering to their determination to abide by treaty stipulations, discountenance, by word and deed, the disposition of the warriors to continue on the war path; and the young men still continue to make occasional excursions in quest of horses and scalps. No epidemic sickness has been among them, and, save the few cases of ordinary illness incident to the climate and locality, their lodges have been blessed with uninterrupted health.

I find the season thus far has been exceedingly unfavorable to agriculture, the drouth having been quite as continued and remarkable as was the rain of the spring and summer of 1858, and consequently but a poor and scanty yield may be expected on the farm at Sun river. The daily record shows that there has been but little rain in this region since the 1st September last, and that little fell between the 1st and 15th May, since which time the ground has been dry and parched. It is my purpose to make an examination of the valley and stream

above the farm, with a view of ascertaining the practicability and cost of irrigating the fields in seasons of drouth, which, it is believed, may be accomplished with little labor and expense. The result of my observations will be communicated to you in due time for your consideration. As I had the honor to state on a former occasion, the situation, soil, and surroundings of the site selected for the Blackfeet farm are unexceptionable, as regards their peculiar adaptation to agricultural purposes, and "the most serious drawback to at least partial success in our undertaking will be found in the climate and shortness of the season." An unparalleled drouth has opposed the growth of the present crops, and makes the prospects for a full yield this year gloomy indeed; still, a soaking and continued rain within the next ten days will do much to lessen the damage and increase the return.

Apprehending much difficulty in procuring the services of a competent and efficient interpreter for this agency in the country, I was induced to employ A. Hamel, for the present year, his character and capacity as a Blackfeet interpreter being unexceptionable and acknowledged throughout the nation. Having retired from the country last year, after a long residence, and settled himself and family on a farm in the neighborhood of Sioux City, I found him loth to return here, and to secure his consent was forced to offer him six hundred dollars a year salary, being two hundred dollars more than the amount usually allotted to interpreters. For the payment of this deficiency it is hoped provision will be made by the department.

The person I employed last year as interpreter, unfortunately, was frozen to death early in February last. Having started to accompany myself across the country from Sun river to Fort Benton, a distance of about forty-five miles, we were overtaken on the high prairie by a sudden and severe snow storm, and though well acquainted with the country and well skilled in prairie traveling, yet, blinded by the driving storm and chilled by the piercing cold, we became confused and lost, and we wandered about, without guide or purpose, till sunset, when we were lured to the falls of the Missouri by the cheering smoke-like appearance of the fog arising from the spray of the tumbling waters. Anticipating the warmth and glow of a comfortable camp fire in the sheltered valley, we approached the brink of the bluff only to find ourselves disappointed, as the cold, damp fog imparted no tinge of warmth to our frozen cheeks, and the barren and rocky valley afforded no timber or fuel with which to kindle a friendly blaze. Afraid to stop, we wandered on, and after being separated once or twice for a short time, about twelve o'clock at night, I turned in my saddle to cheer my companion to renewed exertion, with the hope of speedy comfort, when I found myself alone in the storm. Stunned and alarmed, I hallooed repeatedly and loudly, and, turning my horse, endeavored to retrace my steps, that I might find my companion, but the storm prevented him from hearing me, and filled the track so fast that my direct return was impossible. Self-preservation at length demanded that I should abandon the search, and renew my endeavors to reach a place of shelter and safety. Suffice it to say, bewildered and crazed by severe cold, hunger, and thirst, I wandered ceaselessly through the pitiless storm for three days and two nights, until a kind Providence led

me back to Sun river, and, on the evening of the third day, wearied and exhausted, I reached the comfortable dwelling on the farm.

Some days later, the body of poor Perrott, frozen and lifeless, was returned to the same place, and his chosen and cherished destiny fulfilled—his grave made in the mountains.

And again, as exhibiting the necessity for a good interpreter, I would beg leave to mention another occurrence which indicated fatal results. Some time in the spring of 1858, a party of Blood warriors came to the fort on their way to the Crows. I counselled them to abandon their purpose, and return to their lodges, in the course of my talk, telling them that some of them might be killed and wounded, and that it was the wish of their Great Father to see his red children live, and be at peace. Heedless of my counsel and persuasion, the party continued on the war path and met their enemies. At a later period, if my information be correct, one solitary member of the ill-fated little band returned to his people, the sole remaining one to tell the death of his comrades. Shortly thereafter, the comrade of the partisan, a warrior fierce, bitter, and inflexible like himself, conceived the idea that his friend's death was attributable to the influence of "bad medicine" instituted by myself at the fort. To revenge the fate of his comrade was his first thought, and, determined and resolute, he repaired to this place, riding into the fort naked, with bow and arrows concealed under his robe. Approaching to where I stood in front of my office, the arrow was already fitted to the cord, and the bow partially raised, when, by the sudden and timely interference of friends about me, the intended result was arrested, and the daring warrior driven from the fort.

Early last spring, and but a short time before my departure for St. Louis, the same individual came into my office, and, casting a fine robe over my shoulders, begged my forgiveness. In a manner earnest, eloquent, and simple, he told his story. "Father, you met my comrade on the war path and urged him to return. His heart was strong and his purpose fixed, and your words fell upon his ear as meaningless as the crying of a child. He turned from you and continued on his way to death. He was my comrade, friend and brother to me, and I loved him as I love life. And when tidings of his death came to the lodges, the evil one whispered in my ear that his father was Great Medicine, and had prayed the Great Spirit to slay my friend. My heart was sad, and I was crazy with crying. I took my bow and sought my father, determined to avenge my comrade's fate. I came to kill my father. My bow was strong and the arrow sharp, and my heart was bold to shoot. When about to draw the string, the white man snatched the bow from me, and I was driven from the fort. My father, you lived. I went back to the lodges, but my people turned their backs upon me, and treated me with fear and distrust. They said I had done wrong, and the Great Spirit of the white man would punish me severely for trying to kill my father. In the camp among my people I am nothing. I have no friends; I have no voice. I cannot live this way, and I come to my father and say to him: my father, I wished to kill you, and I am sorry for it; I was your enemy, and am now your friend. I ask of you my life, and that you will speak to the Great Spirit, and

beg him to make me happy and respected among my people, as I was before. My father, your words will give me life, or make me dead."

I forgave him freely; and dressed in a full suit, and bountifully provided with presents, as an evidence to his people of my continued good will and respect for him, he departed with a light heart and buoyant step for his lodge.

My attention has been called to several flagrant violations of the intercourse law within this agency, during the past year; and I regret to add the agent is as yet unable to detect and punish the guilty ones.

I refer to the introduction and sale of alcohol among the Gros Ventres, of the prairie. Last winter there was one expedition from Red river, consisting of two or three carts loaded with whisky, which found the camp, and in the traffic stripped the Indians of horses, clothing, and everything that could possibly be dispensed with. The person in charge is known; and there was another party among the same Indians, during my absence, for the same purpose; but, as yet, the persons engaged in the enterprise are unknown. I shall watch the progress of this nefarious traffic with sleepless anxiety, and leave no effort untried to arrest the offenders and suppress the trade.

Permit me, once more, to call your attention to the remarks near the close of my last annual report, in reference to the quantity, quality, division, and arrangement of the annuity goods for this agency.

Since that time, nothing has occurred to cause me to change the suggestions there given, and I can but refer you to them, and again express the hope that the department may take some action in the matter for the coming year.

After conferring with the nation at the coming payment, with your permission, I will make their wishes in regard to the kind and quantity of goods desired, the subject-matter of a special communication to the department, which will be forwarded to you by the earliest opportunity offering.

In conclusion, I would respectfully submit for your consideration, the propriety of an annual appropriation being made to defray the expenses of a party of some fifteen or twenty of the chiefs and headmen of this nation, with an agent and interpreter, on a visit to the States, for a term of five or more years in succession, each succeeding year a different party being taken. If it is the wish and desire of the Government to impress the Indian with a proper view of the strength and importance of the white man, and create in him a desire to cultivate the pacific arts and sciences, as I conceive it to be, surely no other plan can be adopted which will so readily extinguish the crude notions and teachings of his forefathers, and so quickly eradicate his cherished belief in the paucity and inferiority of the white man.

The Blackfeet say they are a great and powerful people, but the whites are few and feeble. If the white men are so numerous, why is it the same ones come back to the country year after year, with rarely an exception? They ask the question in all seriousness, and who can answer it satisfactorily to their preëxisting feelings and belief? Let each year, for five or more in succession, a party of fifteen or twenty of the principal men of the nation, made up by proportional delegations from each band, be taken down late in the fall, and spend the

winter in making a tour through the States, returning by steamer in the spring, and, in my humble judgment, more will be accomplished towards the civilization of the nation by the simple and truthful details of the magnitude of wonders seen and heard by the party returning, as related by the lodge fire, in that five years, than can ever be accomplished by a large annuity and the limited intercourse they have with white men. Such is the wish of most of the chiefs, and the suggestion is surely worthy of the attention of the department. Therefore, I earnestly commend it to your early and careful consideration, confidently believing that when properly investigated, the scheme and its beneficial results will be found so plausible and probable as to induce its adoption and secure its execution at an early day.

All of which is most respectfully submitted.

With much respect, I remain, sir, your obedient servant,

ALFRED J. VAUGHAN, *Indian Agent.*

A. M. ROBINSON, Esq.,
Sup't Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Mo.

No. 31.

PAWNEE CAMP, LOUP FORK, *September* 19, 1859.

SIR: Your favor of 23d ultimo came to hand, and contents were noted in regard to the upper Missouri, as follows:

"What advantages, if any, are to be gained in the division of that agency?"

A better control of the Indians. At the present, the agency is too large; it is impossible for an agent to council with his Indians, and listen to the wants or grievances of his tribes, his time, (two thirds,) being occupied by traveling. Whilst an employé of the American Fur Company, I never knew more than one-third of each prairie band, (not located,) as representatives from the whole, to meet the agent at the distribution of annuity goods. Having no buffalo at this season of the year on the river, necessity compels the young men to keep with the game for food; consequently, those who get no share of the annuity present, are disappointed and dissatisfied, the result of which leads them on the war path.

"In the event of a division in the upper Missouri agency, how ought the different tribes to be classed under said agency?"

I would suggest the Sioux bands to constitute the Missouri Sioux agency, viz: Unc-pa-pa, Blackfeet, Minnecogoux, Sansarc, Brulé, Twokettle, and Yanctonnais. Their hunting ground embraces a circuit of not less than five hundred miles from Fort Pierre, ranging west to the Little Missouri, De Gros Ventres, north to Mississippi, south to Rocky range.

The Yellowstone, or upper agency, to embrace the following tribes: Arricaree, (one hundred and nine lodges,) Mandan, (thirty-three lodges,) Gros Ventres, (ninety-four lodges,) Assinaboines, (not certain, two hundred,) and Crows, (three hundred and nine lodges.)

"Do you consider it of any interest to the government and Indians to have a local agent?"

I do. Without it the agency would be as worthless as the present, in point of discharging the wishes of the department. The presence of an agent will command respect, not his sentiments and tracks. Then the agent would familiarize himself with the habits, manners, customs, and wants of the Indians, which is very essential and necessary for an agent.

"The most advantageous point for an agency to be located?"

The upper agency at the mouth of Yellowstone, (Fort Union,) which point would not exceed one hundred and fifty miles by land from any of the aforesaid tribes in this agency, accessible at all seasons of the year. The tribes being small in numbers, and not knowing the hour the agent may arrive in their camp, would have a tendency to check their marauding expeditions against the Sioux. At the present, all these tribes visit this trading post as friends, (except the 'Rees;) also the Crees frequent this post for trade, and have no representative from this government.

The lower agency at or near Fort Pierre, it being solely a Sioux trading post, would give the agent the opportunity of counselling with his Indians two thirds of the year, without following the lodge trail.

I would suggest the agent be provided with a dwelling-house and warehouse, to be separate and apart from any fur company's trading post; store his goods, and deliver to the different bands or tribes in person. Also, a fair compensation allowed for an interpreter, and not an employé of the fur company.

Trusting this brief notice of your inquiries may assist your design, I am, sir, with due regard, yours, &c.,

WM. GEO. HOLLINS.

A. M. ROBINSON, Esq.,
Supt. Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Mo.

No. 32.

YANCTON AGENCY, DACOTAH TERRITORY, *October* 17, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to submit this my first annual report as agent for the Yancton Sioux, under their treaty of April 19, 1858, but which was not approved by the Senate and the President of the United States until the 26th of February, 1859.

I am aware that this report should have been dispatched much earlier, but it has been impossible for me to perform my office-work, besides the necessary daily entries, while occupying a small, crowded tent, and constantly pressed by out-door work. We were able to leave our uncomfortable tents and take possession of our houses only ten days since, just ninety days from the time we arrived here. I can now devote much of my time to office business, though there is still much labor to be performed in the field before the approach of our early and cold winter. I should much regret it if this should reach the office of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs too late for publication in the annual report of the Indian department. I received my instructions from the Commissioner of Indian Affairs on the 23d of April last, and immediately commenced preparations to carry out the treaty stipulations of the government with the Yanctons.

On account of the lateness of the season, and the great distance to be traveled to reach the reservation, the utmost dispatch was necessary in order to arrive at that point early enough to afford time to accomplish the most necessary work for this year. A new agency was to be established in a perfectly wild country, and very remote from any civilized settlement. A large amount and variety of necessary articles had to be purchased for making improvements. Various contracts had to be made. A steam-mill had to be manufactured, and mechanics and laborers to be found and engaged; and all had then to be transported from twelve to seventeen hundred miles. Of the numerous necessary articles required, we have fortunately found none omitted or forgotten.

On the 23d of June, having received your instructions, and all being in readiness, we left St. Louis on the steamer Carrier, Captain P. M. Chouteau, with about two hundred and sixty-one tons of Indian freight, and about one hundred and forty tons of other freight for way places, or for Fort Randall.

The river was found unusually high, and we arrived at the point on the reservation selected for the agency, eleven hundred miles above St. Louis, on the 13th of July.

Here we landed two hundred and sixty-one tons of public and private property on a beautiful plain, but where no marks of human being, civilized or savage, were visible.

Our first and most pressing duty was to protect ourselves and property with tents and canvas brought for the purpose. All this property had next to be assorted and snugly piled, and more securely sheltered under a temporary structure, composed of scantling and boards, and covered with tarpaulins.

I was then occupied for many days in long councils with the Indians, which, however, resulted well, and all the chiefs and head men became satisfied with the treaty, and the sale of their country, though at first three of the upper chiefs and their people were much dissatisfied with the sale of their country, and opposed to the treaty; so much so, that at the request of the principal chiefs, and on the advice of persons well acquainted with the Indians, I deemed it necessary to ask for a company of troops from the fort to protect the property, in case of danger, until after the councils were over, and the annuity delivered. After full explanations, however, all the chiefs became satisfied, and agreed to all required. Nearly all of the tribe was present, not more than ten or fifteen of the lodges being supposed to be absent.

After the "talks" were concluded, my next work, previous to delivering the annuities, and making the money payment, was to take an accurate census of the whole tribe. This was a slow work, but was accomplished satisfactorily. The whole number of Indians counted was 440 men, 632 women, 473 boys, and 427 girls; whole number, 1,972. It is supposed that from 100 to 150 persons belonging to the tribe were absent.

A full report of the census will be forwarded in a special report.

A large share of the annuity goods were then delivered to the chiefs and head men of the seven bands into which the tribe is divided, in

proportion to their numbers. They were evidently surprised at the large amount of goods delivered to them.

The weather was intensely hot during the greater part of July and August; the thermometer frequently rising to 104° in the shade, and once as high as 110°.

At night the mosquitoes were most tormenting, preventing sleep to a great extent. Many of my employés became sick, and it was found impossible to perform work in the middle of the day. The property was much exposed to fire and depredation; and it was, and has been all the time since I arrived here, necessary to place two men on watch every night.

On the 30th of July, I turned over to the Yanctons their share of the annuities under the treaty of Laramie, and also that under the treaty of General Harney, with which they were particularly satisfied. Their share of the guns, ammunition, and clothing, under the treaty of Fort Laramie, were not delivered, as they had been packed and sent up to the Upper Missouri. I assured them that the deficiency should be made up next year.

On the second of August the money payment was completed. The whole amount paid in cash was $10,000, or five dollars to each person. The amount seemed small to them, but until they become wiser in the use of money the sum should not be increased much.

Some cattle belonging to white settlers having been killed and eaten near the Vermillion river, in July, by a small party of Indians of the band of "Mad Bull," and the act having been countenanced and participated in by some half-breeds, I took the responsibility to retain from their money an amount sufficient, in my opinion, to compensate for the damage done. I am happy to know that my action has been approved by the Commissioner of Indian Affairs. This prompt punishment may deter other evil disposed persons from similar misconduct. I must add, however, that whisky was probably the cause of the outrage.

On the third of August, I held a full council with the chiefs for the purpose of selecting, enrolling, and uniforming the fifty-four soldiers provided for by the treaty of General Harney. These soldiers were carefully selected, their Indian and English names entered upon a roll, were dressed and armed very handsomely, and fully instructed by me in their duties. They are to act as a tribal police, and to aid at all times in the preservation of peace and good order, and especially to be watchful to prevent the introduction of liquor among their people. At my suggestion, a law was unanimously adopted by the chiefs to punish, by whipping, any and all Indians, high or low, for drunkenness. The *mode* of punishment was fixed by themselves.

These soldiers were much pleased, and promised faithful obedience to the orders of the chiefs and the agent. They have already been of considerable service to me. The muster roll of this company will be forwarded to your office.

By the sixth article of the Yancton treaty, it was provided that a certain sum from their annuities might be set apart by the chiefs in full council to satisfy their national debts, and to give to their half-breed relations, under certain restrictions. Two councils have been held on this subject, on the 3d of August and 8th of September, the

result of which will form the subject of a special report. I will only add on this subject, that large sums were granted to some half breeds, some of whom are well known to be intemperate and improvident; and that, at my suggestion, the chiefs have accompanied the grants of gifts with the condition that if the grantees get drunk, or bring liquor among the Indians, or give or sell liquor to any Indians, the President of the United States may withhold the whole or any part of said grants or gifts, as he may deem best.

A part of the upper portion of the Yancton reservation was, previous to the treaty, a military reservation belonging to Fort Randall, on which the garrison has heretofore cut large quantities of timber, wood, and hay. This practice, the Indians very properly wished discontinued in future. I accordingly, on the 11th instant, visited the Fort with two of the most influential Upper Yancton chiefs, and held a council with Colonel Munroe, commanding at that post, when an agreement was easily made, which, if carried out, will, I have no doubt, be perfectly satisfactory to the whole tribe. A copy of said agreement will be forwarded to your office.

On the 5th instant, I delivered to the Indians all the remainder of their annuity goods, groceries, and provisions, as they wished to receive them previous to their winter hunt, and I had no secure shelter for them during winter. I know they will speedily consume all, and be very destitute before the close of winter; but I have provided, in part, against that, by making an arrangement for the delivery here during December, January, and February, of from three to five thousand bushels of corn, to be wagoned up from the settlements below. This, with the corn they have themselves raised this year, and the meat they may take by hunting, will, I have reason to believe, prevent much extreme suffering from hunger.

I have also contracted for the delivery to them of fifty horses before winter.

But one Indian trader has been licensed, as it is, by the bridle path, only twelve miles from the agency to Fort Randall, where the sutlers' store may furnish sufficient competition to bring goods to a reasonable rate.

In regard to the kind of annuity goods to be purchased, I would respectfully recommend but little coffee, sugar, or rice, and no beads, paints, or light manufactured fabrics. Blankets, and strong heavy cotton and woolen goods, and flour, bread, and meat, are the essential articles for Indians.

It is very desirable that the Post Office Department should, another year, grant some mail facilities for this agency and the fort above, and for the very considerable number of people already settled on the road between this and Sioux City, a distance of one hundred and ten miles. There is no post office on the route. Our mails at present are irregular, unfrequent, and procured with much difficulty and expense.

I transmit by first mail, the special reports required by the orders of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs of the 30th of April and 15th of June last.

Since my arrival here, on 13th of July, to date, 107 days, the following work has been accomplished by laborers under my direction:

Two hundred and sixty-one tons of freight have been handled several times, and protected from the weather; nearly all of it now delivered to the Indians, or used in the various improvements made, and nothing of importance, that I am aware of, has been lost or destroyed; nor have we lost by straying, or by accident, or sickness, any of the stock (thirty-one head in number) under my care. To prevent the cattle from straying has constantly occupied one person.

Temporary storerooms, and a diningroom, kitchen, and sleeping room, were constructed of scantling and boards, and covered with tarpaulins.

Temporary shelters and inclosures for the security of the stock at night, were built with considerable labor.

A first-class saw-mill, with upright saw, and circular saws for edging and slitting lumber, has been put in full operation, and is capable of cutting 8,000 feet of lumber in a day, with a full supply of water. The size of the mill-frame is twenty-five by forty-five feet, with a boiler-house attached, fourteen by forty-five feet, all well covered, and roofed with boards. A well, for the supply of water to the mill, has been dug, eight feet in diameter, and twenty-four feet deep. Fifty thousand feet cottonwood lumber has been manufactured since the mill began work, on the 10th of September to date, although the supply of water has been quite limited.

Three good and convenient log buildings have been completed for dwellings, two of them each fifty-six feet long and twenty feet wide, and one of them forty feet long and twenty feet wide, all affording eight rooms on the ground, and an equal number of chambers. The houses are all roofed with pine shingles, laid only four inches to the weather, and furnished with good brick chimneys and stoves. In one of the rooms, designed for an office and council-room, a large brick fire-place is built. The door and window-frames, and doors, are made of pine boards, brought from St. Louis, and the floors, joists, roof-boards, and rafters of cottonwood, manufactured by our mill. The walls are well chinked, and made pretty tight with clay mortar. Each room is lighted by two six-light windows.

One hundred and five feet of warm log stables have been built, and the whole surrounded by a strong fence of red cedar logs, inclosing a yard and shed for cattle.

Seventy feet of corn-cribs has been put up.

A blacksmith shop, not very good, but sufficient for present purposes. Three hundred bushels of coal have been manufactured. A convenient poultry-house, and other necessary out-houses have been finished.

A water-lime cistern, to contain seventy-five to one hundred barrels of water, is made. An ice-house, to hold at least ten cords of ice, will be finished before winter. The water of the Missouri, though good, is in hot weather, very unpalatable, unless settled, and cooled by ice. Also, a house for the interpreter, and one for the engineer, will soon be erected.

Besides all this work, much labor has necessarily been expended in exploring the country, marking roads, and building bridges, in the care of the stock, in procuring our water, which had to be pumped

from the river, in cutting and hauling fuel, and in excavating landings at the river, which is here twenty feet below the lowest bank.

Business with the Indians has occupied considerable of my time; also journeys to the fort, and the inspection of the survey of the boundary of the reservation made this summer by Messrs. Hutton and Snow.

Besides the above work, I have had the following performed by contract: Three hundred acres of land have been plowed. Two hundred tons of hay have been cut and stacked. Five hundred red cedar logs have been delivered, which I estimate will make 3,000 posts for fences.

I desire next year to put up from three to four miles of post and board fence, before planting; also to erect, before the arrival of the next year's annuities, a secure warehouse, twenty-five by one hundred feet, and to have from five to seven hundred acres of ground ready for crops and cultivated.

The Yancton reservation is one hundred and ten miles above Sioux City, Iowa; it extends thirty miles along the easterly bank of the Missouri river, and far enough back to include 400,000 acres. The boundary has been this summer surveyed, and marked by Messrs. Hutton and Snow, and a plat, or map, of the same made. The survey as provided by the treaty has been inspected by me, and will be the subject of a special report. The streams on the reservation are the Missouri, Chouteau creek, Seven-mile creek, Three-mile creek, and Rock-in-the-woods, which never become entirely dry. Beside these, there are several water courses, which usually dry up during the summer. There are also some small lakes or ponds, and a few springs which retain water all the year. Nearly the entire tract is rolling prairie, and very beautiful and fertile. The valleys of the streams are particularly rich, as is evidenced by the large growth of excellent wild grasses found on them.

The valleys of the Missouri alone will furnish more good land for cultivation, grazing, and hay, than the Indians can probably ever use.

These valleys have sufficient trees for fuel, timber, and lumber, economically used, to supply the wants of the Indians for many years. The remainder of the reservation is entirely destitute of wood, and is, therefore, though fertile, of but little value, except for grazing.

The herbage on the uplands usually becomes dry and burns the latter part of September.

The timber of the country is nearly all cottonwood, though a few small scrubby oaks, ash, elm, and red cedar, are found in some of the ravines. The cottonwood, when well dried, makes very fair lumber, much like the white wood of the east. Grapes, plums, cherries, and a few other wild fruits, are found here.

The animals are a few elk, deer, beaver, and otter, and occasionally a small stray herd of buffalo is seen.

Gophers or prairie squirrels, mice, and prairie dogs, are abundant, and a few rats have already appeared.

Birds, geese, ducks, grouse, pelicans, and cranes, are frequent; small birds are not plenty, except river swallows and cow birds. Catfish and a few others are caught in small quantities.

No rock in place has been seen. Chalk bluffs along the river are

frequent, which, it is said, make tolerable lime. Brick clay is plenty; boulders (some of them lime) are also plenty on many of the hills and bluffs along the margin of the river. Excellent sand and gravel are plenty. The soil is a rich black mold, well mixed with clay. No coal has been found.

The agency buildings are on a beautiful elevated bank of the river, about midway between the upper and lower limits of the reservation, and twelve miles below Fort Randall, which is on the other side of the river. I have no doubt the river may be navigated by suitable boats at any time during the summer, as high as the agency, or to the fort. My boat arrived here with a large cargo on the 13th of July, and the steamboat Florence brought supplies to the agency and the fort on the 27th of last month. From Fort Randall to Fort Laramie, along the valley of "L'eau qui Court," is only three hundred and forty-eight miles, as is proved by Lieutenant C. D. Anderson, fourth artillery, who passed over the route this summer with four companies of troops and twenty-three wagons. Nearly the whole route was well supplied with grass, water, and wood. He states that "at least two hundred and eighty-five miles of land transportation may be saved by this route from Fort Leavenworth to Laramie."

The climate of Dacotah Territory is pleasant and very healthful. The summers are warm, and the winters cold, but steady. Much wind prevails the greater part of the year, and is sometimes very violent. Our tents and temporary buildings were nearly all prostrated once, in August, by a terrific gale, accompanied by a deluge of rain and a considerable quantity of very large hail. Storms of such severity, however, are not common. Considerable snow falls, but is so blown about by the almost continual winds that good sleighing is seldom had. The roads are, however, excellent the greater part of the year. Rain is plenty during the spring, but scanty in summer and fall. Since our arrival here, no whole day's work has been lost by rain. This summer, however, is said to have been unusually dry.

It has been said by some that this country would not pay for settlement and cultivation, by reason of these difficulties: drought, frost, and grasshoppers. Very erroneous opinions of new countries have often before prevailed. Michigan, one of the best agricultural States, was once supposed to be a worthless waste of morasses and sand-hills. The Indians have raised corn here to some extent for years. I have now, for seed, several bushels of corn raised by them this year, on and near the reservation, of as good size and quality as can be raised anywhere on the forty-third parallel of north latitude. I saw, a few days since, at Fort Randall, potatoes, onions, tomatoes, broccoli, salsify, and cabbage, as fine as I ever I saw in any country. To be accurate, I measured the following vegetables: one yellow rutabaga, one foot seven inches in circumference, and one foot eight inches long; one carrot, one foot in circumference, and one foot eight inches long; one red turnip-beet, two feet in circumference; one blood red, one foot in circumference, and two feet long; one winter Lima squash, two feet long, and three feet seven inches in circumference; one ditto, two and a half feet in circumference, and two feet long; one Egyptian squash, three feet ten inches long, and two feet one inch in circumference. These vegetables were raised in the garden of Dr. Magruder, the post surgeon, without

irrigation, or the use of unusual or extra means. Frost has injured nothing this year, and grasshoppers have not appeared, though some years they are said to be very destructive. Wheat and oats have not been tried as far up the river as this point. I have no doubt they will grow well, unless winter wheat (which is probable) should be killed by the winter. No better grazing country can be found anywhere than in Dacotah Territory. It was only opened for settlement along the Missouri the past spring, yet a large number of people have come in.

Considerable sickness has prevailed among the Indians during the summer, produced, I think, by excesses and exposure. My employés have, also, from the unavoidable exposure and from change of climate, water, and diet, suffered very considerably. Some very serious cases occurred, and we had to be our own physicians, until, at length, I felt impelled by duty to seek the aid of an experienced doctor, and accordingly sent to Sioux City, one hundred and ten miles, and obtained the welcome assistance of Dr. Hunt for a few days. A good physician ought to reside at the agency, for the benefit of the agency employés and the Indians. The Indians are much exposed to the small pox and ought to be immediately vaccinated. Several Indians have died during the summer, but I am happy to say that no white person has died.

During summer I have insisted upon a proper respect being paid to the Christian Sabbath; no sporting, hunting, or other improper practices have been allowed at the agency. In only one or two cases of urgent necessity have I allowed any labor to be done on that day. Meetings have been held nearly every Sabbath, at which I have read the Holy Scriptures and the Episcopal daily prayer, also some well-selected sermon. All were invited, but none were required to attend these meetings; but I am glad to be able to say that the greater part of the people with me have voluntarily and cheerfully attended. I believe the effect, in many respects, has been good and salutary.

With few exceptions, I was fortunate in the selections of mechanics and other laborers, and a large amount of valuable work has been accomplished. As required by the regulations, I shall, as soon as possible, make an estimate of the personal property of the Indians. The treaty provides for the erection of a school-house and the instruction of the Indian children in reading, &c. This will not be practicable until these wild wanderers become somewhat settled.

I am satisfied that many of the Indians can be induced to go to work; and I shall, as provided by the treaty, furnish labor for all who are willing to perform it.

It will be necessary next year to put up a grain-mill. My steam power is amply sufficient to saw and grind grain also.

The celebrated red pipe-stone quarry, a portion of which was reserved by the Yanctons in their treaty, has been surveyed and marked by Messrs. Hutton and Snow the past summer.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. H. REDFIELD,
United States Yancton Agent.

A. M. ROBINSON, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Mo.

No. 33.

UNITED STATES INDIAN AGENCY, UPPER PLATTE,
Deer Creek, Nebraska Territory, August 16, 1859.

SIR: The undersigned, United States Indian agent of the Upper Platte, begs leave respectfully to make to the honorable the Commissioner of Indian Affairs a special report on the present condition and aspect of affairs in the Indian country, in relation to the wild tribes of the prairies and the mountains, embraced within the limits of the Upper Platte agency.

In submitting these views for your information and guidance in the conduct and policy of our intercourse with these tribes, I am animated solely with a desire to prevent their utter extinction, and also to preserve and strengthen those peaceful relations now happily subsisting between these nomadic tribes and the United States government, and to present, for your grave and careful consideration, facts and certain conditions of things, now in process of rapid development, the clear and obvious tendency of which is to interrupt, in a very short period of time, this state of repose and tranquillity, and involve the scattered white population in all of the horrors and calamities of an Indian war.

The facts to which I would call your attention are simply these, viz: The state of the Indian mind among the wild tribes is one of extreme suspicion in all matters relating to the preservation of game, their only means of subsistence; and when it disappears the Indian must perish. Hence it has happened that, in some parts of the prairie country, the Indians have stopped white people, and even United States topographical parties, when they have endeavored to penetrate to their hunting grounds, and have turned them back, pretty roughly too, for fear that the buffalo would be destroyed or scared away, and never return again. The Indians entertain a superstitious belief that the buffalo will not return to the same place again where he may have scented the white man. This is all a fallacy, of course, and it is only stated as a fact to show the bias of the Indian mind, and its tendency and readiness to adopt error, and to cling to it persistently and perseveringly. The Indian is not sufficiently enlightened to know any better. However that may be, it is clearly evident that the buffalo is rapidly disappearing from his usual feeding grounds; and, for the truthfulness of this statement, I appeal to the evidence, derived from observation and experience, of every white man who may have resided in the Indian country, or traveled over the great emigrant trail during the last six years. This noble game no longer covers the valleys of the North Platte and its tributaries, and makes the prairie appear black, as formerly, as far as the eye could scan the horizon; but is found, in small bands only, on the Republican and Loup Fork, L'eau qui Court, White river, Cheyenne Water, and the Yellowstone, very far distant for the tribes of Indians of this agency. The smaller game, the antelope and deer, is found along the foot-hills of the mountains, while the elk and mountain sheep flee to their more distant peaks, to escape from the white man's rifle.

I would state another fact bearing upon this question of the preservation of game, which in the most favorable seasons affords only a scanty and precarious supply of food, to show with what jealous care the wild tribes watch over it, and dread the ingress of strangers, who may be compelled to hunt this same game for food, and thereby cause it to diminish more rapidly than otherwise in the ordinary course of events. These wild tribes have heard that all of the Indian tribes to the eastward of them have ceded their lands to the United States, except small reservations; and hence, by an Indian's reasoning, in a few years these tribes will emigrate further west, and, as a matter of necessity, occupy the hunting grounds of the wild tribes, and cause thereby a rapid decrease in the number of buffalo. In combatting this idea, which has taken possession of the Indian mind, and is causing much irritation and excitement against both the whites and those tribes who have ceded away their lands, the Indian agent of the Upper Platte, in council with the chiefs of the Sioux tribes, in September last, was put down and most effectually silenced by one of the chiefs, by the following narration of facts and events, which are all comprehended in a very short period of time, within my own memory, as they date back only about thirty years.

The Sioux chief said: "When I was a young man, and I am now only fifty years old, I traveled, with my people, through the country of the Sac and Fox tribe, to the great water Minne Tonkah, (Mississippi,) where I saw corn growing, but no white people. Continuing eastward, we came to the Rock River valley, and saw the Winnebagoes, but no white people. We then came to the Fox River valley, and thence to the Great Lake, (Lake Michigan,) where we found a few white people in the Pottawatomie country. Thence we returned to the Sioux country, at the Great Falls, (Irara or St. Anthony,) and had a feast of green corn with our relations, who resided there. Afterwards, we visited the pipe clay quarry, in the country of the Yancton Sioux, and made a feast to the 'great medicine,' and danced the 'sun dance;' and then returned to our hunting grounds on the prairie. And now our 'father' tells us the white man will never settle on our lands and kill our game; but see! the whites cover all of these lands that I have just described, and also the lands of the Poncas, Omahas, and Pawnees. On the south fork of the Platte the white people are finding gold, and the Arapahoes and Cheyennes have no longer any hunting grounds. Our country has become very small, and, before our children are grown up, we shall have no more game."

The Sioux chief stated pretty accurately the condition of things now in process of rapid development, which threaten the utter extinction of the wild tribes, by destroying the game on which they depend for subsistence.

This great wave of emigration to the prairie west is moving onward with greatly increased velocity. It is beyond human power to retard or control it, nor would it be wise to do so, even were it possible.

This process of development, this law of Anglo-Saxon progress, is a necessity and a consequence of, and flowing directly from, our free institutions, which, in their strength, purity, and beauty, tend to stim-

ulate and bring forth the vast resources of agriculture, mineral and commercial wealth, within the boundaries of our great empire.

Hence it is that the savage, the wild hunter tribes, must give way to the white man, who requires his prairie hunting grounds for the settlement and homes of millions of human beings, where now only a few thousand of rude barbarians derive a scanty, precarious, and insufficient subsistence; and where, by improved methods in agriculture, and an application of labor-saving machinery, these millions may be fed and clothed, and add, yearly, to our great staples and products of national and individual wealth.

I have stated, thus briefly, a few of the leading facts, and the condition of things, now in process of rapid development, as at present existing in the Indian country, and which have a tendency to irritate, excite, and exasperate the Indian mind, and fill it with alarm and jealousy to such a degree that an interruption to our friendly relations with the wild tribes may occur at any moment.

With a view to allay this excitement, calm this irritation, and to remove all cause or source of uneasiness, alarm, or misapprehension in the future, I beg leave, respectfully, to make some suggestions, and offer some plans for your consideration, by the adoption of which, either in part or in whole, or in some modified form, or others similar to them, I feel confident in the opinion that these wild Indian tribes may be rescued from utter extinction, and in due time may be brought into such a state of domestication as to be in a condition to raise corn and support themselves by their own labor and industry.

It will require time to accomplish this very desirable and philanthropic object, in order to teach and instruct the Indian in the agricultural and mechanical arts. It will, likewise, require an immediate appropriation, and the selection of faithful and competent servants to begin operations; for whatsoever is done, or intended to be done, should be commenced at once, or with as little delay as possible. In view of all the circumstances, and the difficulties surrounding the subject-matter, I would propose the following plan, viz:

1st. That the chiefs and principal men of all the wild tribes of the prairies and the mountains should be invited to a great council, at a point convenient, central, and neutral. The object of said council shall be to ascertain clearly the state, condition, and wants of the Indians, and when certain definite stipulations and agreements on the part of the United States shall be made with them: provided, always, and on this express condition, that they cordially agree to settle permanently on reservations, and devote themselves to labor for their own subsistence.

2d. In order to preserve the buffalo from destruction for a little time, and until such time as the Indian may have learned to raise corn, it is recommended that the privilege of trading with the Indians by a license, granted to white persons, be suspended from the year 1860, until such time thereafter as it may be deemed proper to restore it.

3d. That missionary and manual labor schools be encouraged by appropriating a limited sum annually.

4th. That a physician be employed to reside with each tribe permanently.

5th. That a blacksmith and carpenter, and one or more farmers, be appointed for each tribe, and continue in service at the discretion of the President of the United States. In regard to the necessity of holding a "great council," in which all of the wild tribes shall be represented and present, it may be stated, that it is intended and proposed, to prevent all jealousies and misconception on the part of the different tribes as to the views and wishes of the United States government, and to show that it is held for the benefit of all the tribes. Sufficient and ample time should be taken for mature and careful deliberation, and nothing essential should be omitted or hurried over. The Indian is a creature of forms and ceremonies, and in all of his business transactions acts slowly and with cautious deliberation. Every stipulation and agreement, therefore, should be carefully stated, and then written and read in council; and no promises made, unless they are carried into effect forthwith, or initiatory steps begun, to prove to the Indians that everything is undertaken with earnestness and truthfulness.

It is necessary and important, according to the customs and habits of the Indians, that a present of suitable magnitude for the occasion, consisting of clothing and provisions, should be given to the chiefs and principal men who are assembled at the council; and that an anuuity in provisions, clothing, and useful articles of prime necessity, for a certain number of years, at the discretion of the President, should be given to the tribes in proportion to their numbers. That in making provision for one or more farmers, blacksmith, carpenter, and physician on the reservation of each tribe, it is made with the express condition and understanding, that unless the Indians will devote themselves to labor, and cultivate their several allotments of land, after a reasonable length of service as apprentices, these are all to be withdrawn, and the annuities terminated.

In consideration of the above stipulations, agreements, and promises duly performed on the part of the United States, the chiefs, for and in behalf of their respective tribes, shall cede to the United States all of their lands, except such reservations as each tribe shall designate, which shall be surveyed, and proper boundaries marked, at the expense of the United States.

With this very brief outline, which, I am aware, is crude and imperfect, I submit the grave and important questions involved to your serious and deliberate consideration, and request that you will be pleased to take such action in the premises as you may deem proper and best for all the parties, at the earliest and most convenient time, for on this prompt and decisive action depend the lives and well being of many thousands of your red children in these distant prairies and mountains.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

THOMAS S. TWISS.
U. S. Indian Agent, Upper Platte.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 34.

UNITED STATES INDIAN AGENCY OF THE UPPER PLATTE,
Deer Creek, Nebraska Territory, September 1, 1859.

SIR: I beg leave, respectfully, to submit for your consideration some suggestions and views of mine, results of observation and experience, acquired by a residence in the midst of the wild tribes of the prairies, in relation to the convention of General Harney, United States army, commanding the Sioux expedition, with the Sioux tribes of Indians of the Upper Platte and Upper Missouri, held at Fort Pierre, Nebraska Territory, 1st to 6th March, 1856.

I have not been required to submit a report on these matters, but I deem it appropriate that I should give such information and facts to the Department of Indian Affairs, in regard to the tendency of measures and plans of policy introduced for the benefit and advantage of the Indian tribes, as may come under my immediate notice.

Before entering upon the main question, however, I will premise that the proceedings of that convention disappointed me; for the simple reason, that I saw the advantage which might have been gained by it, in a great measure, rashly, heedlessly, or carelessly thrown away. There was, at that precise time, a rare chance, a fair opportunity, for the pear was ripe, to unite all the Sioux bands of the prairie under the authority of one supreme chief, who would have the power to control these roving bands, supported, as he would have been, by the United States and the official agents of the Indian department, and backed by the Indian soldiers, named and provided for by the stipulations and agreements of the convention. Instead of *one* head chief, however, the convention created *nine*, thereby destroying all hopes or even chances of harmony.

Notwithstanding these objections, and others equally important, in my view of the matter, I gave my hearty concurrence and assistance, as far as in my power, to carry into effect the stipulations and agreements provided for in the convention, trusting that, in due time, additions and modifications might be introduced into the original plan of General Harney.

At the request of the Hon. Colonel Manypenny, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, I made an estimate of the funds necessary to carry into effect the stipulations of the said convention, and in a communication dated 25th June, 1856, on file in the office of Indian Affairs, will be found the following estimate, namely:

1. For clothing, arms, accoutrements, &c., for seven hundred Indian soldiers, at $30 each	$21,000
2. For subsistence while employed as police force, at $60 each	42,000
3. For farms, stock, implements, and farmers for nine bands, at $1,000 each	9,000
	72,000

As the third or last item was solely for the purpose of beginning farming operations, I made an estimate sufficient to test the question, whether the Indians would really and truly settle down in fixed cabins, and plant and hoe corn, suggesting that, if the plan should be successful, the appropriation for this object should be largely increased in future years.

Nothing, however, has been done in regard to the plan of beginning farming operations, although the appropriation of $72,000 was made in June, 1858; yet, for some reason—probably, from the fund of $9,000 being deemed insufficient, even to make a beginning—no steps have been taken by the Indian department to instruct these hunter tribes in the manner of planting and raising corn for food.

In reference to the system of appointing Indian soldiers, acting as a tribal police, under the authority of chiefs, who are designated by the official agents of the government, and supported by an annual appropriation, I look upon it as the wisest measure, and one of the best calculated to bring these wild tribes into order, and pay some obedience to constituted authority, that could possibly be devised.

There is no law among these tribes, except the law of brute force. The *chiefs* cannot enforce obedience, and, consequently, their influence over the young braves is only nominal, or merely such as they can command from age, experience, or wealth.

By common consent among the chiefs, head men, and warriors of a band, soldiers are appointed on particular occasions, as in moving camp, or hunting the buffalo, to preserve order, and keep the band together; but this is only temporary, and nothing like a permanent institution of police law, or police officers, is known among the wild tribes.

I thought so highly of this stipulation in the convention of General Harney, that I immediately adopted it, on a very limited scale it is true, as the means placed at my disposal by the Indian department in the outfit of the Indian annuity goods was very scanty, being the clothing, about one hundred suits, without caps or swords, and an insufficient supply of guns, ammunition, and provisions, without seriously trenching upon the supply for the pressing wants of the hunters, the old men and women, and the young children.

However, by careful and studied arrangements, I succeeded in organizing, and keeping organized, a small body of Indian soldiers in each band, not exceeding one hundred men in the aggregate, by which I have been able to maintain order at the time of distributing the annuity goods, and prevent stealing and robbing from each other; kept the bands from committing robbery and depredations upon white people; and maintained during the year a degree of peace and order in the Indian camp, which satisfied and pleased the parties most nearly concerned.

These appointments are made for one year, and the Indian soldiers are constantly on duty.

I have the satisfaction of knowing, from daily experience and habitual intercourse, that this method of organization is highly popular among all the different bands of Indians within this agency. Even the most lawless of the Indians, and they are not few, praise the plan, and the soldiers of the Indian agent, and admit that it is good for all

of the Indians. It is evident and clear to my mind, that the Indians, among themselves, make a distinction, and a very marked and notable one, between the soldiers of a war party under a leader who is the most distinguished brave in the band, one who can count more enemies scalps than any other, and the soldiers appointed by and under the authority of the Indian agent. The duty of the latter is to preserve peace and order among the Indians themselves, prevent stealing or robbing from innocent parties, weak and defenseless, whether Indians or white people. Hence the Indians have appropriately given it the name of the "peace party" of the Indian agent. The former, or war party proper, is one of lawless rapine and violence, to all whom it may meet in a weak, careless, or defenseless situation, which is almost always true of white parties traveling in the Indian country. I am therefore always gratified when I learn that some few of the soldiers of the Indian agent may be with a war party whose sole object is more to steal and plunder than to take scalps. These few, acting always as a police force, will protect any white people whom the war party may chance to meet, for they have ever proved faithful to their duty, in return for the support, protection, and notice of the government; and I feel certain that I can place more reliance upon them than I can upon an equal number of old mountaineers or prairie men of the Indian country, who are good enough in their way, much like the "free men" who follow a great army in the field during an active campaign—they are not willing to be on duty constantly; whereas the Indian soldiers are watchful and on the alert during the term of appointment. From the organization of this force, (Indian soldiers,) in the summer of 1856, and the working of the system to the present time, I am entirely satisfied with the results; for I acknowledge with feelings of gratitude, that I have been ably assisted by this police force in difficult and dangerous situations, where white men, or United States soldiers, would have been of no avail, even if I could have obtained them.

In view of these circumstances and advantages to the United States and the Indian tribes, and, furthermore, to carry into effect more fully and completely the stipulations, agreements, and promises made by General Harney, U. S. A., to the Sioux tribes of the prairies, on behalf of the chiefs of these tribes, who have appealed to me in every council held with them during the last three years, that I would petition their "great father" to grant them without further delay all that General Harney had promised them, I request that an appropriation may be asked at the next session of Congress to fulfill the treaty stipulations of Fort Pierre, 1st to 6th March, 1856.

I would here state to the honorable the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, that in every instance these appeals have been made to me by the chiefs of the Sioux bands in the most humble manner, entreating me that I would not forget nor omit to write it down and send it by mail without delay, as it was a matter of great importance to the whole Sioux nation; and the only measure of the government, I may add, which has been concurred in, universally and unanimously, by all of the Sioux bands of the prairies.

I believe that, by judicious and careful management, the best results may be obtained, and peace and tranquillity maintained and secured for

all future time; and all of these Indian bands, now so split up and divided into small parties, may be brought under the control of one chief, who will be appointed and supported by, and dependent upon, the Indian department. To secure more perfectly all of the advantages that may be obtained from the stipulations of the convention of Fort Pierre, and to obtain the consent of the different bands to the appointment of a supreme chief, I would earnestly recommend that there be appointed a special agent, or better, perhaps, that the duty be assigned to one of the United States Indian agents, near these tribes, whose special duty it shall be to hold frequent councils with them, and reside permanently in the midst of these Indians, and use all reasonable efforts to impress upon them the advantages to be derived from this convention, provided the Indian tribes who are parties to it coöperate with the United States and comply with its conditions.

To obtain these results, I see no difficulties in the way at the present time, for all are in favor of it; even the so-called insolent and audacious Unkpapas and Minneconjoux of the Missouri are strenuous advocates of the stipulations of the convention, and have their Indian soldiers organized as a police force, although they have never had any assistance from the Indian department.

In making an estimate for a further additional appropriation to carry into effect the treaty stipulation of Fort Pierre, made by General Harney, United States army, 1st to 6th March, 1856, I would respectfully recommend as follows, viz:

1. For uniform, clothing, arms, and equipments for seven hundred Indian soldiers, at $30	$21,000
2. For subsistence, while acting as tribal police, seven hundred, at $60	42,000
3. For agricultural purposes, in addition to the former $9,000,	20,000
4. For expenses of transportation to the most central point, for each band severally, and expenses of special agent...	17,000
	$100,000

In the above estimate I have made some changes from the original estimate, made for the office of Indian affairs, 25th June, 1856, by increasing the amount designated for agricultural purposes from $9,000 to $20,000; and also asking for an appropriation to cover the expenses of transportation and distribution to the different bands. I deem the above increase proper and necessary, in order to carry into effect more completely, and in the most liberal manner, all the stipulations and promises made by General Harney to the Sioux Indians.

I would, in conclusion, urgently request that immediate and prompt measures be taken, in order that the goods intended for the above Indian bands may be purchased and forwarded from the east as early as the 1st of May next. If it be deemed necessary, the honorable the Commissioner of Indian Affairs may command my services.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS S. TWISS,
United States Indian Agent, Upper Platte.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 35.

ST. LOUIS, *October* 5, 1859.

At the moment of my return from an official visit to the Indian tribes within the agency under my control, I submit my report to the department. The limits of territory assigned by the treaty of Laramie to the Cheyenne and Arapahoe tribes, is defined by a meridian line passing from the Santa Fé crossing of the Arkansas, running north to Laramie; thence ascending by the channel of the North Platte to the Red Buttes; thence south along the mountain foot in which Chugwater, Cache à la Poudre, and the western affluents of the South Platte have their sources, and including the streams descending from Pike's Peak to the Arkansas river, and by the channel of said Arkansas to the beginning point.

This country is very equally divided into halves by the South Platte. A confederate band of Cheyennes and Arapahoes, who are intermarried, occupy and claim exclusively the half included between the South Platte and the North Platte.

A similar confederated band of the same people distinctly occupy the southern half, included between the South Platte and Arkansas rivers.

These latter also frequent and claim the region south of the Arkansas river, between it and the Raton mountain, which last territory, formerly a part of New Mexico, is not occupied or claimed by any other tribe. I had a full and satisfactory interview with the Cheyenne and Arapahoe Indians on the 16th of August; and, on the 15th of September last, I submitted to them the wish of the department that they should assume a fixed residence, and occupy themselves in agriculture. This they at once received with favor, and declared with great unanimity to be acceptable to them. They expected and ask, that they department shall supply them with what is necessary to establish themselves permanently.

Being Buffalo Indians, they require dwelling-houses to be constructed for them, where they may elect to fix their reserved districts. They desire to have a treaty with the government without delay at a very early day of the coming spring season. They ask for pay for the large district known to contain gold, and which is already occupied by the whites, who have established the county of Arapahoe and many towns. They further ask annuities in the future for such lands as they may cede and relinquish to the government.

They ask to select their reserved lands where the choice of their people may designate, expressing a preference for the region between the Arkansas river and the Raton mountain, embracing the Fontaine qui Boville and Purgatory creeks.

The Cheyenne and Arapahoe tribes scrupulously maintain peaceful relations with the whites and with other Indian tribes, notwithstanding the many causes of irritation growing out of the occupation of the gold region, and the emigration to it through their hunting grounds, which are no longer reliable as a certain source of food to them.

These causes precipitate the necessity of immediate and sufficient negotiations for the safety of the whites, the emigrant roads, and the

Indians. Regulations, strictly enforced, are essential in the granting of licenses to trade with the Indians. All trade, excepting by licensed traders, ought to be prevented. No agent should have power to grant any license outside of his specific jurisdiction. Full power to prevent violations of the United States laws, and promptly punish such as may occur, should be given to the agents.

In case that these Indians should elect to remain, as at present, separated into two distinct bands, a favorable country, at present most frequented by them, exists between the Cache à la Poudre and Chugwater.

The Kiowa and Comanche Indians have, for two years, appeared in full numbers and for long periods upon the Arkansas, and now permanently occupy the country between the Canadian and Arkansas rivers. This is in consequence of the hostile front opposed to them in Texas, by which they are forced towards the north, and is likely to continue perpetual.

These I encountered, on my return at the mouth of Walnut creek, on September 16, to the number of 2,500 warriors. They signified to me their desire for peace, which up to that time they have continued to preserve in the presence of the United States troops.

So soon, however, as the latter withdrew to Fort Riley, the Comanches assumed a threatening attitude, which resembles the prelude of predatory attacks upon the unprotected whites, now at all seasons passing and repassing by the Santa Fé roads in great numbers. I consider it essential to have two permanent stations for troops, one at the mouth of Pawnee Fork, and one at the Big Timbers, both upon the Arkansas river. A smothered passion for revenge agitates these Indians, perpetually fomented by the failure of food, the encircling encroachments of the white population, and the exasperating sense of decay and impending extinction with which they are surrounded.

To control them, it is essential to have among them the perpetual presence of a controlling military force. The Comanches have acquainted me with their intention to remain during the winter upon the Arkansas river, and ask that their annual supplies may be hereafter delivered to them in this direction. I recommend that immediate and prompt negotiation be entered upon with them, as the present time is propitious, their condition especially favorable, and their temper tractable.

There are in each of these tribes a few half-breeds, the children of white men intermarried with the Cheyennes and Arapahoes, for whom these tribes desire to make suitable reservations and provisions. The prominent feature of this region is the recent discovery and development of *gold* upon the flanks of the Great Cordillera and its spurs protruding out over the great plains. I estimate the number of whites traversing the plains across the center belt to have exceeded 60,000 during the present season. The trains of vehicles and cattle are frequent and valuable in proportion; post lines and private expresses are in constant motion. The explorations of this season have established the existence of the precious metals in absolutely infinite abundance and convenience of position.

The concourse of whites is therefore constantly swelling, and incapable of control or restraint by the government. This suggests the policy of promptly rescuing the Indians, and withdrawing them from contact with the whites, as the element capable of such immediate management as may anticipate and prevent difficulties and massacre. I repeat, then, as the suggestion of my best judgment, that immediate and sufficient steps be taken to assemble and finally dispose of these particular tribes of Indians, viz:

The Kiowa and Comanches, the Cheyennes, and the Arapahoes, by reducing them, under treaties and arrangements, to become agricultural and pastoral people, located within specific districts, judiciously selected and liberally endowed, to which they shall be restricted, and the white men excluded from among them. These numerous and warlike Indians, pressed upon all around by the Texans, by the settlers of the gold region, by the advancing people of Kansas, and from the Platte, are already compressed into a small circle of territory, destitute of food, and itself bisected athwart by a constantly marching line of emigrants. A desperate war of starvation and extinction is therefore imminent and inevitable, unless prompt measures shall prevent it.

W. W. BENT, *U. S. Indian Agent.*

The SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS.

No. 36.

OTTOE AND MISSOURIA AGENCY, *October* 15, 1859.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the department, I have the honor to submit the following report, relative to the affairs of this agency, for the past year:

This confederated tribe has not advanced as rapidly in civilization and industrial pursuits as I was led to expect, from the annual reports for the last few years of several other tribes, for if they had, they would not only not require the protection guarantied by treaty stipulations, but would be the most civilized community of the present day; but this far can I truthfully say, they have advanced, and that is, they begin to comprehend the necessity of a different mode of life, and by precept and example will, in my opinion, (the younger members of the tribe,) gradually adopt the beneficent policy of the government. But progress with the Indians is slow under the most favorable circumstances. Their stoicism of ages renders them insensible to every appeal at first to their understanding, and it is through the organ of vision this can be reached; therefore the necessity of supplying them with all the appliances that will give them a practical knowledge of the rudiments of civilization. To do this, in my opinion, stands forth first and foremost the present policy of the government in supplying them with a steam

Grist and Saw Mill.—The advantages already derived from the excellent mill furnished this tribe cannot be too highly extolled, and the

truthfulness of the comparison will justify me in asserting that, as a *civilizer*, one mill is worth all the missions combined.

As an incident, let me remark that, when the mill was for the first time to be set running, and while the steam whistle was blown long and loud, as the first upon the plains within hearing of the buffalo, it was remarked by an old medicine man of the tribe, who is looked up to in all spiritual matters, that it was like the breath of the Great Spirit, who favored the pale faces so much more than his people that they could make it speak.

My monthly reports will inform you of the detailed operations of the mill, in the aggregate of which is included cutting and sawing of all the lumber to build houses for the agent, engineer, farmer, miller, blacksmith, and interpreter, as well as sufficient fencing for two hundred acres.

The detailed reports will also show the amount of custom-work done by the mill. One day in the week (or two, if it is necessary,) is set apart in grinding corn for the Indians. The necessity of this regulation is that the work of sawing may not be retarded.

The employés in my charge, upon this branch of the service, are men well qualified for their respective positions, and have, under the many disadvantages that nearly always arise in every new undertaking remote from civilization, acquitted themselves with credit, and merit the approbation of the agent.

Farming.—The operations in this branch have been largely extended. In addition to their old field of one hundred and fifty acres, there have been one hundred acres of new prairie broken with the teams belonging to the reserve.

The yield for the present year will be about as follows: Corn, five thousand bushels; potatoes, five hundred bushels; also, large quantities of beans and pumpkins. The oat crop of about five acres was a failure; but, for the subsistence of the stock upon the reserve, and the horses of the Indians, three hundred tons of hay have been cut and stacked for this winter's supply. In addition to this abundant harvest, they have a large quantity of buffalo meat, the result of a successful summer hunt. It is, therefore, a gratifying contemplation that, by a judicious expenditure of their money annuities, which are to be paid them immediately, they will be abundantly and comfortably provided for during the coming winter.

In this connection, it is proper that I should remark that, in urging upon the Indians the necessity of going into the field, and let the squaws remain in the lodges, their objection was that they wanted fields laid off of their own, with houses upon them. For reply, I told them it should be done, as contemplated in the treaty, whenever they manifested a disposition and willingness to cultivate and take care of the same. This they have done, and in fulfillment of my promise, I would respectfully call the attention of the department to the sixth article of the treaty, March 15, 1854, with the Ottoes and Missourias, with the recommendation that the necessary steps may be taken, at as early a day as practicable, to carry into effect the stipulations therein set forth.

Missions.—Upon this subject I might have much to say, were it not that the department is already advised of my opinions, as set forth in

my last annual report, and in a subsequent communication of the 16th July last, in reply to the circular of the honorable Commissioner of Indian Affairs, of the 15th June last. I would, however, respectfully call the attention of the department to the contract entered into the 22d November, 1854, between the late Commissioner Manypenny and the Board of Foreign Missions of the Presbyterian church, for educating the Ottoe and Missouria youth; and also to a supplemental contract entered into between the same parties on the 27th of September, 1855.

The closing paragraph, in the contract first above referred to, is in the following words: "And it is distinctly understood and agreed, that the power is reserved to the department to annul the contract at any time, when in its opinion, the interest of the Indians require it; and the party of the second part is to be entitled to nothing for damages that may result therefrom."

In my opinion, the interest of the Indians require that the contract be annulled as soon as possible.

In a subsequent communication I will present the views of this tribe relative to the sums which have already been paid on account of missions, and for which they never have received any benefits.

In conclusion, I have to remark, that as this agency has of late been honored by a visit from the honorable Commissioner of Indian Affairs, I shall respectfully and with confidence rely upon the impressions made upon his mind as regards the efficiency that may have been manifested in the progress and management of the same the past year.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. W. DENNISON,
United States Indian Agent.

A. M. ROBINSON, Esq.,
Sup't Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Mo.

No. 37.

GREAT NEMAHA AGENCY, K. T.,
October 1, 1859.

SIR: Sickness and other circumstances which I could not well control have caused this annual report to be delayed beyond the usual time for transmitting it to you. There is, however, but little cause for regret on account of this delay, as that which has been reported from time to time, including my last annual communication, embraces, with but little change, all the facts as well as my views, which would otherwise be the burden of this report.

Much sickness has prevailed throughout this section of the country, and the Indians within this agency have not been exempted from it, but have had more deaths among them in proportion to population, than among the white settlers in their neighborhood. The Sacs and Foxes of Missouri, at a recent census, numbered one hundred and seventy-seven souls; showing a considerable decrease, when compared with previous reports. This may be partially accounted for by the unusual

number of deaths within the year, and the removal of several families to the reserve of the Sacs and Foxes of Mississippi, who had been in the habit of sharing at both places in annuities, and for this reason are stricken from the roll here. It is not unusual for the "pay rolls" to exceed in number any census taken at any other time, for their interest in a payment brings out every individual on such occasions.

This was exemplified while taking the census of the Sacs and Foxes, in the conduct of Ne-sour-quoit, who refused to respond to the questions put to himself, and endeavored to prevent others from giving the information sought. I, however, believe that the statement made in accordance with the instructions contained in the circular of the honorable Commissioner of Indian Affairs, of the 15th of last June, approximates as near as may be to correctness, under the circumstances.

This tribe have about one hundred and seventy acres under fence, and most of which has been cultivated, and has produced an average crop of corn, beans, potatoes, &c.

The Ioway tribe, as ascertained by the late census, numbers four hundred and thirty-one souls; which also shows a considerable reduction since last year. This tribe have sixty-eight fields and patches; the greater part has been cultivated this year.

The aggregate number of acres in the fields and patches amount to six hundred; about five hundred have produced near an average crop of corn, wheat, beans, potatoes, pumpkins, &c. But such is their improvidence, that long before the succeeding crop matures, the whole of the preceding year's product of their fields has been exhausted.

Some of the Sacs and Foxes, and many of the Iowas, have cut and put up hay to subsist their stock the ensuing winter.

The Indians of this agency have much to learn before they will be able to subsist themselves comfortably by cultivating the soil. Habits of industry, economy, and temperance are not the least of them.

The first great object should be to remove those prejudices against labor which are so deeply fixed upon their minds while in childhood, by the recital in the wigwam of the traditions, tales, and fabulous accounts of chiefs and braves, of heroic conflicts with the enemies of their tribe, and of their stratagems and maneuverings while on the "war path" in encompassing their foes; and also of their great exploits in hunting the buffalo and grizzly bear. The mind of the male child is filled with visions of their future success in attaining thus a high rank in their tribe. It is the goal of their ambition; and it is not without its influence upon the young female, who encourages with her smiles and admiration the successful warrior and hunter.

Although these tribes see themselves surrounded by an industrious and enterprising white population, whose wide spreading fields already border upon the Indian reservations, teeming with abundant crops, the product of a fertile soil and intelligent cultivation, they see all this with an indifference and apathy as if nought concerned them. But, on the contrary, they seem to rely upon their "great father" at Washington to feed, clothe, and protect them, instead of relying upon labor and the bounteous gift of their Great Father in heaven in use of so fine a country and productive soil.

Whatever may be the destiny of this people—whether it be annihilation within a comparative short period, or a prolonged existence—renewed efforts should be made to ameliorate their condition, and, if possible, to establish them permanently in some abiding place.

Among the numerous elements now operating against the "red man," and hastening the period of his extinction, none has been more effectual to this end than the everlasting grasping of the "white man" for Indian lands. Scarcely has a tribe alienated the greater portion of its land, and begun a settlement upon the smaller portion retained for a new and more permanent home, when the Indians are again urged to "sell out," and assailed with all the appliances which those speculators who are unscrupulous enough know so well how to use, and who have already absorbed so much of the wild lands of the country as to make it, in some sections, difficult for the industrious poor man to procure a home, without paying exorbitant tribute to these land misers for this, and making their remaining vast domains more valuable.

The question is almost daily asked, "When will the Ioways sell out?" "When will the Sacs and Foxes sell their reservation, and remove?" And these queries are frequently put to the Indians also, and it may be, at times, by an agent or member of some land company in embryo, depending upon the prospect of success for a complete organization; for with these questions, intimations are sometimes made to the chiefs, head men, and interpreters, that they shall be well paid for their aid in effecting this object.

All this, more or less, interferes with the efforts of the government to teach Indians habits of industry and economy, and makes them restless at their homes and heedless of the future.

The time is at hand when homesteads should be allotted to the Indians in severalty, and their possessory rights guarantied to them and their posterity, until they become competent to compete with their white neighbors in the struggle for subsistence, and the rights of citizenship have been fully conferred and accepted by them; and then, and not till then, should these Indians be vested with the right to alienate these homesteads.

I refer to my last annual report for my views with regard to the necessity of so amending the intercourse law as will make it more effectual in protecting the persons and property of the Indians, and in prosecuting those who trespass on their lands, spoiling their timber, minerals, and building materials, and preventing other crimes and misdemeanors on Indian reservations, especially among tribes who have made so little progress in civilization as those within this agency. With regard to the education of the children of these Indians, I also respectfully refer you to my views, as expressed in my last annual report.

All of which is respectfully submitted, by your obedient servant,

D. VANDERSLICE,
Indian Agent.

A. M. ROBINSON, Esq., *Sup't Indian Affairs,*
St. Louis, Missouri.

No. 38.

KICKAPOO AGENCY, MUSCATAH, ATCHISON COUNTY,
Kansas Territory, September 20, 1859.

SIR: The annual report of the Kickapoo agency is herewith transmitted.

The duties of this agency devolved upon me September 1, 1858, since when I have endeavored to become intimately acquainted with the character of that tribe, their present condition, habits, wants, and capabilities.

Nearly sixty years ago, while living in the Wabash country, in Illinois and Indiana, the Kickapoos were quite a large and powerful tribe, but for some cause became divided into two bands. One of these bands went southwest, into the Indian territory, where they are now residing. The other band remained in the Wabash country until about the year 1832, when they were removed to the country west of the Missouri river, and finally, in 1854, to their present reservation. During their residence upon the banks of the Missouri, a mission school, under the charge of the Methodist denomination, was established, and other efforts were made, with indifferent success, to civilize them. The Methodist mode of worship was introduced, some of them hopefully converted, and is still the only mode they acknowledge. A great hinderance to their more complete success was found in the person and teachings of one of their chiefs, Ken-ne-kuk, who for many years had been their prophet and leader, and who would not allow any innovation upon their original belief. Two or three years since the small-pox terminated his existence, with that of thirty or forty of his infatuated followers, who, remaining with his body after death, were desirous of witnessing his last prophecy, that "in three days he would rise again."

Their reservation contains about one hundred and fifty thousand acres, is well watered by the Grasshopper and its numerous tributaries, whose banks are well timbered.

The number of Kickapoos located upon the reserve does not exceed three hundred and fifty, exclusive of Pottawatomies. These are divided into about ninety families, who live upon farms, isolated and scattered upon various portions of the reserve; some of them have a hundred acres under cultivation in corn, potatoes, beans, sugar-cane, &c., and very few of them less than ten acres. I have estimated the whole amount of land under cultivation to be nearly three thousand acres.

Their wealth, in individual property, consists in ponies, cattle, hogs, farming utensils, and improvements, which I have estimated at no less than twenty thousand dollars, exclusive of their crops.

Their labor is performed more generally by the men than formerly, who are rapidly acquiring industrious habits; their wigwams, too, are disappearing before good substantial houses.

A band of Pottawatomies came among them nearly forty years ago, to see and worship with their celebrated prophet, and, by his advice and the consent of the tribe, have continued to live among them. In

1851, a treaty or an agreement was made between them and the department, allowing them sixteen thousand dollars per annum, for twenty years, which agreement they have lost. (This is their representation of the matter.) In that year they received sixteen thousand dollars, and by an agreement between them and the Kickapoos, (which they have,) gave eight thousand dollars to the Kickapoos for the privilege of living upon their lands. This band numbers at the present time about seventy souls, and, like the Kickapoos, have well cultivated farms, and are generally industrious. Many Kickapoo men have Pottawatomie wives, so also several Pottawatomie men have Kickapoo wives, but these are numbered with Kickapoos, and not with the above band of Pottawatomies. Since 1851, they have not received any annuity, but claim that they are entitled to receive one, as above agreed upon. If such an agreement does exist, I desire to be informed of it, and instructed how to act with these Indians.

The band of Kickapoos who went south into the Indian territory, are residing among the Creeks, or in their vicinity, and (as I learn from one of their chiefs) number about six hundred souls. They are a wild, roving, unsettled race, making excursions among the Comanches, Kioways, and other wild tribes, and frequently among the settlers of northern Texas, for the purpose of plunder. They are a source of great annoyance to the reserve Kickapoos, by coming among them just before payment and claiming their portion of the annuity, drinking, gambling, and otherwise disturbing them: after payment, they return to their homes. These Kickapoos ought to be permanently located and settled. The reserve tribe do not want them settled in their vicinity, their manners, customs, and habits, being entirely different.

The mission school has never met with the approval of the Kickapoos. When their late treaty was made, it was distinctly understood that their school should be established under the direction of such persons or society as they chose; that with this understanding only did they consent that any portion of their funds should be used for educational purposes. Immediately after their location upon the reservation, they were called together in council, and addressed by the secretary of the Protestant Board of Foreign Missions, who proposed the establishment of a school under the direction of that board. After deliberation upon the subject, they declined his proposition. But, notwithstanding their declination, and without further consultation with them, the buildings were erected, the school organized, and $3,000 per annum of their funds appropriated by the department for its support. Such is the statement of the chiefs and their interpreter. Under these circumstances, but few children were ever sent to school. Not exceeding ten or twelve Kickapoos, and those only occasionally. Not a Kickapoo can read, write, or utter a single sentence learned at this school. For more than a year past, and not until quite recently, has there been any attendance at this school, owing to a quarrel between the chiefs and superintendent of the school. One of the rules of the school was, that when a child came he should be clad in a new suit of clothes, furnished by the mission, his old ones being burned or thrown away. He was then told that he must not wear his new clothes home without permis-

sion. Some, however, did go home, (not obtaining permission,) when they were followed, and their clothes taken away. Others were sent home entirely naked. The Indians, not liking this course of procedure, withdrew their children entirely. The superintendent then presented a bill for clothing to the agent, requesting its payment out of their tribal funds, which was refused. The superintendent left the mission temporarily, a few weeks since, when the Indians immediately sent in their children, and there are now in attendance twelve Kickapoos and fourteen Pottawatomies.

The chiefs demand that their funds be withheld from this school, and that the department allow them a school under the charge of their agent, and that a Methodist preacher be settled among them for religious purposes, who shall be entirely disconnected with the school.

Nearly a year ago, I was directed to consult with the chiefs of this tribe in relation to sectionization and permanent settlement of each head of a family upon eighty acres of land, to be paid out of their tribal funds. I have had the subject under consideration from time to time, and ascertained their opinions upon it, which are these:

1. That the amount of land proposed to each head of a family is too small, inasmuch as some of them have now a hundred acres in a single field, and under cultivation.

2. That the survey ought to be paid by government, as they would probably sell the balance of their lands not taken for settlement to the government.

3. That when the department fulfills its agreement concerning the school, they would then consider the subject.

These objections were raised by the chiefs in council, and principally urged by one man. Since this council was held, I have visited every family and laid the subject before them; with two or three exceptions, they have agreed to a permanent settlement, provided they can have such an amount of land as they desire, which would probably average about one hundred and sixty acres—some of them more, and some less. They have one hundred and fifty thousand acres, and not more than ninety families, which would take up about fifteen thousand acres, or at most, say twenty thousand. By their late treaty, it is provided that the President may, whenever he sees fit, order their lands surveyed, and an allotment made to each head of a family of such an amount of land as he thinks proper. I would therefore recommend that their lands be surveyed, without further consultation with them, and each head of a family located upon such an amount of land as would be satisfactory to them. I believe this step would result most satisfactorily to them.

I have purchased for them, the past season, several yoke of work oxen, and a large number of the very best plows, which they are using with great ardor and results. I estimated the number of acres under cultivation at three thousand. Since they have obtained their oxen and plows, they have broken nearly or quite as much more prairie, which they will enclose in fence during the coming winter.

The health of the nation, during the past season, has been generally good: about twenty have died, mostly children.

As a nation, they are quite temperate; a few only drinking to excess.

Peter Cadue has been and is a faithful interpreter for the govern-

ment, and a true friend of the Indian; he has held this position among them quite thirty years, and grown old in his country's service, being now in his seventieth year. His salary ($400) is not adequate to his support, and I hope will be increased; his services in this agency are invaluable, and it is hoped will continue so many years.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. BADGER,
United States Indian Agent.

A. M. ROBINSON, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.

No. 39.

SHAWNEE AND WYANDOTT AGENCY,
September 20, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following as my annual report: The Indians of this agency are advancing as rapidly in civilization as the most sanguine of their friends can ask. They are advancing fast in wealth, and all that follows, as a consequence, in any community. The church is the strongest element of their prosperity; its influence is carried into all their concerns. There are exceptions to all I have said, but they are as exceptions to general rules.

Such being the state of affairs here, the different tribes having reached that point in civilization where the guarding control of the government will not much longer be required for their protection and advancement as tribes, I deem it unnecessary to enter into the details of their circumstances and internal polity, as has been done heretofore. But one difficulty seems to affect their peace or their prosperity, which is the continual annoyance and damage to their lands by trespassers. Their rapid progress in the acquirement of wealth is attributable, in a great measure, to the fact of their individual ownership of land. And for the better security hereafter of the rights of the Indians, pertaining particularly to their lands, I would suggest that the tribal reservation be distinctly kept up for a number of years after the assignment, either *per capita* or to the heads of families. Where the whites are allowed to settle in and among them, as in the case of the Shawnees, it may be that the intercourse law becomes impracticable, and the regulations for the government of agents inoperative.

I am, very respectfully, &c.,

BENJ. J. NEWSOM,
United States Indian Agent.

A. M. ROBINSON, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.

No. 40.

POTTAWATOMIE AGENCY, K. T., *September* 10, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor of submitting this my third annual report of the affairs of this agency. According to the annuity roll of last fall, the Pottawatomies numbered two thousand seven hundred and seventy, to wit: seven hundred and twenty-six men, seven hundred and fifty-two women, and twelve hundred and ninety-two children, being a decrease in number, since the fall of 1857, of two hundred and forty. I made the payment to them in four days, which was said, by Colonel A. G. Boone, H. D. McMeekin, and other gentlemen on the pay ground, who have been in the habit of witnessing annuity payments for many years past, to be the most orderly, quiet, and sober payment that they had ever seen made to a tribe of Indians. This expression of opinion was a compliment truly gratifying to your humble servant, inasmuch as the Pottawatomies were, before I had charge of them, noted for their reckless and dissipated conduct, particularly during the time of their annuity payments. There are some of the Indians of this agency far advanced in years, confirmed in their Indian habits, still addicted to the use of intoxicating liquors, and I fear will so continue to the end of life; but, through the most indefatigable exertion on my part to suppress entirely this vice, I have the proud consolation of knowing that they are, as a tribe, by far more temperate now than they were two years ago. I am pleased to inform you that the health of the Indians of this agency is at present very good, but I regret to have to say they have suffered more from sickness and there have been more deaths amongst them during the past year than for any year during my agency, and there can be no doubt but the tribe is fast on the decline. There is a marked improvement in the moral and social condition of the industrious and working Indians of this tribe. They have, during the past year, peaceably and contentedly followed their agricultural pursuits, and evinced every disposition to imitate the example of the good white man. Their crops of corn, oats, and potatoes were never more promising than at present, of which they will not only have an abundance for their own consumption, but a surplus to sell. I trust that the government will, at no distant day, yield to their request by sectionizing their land, and giving them the title thereto, throwing around it, however, such barriers as will prevent the self-conceited, sharp, and would-be knowing members of the tribe taking advantage of them. I deeply sympathize with the honest and industrious portion of these people upon this subject. They see and feel the importance of effecting an arrangement with the government that will protect them and their children in the enjoyment of their homes forever. They would make good citizens, and, from their commendable industry and ardent desire to have for themselves and their children permanent homesteads, have strong claims upon the consideration of the department, the prompt recognition of which, in my opinion, is demanded by humanity, justice, and sound policy. Their preservation and permanency on their present reserve can only be effected by citizenizing them, and granting them a title in fee simple to

the land. I regret extremely to see the opposition with which this question of sectionizing is met on the part of the poor, ignorant, and deluded "Prairie band" of Pottawatomies. They are not able to understand the circumstances which surround them. It appears impossible to convince them of the fact that their ancestors have, in years gone by, had to vanish and disappear beneath the tread and march of the white man; that there is soon to be, here in Kansas, another conflict of race; that the dignity, the interest, and the social relations of an extensive white population will force them to give place and remove, unless they adopt the customs of the whites, earn their living by the sweat of their brow, and, in short, make of themselves good and useful citizens. Talk to them on this subject, and after this manner, and you cannot more highly offend their dignity. At the commencement of my agency, I was instructed to be a parental friend and provident monitor to the Indians placed under my charge. I am conscious of having come up to the requirement; I have at all times felt a deep interest in their welfare, individually and collectively. I have, for the last two years, been a close observer of the current of public sentiment against the various Indian tribes holding large reserves in Kansas, and it appears to me that the idea of the Pottawatomies being able to hold in common, as at present, their beautiful, rich, and fertile reservation, in the centre of Kansas, is preposterous; hence the interest which I have manifested upon the question of sectionizing. If I am right, the question then arises, should the intelligent, industrious, and hard-working portion of the tribe, who wish to better their condition by securing for themselves and their children permanent homes, be curbed or kept back by that portion who are obstinately blind to the true interests of the whole tribe. I am pleased to inform you that the mechanics at present employed within this agency are moral, sober, and industrious men, who render just and reasonable services to the Indians; and the Indians themselves now see and feel the benefit accruing to them from my removal of the late wagonmaker, Robert McKowen. The Indians frequently express great solicitude to me in regard to the reconstruction of their mill. Since writing to the department upon that subject, I have been anxiously awaiting instructions.

I have the honor of transmitting the reports of Rev. J. B. Shultz, superintendent of the manual labor school connected with St. Mary's mission, and of Mr. John Jackson, superintendent of the manual labor school at the Baptist mission, to which I respectfully invite your attention. At no former period since my connection with this agency has St. Mary's mission given more favorable indications of growing prosperity and future usefulness to the Indians than the present. The superintendent, Rev. Mr. Shultz, has been connected with this mission for the last eight years; he is a gentleman possessed of energy and business habits, united with a great devotion to the true interests of the Indians, and is unremitting in his exertions to advance their spiritual and temporal welfare.

The school at the Baptist mission is composed almost exclusively of the children of the "Prairie band," a large majority of which band obstinately adhere to the hunter's life, and despise the principles of

civilization. Your honor will readily perceive the difficulty that the worthy and benevolent gentlemen of the Baptist Board of Missions have to contend with in getting those children to attend school regularly, in order that their superintendent, Mr. Jackson, might render an equivalent for the large amount expended by the government upon the school. A majority of the Indians of this agency, on all occasions, manifest a desire for the improvement of themselves and the entire tribe; they desire to lead a civilized life, to cultivate the soil, to raise stock, and cherish education; they deserve the aid and protection of a kind and parental government. Over that portion of the tribe who look with distrust upon the government, refuse to comply with the reasonable requests of the department, reject good advice and good example, and oppose and defeat every measure tending to the improvement of the tribe, I am, as their agent, constrained by a sense of justice and humanity to respectfully request the government to exercise a dictatorial rule.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM E. MURPHY,
United States Agent for Pottawatomie Indians.

ALEXANDER M. ROBINSON, Esq.,
Sup't of Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Mo.

No. 41.

BAPTIST MISSION, *Kansas, August* 31, 1859.

DEAR SIR: In compliance with your request, permit me to make the following report: The number of pupils for the last year is seventy boys and forty girls; in all, making one hundred and ten. All seem to be progressing in education; some in arithmetic, reading, and writing, and others in spelling and alphabet; thy are also progressing in manual labor: the boys work some on the farm, the girls, such as are able, are progressing in housework, sewing, and knitting. I have had during the last year four men employed as teachers and working on the farm: John G. Thompson as principal teacher, and five females to take charge of the girls, the kitchen, and all the domestic concerns of their department; Martha J. Jackson as principal teacher. I have ninety acres of ground in cultivation this season, all in corn and potatoes.

All of which I respectfully submit,

JOHN JACKSON,
Sup't of the Pottawatomie Baptist Manual Labor School.

W. E. MURPHY, Esq.,
Pottawatomie Agent.

No. 42.

SAINT MARY'S POTTAWATOMIE MISSION,
Kansas Territory, September 1, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor and pleasure of submitting to you this brief report. Our schools are in a flourishing condition. The number of

boys admitted from October 1, 1858, till the present day, is one hundred and three; the average number in attendance is seventy-five. The number of girls admitted during the same period is one hundred and ten; the average is seventy-three. In their studies, the boys are divided into two classes, the lower and the higher, each in charge of a separate teacher. They are taught all the branches of a common English education. Manual labor has been considerably encouraged during the year. A special care is given to Christian instruction. The girls, under the care of nine "religieuses" of the Sacred Heart, are daily exercised in reading and writing. They are taught arithmetic, grammar, geography, history, and vocal music, likewise domestic work, sewing, washing, ironing and housekeeping. Many excel in the use of the needle. We are still giving considerable attention to agriculture, endeavoring every year to improve our farm, with a view of benefitting the institution and improving our youth in the knowledge of that important department. We have this year sixty-five acres in corn, twenty-five in oats, and fifteen in turnips and potatoes. We are also cultivating the different kinds of grasses, as clover, blue grass, timothy, and millet. We are improving our buildings, as dwelling-houses, barns, sheds for cattle, &c. Our object in all this is to teach the Indians whatever is conducive to their welfare. How far our efforts have been crowned with success, you are enabled to judge by comparing the condition of the two bands of Indians. Whilst the "prairie" Indians, adhering to the hunter life, despise the arts and principles of civilization, the best part of our "mission" Indians have learned to make their living by cultivating the soil, and are proud of having in a measure adopted the civilized mode of life. Much, no doubt, remains to be done to accomplish their full and complete regeneration; still, we feel inclined to continue the work as long as we shall meet with convenient help and support.

Yours, respectfully,

JOHN SCHULTZ,
Superintendent Manual Labor Schools.

W. E. MURPHY, Esq.,
Pottawatomie Agent, Kansas Territory.

No. 43.

SAC AND FOX AGENCY, *September* 1, 1859.

SIR: In obedience to the requisitions of the Department of Indian Affairs, I herewith submit my first annual report as agent for the Sac and Fox, Ottawa and Chippewa tribes of Indians.

Having so recently entered upon my labors of agent, and duties new and somewhat onerous having devolved upon me, I have not had that time for preparing a full report that I could have wished.

On the 27th of May, 1859, I entered upon the duties of my office. The first business to which my attention was called, was to effect the purchase from the Chippewas of two or three sections of land for the

Munsee or Christian Indians, as per instructions of Acting Commissioner C. E. Mix. In connection with Major B. J. Newsom, agent for the Shawnees and Wyandotts, we labored to effect said purchase, but failed; the Chippewas refusing to sell. On the 30th of May, received orders to repair to St. Louis, to receive annuity funds, and June 20, made payment to the Sacs and Foxes.

Their aggregate number at payment was 1,237, showing a decrease of ninety-three in the last twelve months. The amount per *capita* was twenty-eight dollars. On the 21st of June, the chiefs of the Sacs and Foxes unitedly, and most of the braves, called upon me to attend a council. The object of the council proved to be a unanimous desire and apparent anxiety to make a treaty with the government, to dispose of their land, or a portion thereof. Their desire that I should forward to Washington the result of their deliberations in council, and their unanimity of feeling when together, and their expressed anxiety to be called on for the purpose of negotiating a treaty, caused me to examine the matter with some considerable minuteness, and I am fully satisfied that there is nothing ephemeral in the move, neither have there been undue influences or prejudices resorted to by outsiders; but a growing conviction, of years duration, which has fastened itself upon their minds, that their interests would be better subserved by a concentration of their people on a small reservation of land, where all the inducements would be thrown around them, *provoking* to industry, and an assimilation into the manners and customs of the whites, in the way of gaining themselves a competency.

I find, in the examination of this subject, that these confederated tribes are possessed of 435,200 acres of land, or thereabouts, situated on the Osage or Marais des Cygnes river, and embracing the choice lands of Central Kansas. This, when equally divided among them, would be three hundred and fifty-two acres for every man, woman, and child—more, certainly, than a community of whites, like classified as to age and sex, could possibly use to profit for agricultural purposes. A disposition on their part of two-thirds of their reservation, or 290,133⅓ acres, would leave them 145,066⅔ acres, or 117⅓ acres per *capita*. Forty acres, put in proper cultivation, would yield them ample sustenance, and each would have, in addition, seventy-seven and one third acres of land as overplus uncultivated, making in the aggregate of uncultivated land, 95,586 acres as a reservation. The substance of this reasoning I find prevalent among these Indians, and while they cannot compute by figures, their conclusions in the end are rational and to the point.

On the 4th day of July last, I forwarded to you a census and statistical report of the tribes under my charge. The number and classification, as shown by that report, were as follows:

Sacs and Foxes, males, 563; females, 674; total, 1,237. Since the forwarding of said report there has been considerable decrease among these Indians, especially among the males, attributable mainly to dissipation.

The aggregate value of their property, as near as it could be ascer-

tained at the time, was $69,422, making a fraction over $55 to each soul.

The thinking, reflecting portion of them, in viewing themselves from this stand point, viz: their apparent destitution, are desirous of changing their mode of life and habits. They would relinquish the chase for the more industrial pursuits; abandon the bark "wee-ke-up," and the canvas or flag "lodge," for the more comfortable dwelling; the roving life, attended often with hunger and want, for a peaceful quiet home with plenty.

Without the proper inducements are held out to the uncivilized Indian, what hope, is often asked, can there be, that this happy change may be soon effected?

The civilization of Indians, at best, is but slow work. By settling them upon small parcels of land, assigning to each his particular spot for his future home; by placing within his reach the implements of husbandry; assisting him in the erection of his houses; withholding from him his annuity in money, and giving him instead something that is of *value to him;* by the help of all the aids which the general government can bring to bear for the amelioration of his condition—yet patience, great patience, is requisite. The aged cannot be expected to immediately reform. The middle aged will take hold of the work cautiously and suspiciously; and the hope of success is centered in the children of the Indian.

The annual and semi-annual payments of large amounts of money by the government, the system of allotting almost boundless reservations to the tribes, which can be of no earthly value to them, tend rather, upon the one hand, to induce feelings of utter dependency, and on the other, dissoluteness of both habits and life. Let them understand that forty or eighty acres of land is allotted to each to build them up a home upon, to rear their children, and from which they are expected to derive their support; that government is willing to assist them in their struggle to throw off their old shackles of idleness and dependency, in the erection of comfortable houses, mills, institution of schools, furnishing of agricultural implements, and means for their support for a limited period, and the result could but be that the industrious would seek reform. The idle and dissolute would be prompted doubly to engage in the work also: first, from example; second, from necessity. Those who would labor willingly, could not long be induced to support the lazy. Attachment to home and home influences would be the result. There would not be so much demand for "strychnine whisky" on the borders of Indian reservations. New associations would be formed, and new ideas be conceived, and a great and lasting good be accomplished.

The subject of schools, erection of mills, &c., has been talked over between the chiefs, braves, and myself. I have invariably advised that schools be established, and that they set apart a portion of their funds that this may be brought about; and that they have mills among them, and shops, churches, &c. They seem to drop into the idea of the necessity of these things, yet, in a measure, hesitate about appropriating any of their own funds therefor, averring that they need all of their annuity to procure the comforts of life: but another evidence of the

evil tendencies of creating feelings of dependency by a misguided system of dealing with these sons of nature.

Ottawas.

The Ottawa tribe of Indians belonging to this agency may be computed as follows:

Males, one hundred and five; females, ninety-three; total, one hundred and ninety-eight.

The aggregate value of their property, as reported to you in July last, is $15,805, or about eighty dollars to each soul. They have a fine reservation of land, watered by the Osage and tributaries, with an abundance of timber. On the 7th of July last, I was called on by J. T. Jones, Esq., an adopted Ottawa, to attend a council of the tribe, called for the purpose of devising ways and means to have a permanent school fund. Their proposition was that sale of twenty-two sections of their land be made, the proceeds of which should be applied for school and church purposes. Being requested, I gave it as my opinion that a sale of their lands would not be sanctioned by the department, unless made through a proper commissioner appointed thereby for that purpose. The great anxiety of this people for the establishment of schools and churches is worthy of them, and deserves the fostering care and aid of the general government.

A large portion of the Ottawas have good fields under cultivation, principally raising corn and oats. They are industrious, and, in many respects, worthy people, and very solicitous to instill into the minds and hearts of the rising generation habits of industry and frugality, and the principles of morality, education, and religion. A number of them are converted Christians, and members of the Baptist denomination. As a whole, they make good citizens. Their missionary, Rev. E. Willard, is doing much good among them, and is well received. It would be but an act of sheer justice that he receive from the government something towards his support.

Chippewas.

This remnant of a tribe, within the bounds of my agency, in July last, numbered, as follows:

Males, seventeen; females, twenty-three; total, forty.

Their aggregate amount of property, estimated at that time, was $4,671, or nearly one hundred and seventeen dollars to the soul.

These people are industrious, quiet, and advancing constantly in husbandry and the mechanical arts; are but *very little* addicted to drunkenness; are living happily in the enjoyment of plenty, with good crops of corn and potatoes in prospect. Their houses are good; many of them have fruit. They, also, are anxious for the establishment of schools in their midst. It is a matter of great satisfaction that there has been a full adjustment of all their old claims against the government by the treaty of July 16, 1859, by and through David Crawford, Esq., special commissioner. The Munsee, or Christian Indians, are, by virtue of that treaty, confederated with the Chippewas, to the appa-

rent satisfaction of each; and those of the Munsees who have the ability will commence the erection of their houses as soon as their lands are set apart for that purpose.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

PERRY FULLER,
U. S. Indian Agent.

A. M. ROBINSON, Esq.,
Sup't Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Mo.

No. 44.

KANSAS AGENCY, *September* 20, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following as my annual report:

There has neither been, nor can there be, much advancement in the comfort or welfare of the Kansas Indians, until they have a reserve that will be respected by the whites.

During the summer the greater portion of the tribe has been engaged in hunting; they are now on their return, and will all be in in a few days to receive their annuities. From the most reliable information I can get from the plains and from other parts where they have been accustomed to roam, there have been fewer depredations committed by them this summer than there have been in previous years. While on the hunt, during the summer months, they get a good living, and are, to a great extent, comfortable; but through the winter and spring months they are subjected to great suffering, on account of the destitute circumstances in which they are placed. Owing to that fact, there was a good deal of sickness and several deaths in the spring and early part of summer. (The diseases were of a consumptive character.)

Their annuities are so small that it is but a mere pittance towards their support. If there could be a farm opened for their benefit, and corn, vegetables, and other products raised, to be distributed among them at times when they were in the greatest want, it would do much toward preventing the many depredations which they commit, for I am satisfied that it is hunger and extreme want that drives them to a greater part of the thieving they commit. Possessing, as they do, such habits of indolence, it is necessary to encourage them along by degrees in the knowledge of farming, and doing something in the way of providing for their own support, which I have no doubt can be done. It will take time to bring it about, but it would add greatly to the comfort, and be of great benefit to the Indians, by changing their habits, to some extent, from a hunting to a farming life. This can be done in no other way so well as opening a farm for their benefit, and to this I would call the attention of the department. Inasmuch as there is not at the present time any farm open, school established, or blacksmith employed, I would inquire whether the $2,000 granted by the treaty for those purposes could not legitimately be appropriated to supply the Indians with provisions and blankets, as they are in great need, and without these articles will suffer during the coming winter. If this

can be done, I would suggest the propriety of making such an appropriation of the fund. The Kansas half-breed Indians are cultivating their land to some extent, and will be well provided for with provisions for the winter; and the most of them are living in comfortable houses, and are well advanced in civilization. I have never seen the Indians all together, and am not able to give so extended a report as I hope to hereafter. All of which is respectfully submitted.

MILTON C. DICKEY,
Indian Agent.

A. M. ROBINSON, Esq.,
Sup't Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Mo.

No. 45.

OSAGE RIVER AGENCY, K. T.,
Paola, September 14, 1859.

SIR: In submitting my second annual report, I perceive no material change since my last report in the moral, intellectual, or physical condition of the Indians in this agency. The liquor traffic then referred to is still carried on with the Indians in so many ways, it is useless to undertake to enumerate. As yet, no law of the general government or of this Territory has afforded a remedy for the evils resulting to the Indians from the use of intoxicating drinks. The habitual use of intoxicating liquors, brought about by this unwarrantable traffic in their midst, retards all efforts for their civilization, and in many instances degrades the races below their primitive condition. To counteract this growing and serious evil, I cannot but call your earnest attention to the proposition submitted in my first annual report, and would accordingly again recommend the propriety of ascertaining the names of the intemperate Indians, and arranging so that the cash annuities payable to this class of Indians be deposited in the hands of the agent, or some reliable or judicious person in the neighborhood, with instructions that the same be expended only for the actual necessaries and comforts of the Indians to whom money annuities may belong. The complaints made by the Indians against the whites, for trespasses committed upon their lands, have claimed and secured my special attention. Legal proceedings, under the directions of the attorney general for the Territory, have been instituted in the proper courts against numerous persons charged with trespassing, but no final decisions have yet been made.

Wea tribe.—According to a late census of the confederate Peoria, Piankeshaw, Kaskaskia, and Wea tribe of Indians, carefully taken, they number 217; males, 112; females, 105; males under 20 and over 10 years, 9; females under 20 and over 10 years, 13; males under 10 years, 29; females under 10 years, 29; whole number under 10 years, 58; under 20 and over 10 years, 22; over 20 years, 137; under 20 years, 80. After a careful examination of the most reliable reports I have been able to obtain of the value of the personal property of the con-

federate tribe, I have made the following classification and estimate, which approximates very nearly to the cash value of the articles enumerated: 287 horses and ponies, $60 each, $17,220; 4 mules, $175 each, $700; 372 head horned cattle, at $20 each, $7,440; 745 hogs, at $4 each, $2,992; 13 sheep, at $3 each, $39; total of live stock, $28,391; 45 wagons, at $60 each, $2,700; 4 buggies, at $175 each, $700; 37 pair of harness, at $30 a pair, $1,110; reaping and mowing machine, $160; horse-rake, $10; total agricultural implements, embracing those enumerated, $4,680. The grain belonging to this tribe is classified and valued as follows: 731 acres of corn, estimated at $15 per acre, $10,965; oats, 23 acres, at $15 per acre, $345; wheat, 36 acres, at $25 per acre, $900; Hungarian grass, 26 acres, at $10 per acre, $260; potatoes, 23 acres, estimated at about $50 per acre, $1,150; fruit trees, 285, valued at $1 each, $285; total, $13,905. Total of the articles enumerated and estimated as above, $46,976.

Miami tribe.—A census of the Miamis, taken about the same time as the Wea tribe, shows the whole number of the Miamis to be 166—males, 70; females, 97; males under 20 and over 10 years, 7; females under 20 and over 10 years, 16; males under 10 years, 21; females under 10 years, 36; whole number under 10 years of age, 57; under 20 and over 10 years, 23; whole number under 20 years, 80; over 20 years, 87. From the most reliable information I have been able to arrive at in relation to the individual personal property of the Miami tribe, from the articles enumerated, the following are as nearly correct estimates as I could make from the data in my possession: Horses and ponies, 325, valued at $60 each, $19,500; horned cattle, 293, at $20 each, $5,860; hogs, 561, at $4 each, $2,244; mules, 3, valued at $525; 30 sheep, at $3 per head, $90; total value of stock enumerated above, $28,219. Grain—corn, 248 acres, at $15 per acre, $3,720; oats, 16 acres, at $15 per acre, $240; wheat, 12 acres, at $300; potatoes, 6½ acres, $325; Hungarian grass, 31 acres, $310; 2 acres garden, $50; fruit trees, 133, valued at $133; sugar cane, 1 acre, at $50; turnips, 2 acres, $30; total, $5,158. Wagons, 33, valued at $60 each, $1,980; buggies, 5, at $100 each, $500; 2 horse rakes, at $20; 26 pairs of harness, $30 per pair, $780; reaping and mowing machine, $160; total, $8,598; total aggregate, $41,975. The whole number of Indians in this agency is 383—males, 182; females, 202; males under 20 and over 10 years, 16; females under 20 and over 10 years, 29; males under 10 years, 50; females under 10 years, 65; males under 20 years, 66; over 20 years, 126; females under 20 years, 65; over 20 years, 108. The number of acres of land under cultivation by the Indians of this agency is 1,161; of this 979 acres are in corn, 57 acres in Hungarian grass, 48 acres in wheat, 39 acres in oats, 29½ acres in potatoes, and the balance is made up of small quantities of various sorts of grain. The approximate value of the grain is $19,063. The other articles enumerated are classified as stock and agricultural implements, and estimated at $45,667; total, $64,730. This estimate falls short of showing the real wealth or resources of the several tribes in this agency. Many of the Indians during the present season have broken up and inclosed large quantities of land which will not be ready for crops till next season. Further, in the estimates made, no account has been taken of

plows, harrows, hoes, axes, household and kitchen furniture, nor the value of the houses and other improvements on the respective Indian head-rights, nor of the value of the head-rights, nor of moneys at interest, or credits due and owing to many of the Indians. It will require further time and attention to arrive at anything like accuracy in approximating the actual resources of the individual members of the tribes in this agency. In the confederate Wea tribe, Baptiste Peoria has been and is still engaged extensively in the mercantile business, farms largely, buys and sells stock, and does not hesitate to engage in any legitimate traffic, and seems to conduct his business affairs generally with that ability necessary to insure success. He is a man of rare ability, much attached to the Indians in this agency, and, as their managing agent in the transaction of business, is of incalculable advantage to the tribes. Next in ability to Peoria, in the successful management of business and consequence to his tribe, is Frank Vallie: then the Cott family, the Dagnette family, Luther Paschal, Edward Black, Ambrose Shields, Wilson, Tom Rodgers, Captain Mitchell, Captains Mark, Yellow Beaver, Kil-so-quah, Baptiste Charley, Marcus Lindsey, Kis-e-coon-sah, Felix Larimie, and many others. Those named, and many others, succeed very well in raising stock and producing. There are other Indians in this tribe who are comparatively worth nothing, and manifest no disposition to better their condition. In many respects, the Miamis compare favorably with the confederate tribes of Weas, in others they fall short: in agricultural pursuits and stock growing the advancement of many of them is worthy of special commendation. Among these are O-zan-de-ah, Mrs. Sarah Honeywell, Shom-quom-O-quah, John Rubedow, Joseph Gebow, Peter Lafallie, Won-zop-pe-ah, Nicholas Gowin, Louis Lafontaine, David Gebous, and many others. A practical knowledge of agriculture and the mechanical arts, from the best observations I have been able to make, is of the first importance in the civilization and enlightenment of the Indians. Any encouragement towards accomplishing this object must result in a permanent good. There are at present in this agency no schools for the exclusive benefit of the Indians. Wherever the whites have schools in successful operation, the Indians, to a limited extent, avail themselves of its advantages. A special report in relation to the organization of schools has sometime since been sent to the Department. The suggestions then made embody about all that I could now submit on that subject. I would here remark, that the taking of the late census to ascertain the number of the families, the number and description of the live stock, the quantity of grain, &c., excited quite a lively interest of inquiry in the minds of the Indians. They wanted to know what all this was for; and were pleased to learn that it was for the purpose of sending an account of these things to their great father at Washington city.

SETH CLOVER, *Indian Agent.*

A. M. ROBINSON, Esq.,
Sup't Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Mo.

No. 46.

OFFICE SOUTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY,
Fort Smith, September 20, 1859.

SIR: The accompanying reports from the agents for the several Indian tribes in this superintendency relieve me of the necessity of speaking much in detail as to the condition of those tribes.

The Cherokees, Choctaws, and Chickasaws, as is well known, have regularly organized governments, written constitutions, houses of legislation, and supreme and subordinate courts of justice.

The Creeks retain their old system of chiefs; principal chief of the nation; a principal chief of the upper Creeks; a second chief of the lower, and one for the upper, Creeks. These officers are elected for four years, by all the officers and law makers, receiving salaries of the several towns. Each town has also a town chief and two subordinates, who are also elected; how, and for what term, I do not know. This system I think is, and will long be, better suited to the Creeks than any more complicated and scientific one, such as their neighbors have adopted. The government of the Seminoles resembles that of the Creeks; and neither of these tribes have written laws, as the Choctaws, Chickasaws, and Cherokees have.

The Cherokees, so far as concern their moral and intellectual development, at best, do no more at present than not to retrograde. In neither respect are they making any very visible improvement; drunkenness and gaming are quite as common vices, especially among their young men, as heretofore; and although the cessation of large payments to them by the United States, throwing them upon their own resources, has compelled them to produce something for sale, and opened with them a somewhat profitable trade, still the improvement of their fine country, and the development of its great and varied resources, proceed at a snail's pace. While they continue obstinately wedded to their notions of nationality and of holding their lands in common, and inveterately opposed to opening their country to settlement, and to taking any steps tending toward admission into the union of the States, they cannot be expected to advance in civilization beyond a certain point, which, I think, they have already reached.

The abandonment of the military post at Fort Gibson, and the growing up of a vicious little town there, have given unusual activity to the whisky trade in that region of the Cherokee country, and in the Creek country adjoining.

During the last Creek payment several hundred gallons were vended in small quantities, and at enormous prices, just within the Cherokee line, and disorder and violence were the natural consequence.

Unless a post is established not far from the site of Fort Gibson, and on or near the line between the Creeks and Cherokees, the attempt to suppress the traffic in liquor will be futile, and, infractions of the laws becoming more frequent, must give increased occupation to the district court for the western district of Arkansas, and swell to yet higher proportions the bills of costs payable by the United States, if

they do not ultimately produce serious difficulties between those tribes, and bring into contempt the agents of the United States for them.

The Creeks have received the last large sum of money payable to them by the United States under the treaty of 1856, and will, for the future, with the exception of their annuities, be thrown upon their own resources.

With the cessation of these payments, many of the traders will disappear from their country, and the business of those that remain will no longer consist in purchasing head-rights in advance, but the Indians will be compelled to resort to the raising of stock and grain as a means for the purchase of goods no longer sold on credit. It is to be hoped that then the number of officials will be diminished, so that some portion of the Creek annuities may be devoted to other purposes than the payment of salaries; since public buildings are needed, and there are roads that should be improved, and bridges that should be erected, for which, and for other national purposes, nothing is ever to be found in the treasury.

The Creeks and Seminoles are all engaged in a small way in farming; perhaps one acre in five thousand of their magnificent country being in cultivation, the residue lying unoccupied, with all its unrivaled fertility, and vast capacity for production.

The full-bloods of the tribes are an orderly, honest, and industrious people, but there was much more drunkenness and disorder at the payment in August last than at any one I have heretofore attended; spirituous liquors were freely vended in the neighborhood, and on the ground; and, though a law prohibiting gaming was enacted and passed, "faro" was openly dealt, and other thieving games played by the gamblers, who had resorted thither from Arkansas and elsewhere, as well as by the resident professors.

The sober sense of the people of the tribe is decidedly opposed to gambling and the traffic in liquor; and it is much to be regretted that either is allowed or winked at.

The Choctaws have adopted a large part of the statutes of Mississippi, and made them the laws for themselves. How this attempt to fit a people to a foreign code of laws, instead of framing laws to fit *them*, will succeed, remains to be seen: when tried elsewhere, the experiment has not been remarkably successful.

The Choctaws wisely agreed, a year since, to submit to the vote of the people, the question, whether a convention should be called to frame a new constitution; and, in the meantime, that adopted at Scullyville was acknowledged as the supreme law; and the authorities acting under it have been everywhere submitted to.

The result of this reference of the question to the people is unknown to me, never having received any official information on the subject.

The judicious course adopted by the authorities has, in any event, secured internal peace and quiet, and will leave the Choctaws at liberty to pursue the arts of peace. It is certainly much to be hoped that agitation among them may soon cease; and that, instead of longer disturbing the common people with questions very imperfectly understood by them, and by a constant and too frequent resort to all the arts of electioneering and office-seeking, the leaders of that tribe may unite

their energies in a concerted effort to instruct and improve their people, and assure to them a prosperous future.

In July last, some excitement grew up among the Cherokees, in consequence of the killing of a person in their country by some of the Creeks. It was for a time supposed that hostilities would ensue between the two tribes; it being reported that several hundred men in each were under arms. This was a most inexcusable exaggeration; one of that kind of lies that so often makes mischief on the frontier. The Creeks did, for a time, protect two of their principal men by an armed guard, but no force was organized among the Cherokees; and, it appearing that the Creeks were using due exertion to bring the murderers to justice, the temporary excitement died out.

In August last, an armed body of Cherokees, painted, rescued from the custody of a deputy of the marshal for the western district of Arkansas, a person charged with murder.

Early in the summer, some Choctaws crossed into the Seminole country and killed three Seminoles. The Seminoles, by way of reprisal, afterwards killed a white man, and threatened to take other lives. Negotiations ensued between the two tribes, which resulted, I believe, in satisfying the Seminoles.

I received no official information of any of these matters from any one; and there being no military force at hand, the agents were, and must always be, powerless to quell such difficulties; as, indeed, from the same cause, I should myself have been.

I believe that none of the Choctaws or Seminoles who committed the murders have been apprehended. The Seminoles lately removed from Florida sent me, a short time since, a message, demanding that one full half of the annuity of $25,000 should hereafter be paid *to* them, as belonging to them exclusively; and notifying me that, if this was not done, I might expect trouble. In response to this impudent demand, I have instructed their agent, to whom I have turned over their annuity, to make known to them that their demand is inadmissible and absurd, and to warn them of the consequences of any ill conduct on their part. I do not anticipate any trouble; but, if any should occur, I shall advise that the malcontents be dealt with in the most summary and effectual manner.

Bowlegs, fortunately for his people, is dead; but others survive, who are inclined to create difficulties, and may need a salutary lesson.

Otherwise, the Seminoles are peaceable; they are rapidly emigrating to their new country; and their conclusion to do so will, no doubt, be rapidly hastened by the instructions given me and communicated to them, to the effect that none who do not remove within the coming year will be entitled thereafter to share in the annuity of the tribe.

The decision of the Department of the Interior, that no person could be regarded as actual and *bona fide* citizens of the Creek nation, or entitled to share in any moneys paid the tribe under the treaty of 1856, except such as actually reside within the limits of the nation, has been acquiesced in by the Creeks as right and proper; and it ought, I think, to be considered as a settled law in regard to all these tribes, since much confusion and injustice will thus be avoided. It is certainly very desirable that citizenship in a tribe should be evidenced by personal

residence there, and that persons residing in distant States and among other tribes should no longer be allowed to receive moneys to which they have no just claim; by which process, the Creeks alone have lost, in the last two years, at least forty thousand dollars.

The Creeks and Seminoles are in reality one people, of one blood, and speak one language; many of the latter live among the former, and were this year enrolled and paid as Creeks. I suppose that if the Creeks choose to accept them again as citizens, they become such, as originally they all were. If not so adopted, and they still remain in the Creek country, they are, by the positive language of the treaty of 1856, entitled to no part of the Creek annuities, and, under the instructions given me, they will also cease to share in those of the Seminoles; while, under the treaty, they have the clear right to remain among the Creeks, if they choose. If they exercise this clear right, they thus undergo the great hardship of losing all claim to any part of any annuity; and the Creeks ought, in justice to them, if they have been long settled among them, to receive them again as Creeks.

In fact, a large part of the Seminoles are Creeks, who fled to Florida at the close of the Red Stick war in 1814, and were not accepted as Seminoles until several years after; and these were perhaps in strictness as much entitled to share equally the moneys paid the Creeks under the treaty of 1856, as those hostiles were who remained in the Creek country and so continued to be Creeks. In any case, the government should insist on the policy of assigning each tribe its own lands in severalty, and recognizing no one as belonging to any tribe who do not live upon the lands of that tribe.

I have already, in previous reports, spoken somewhat at large of the modification of existing laws, necessary, in my judgment, particularly in respect to those semi-civilized tribes.

Your office having, I understand, been called upon by the Senate to draft a code of laws for the Indian country, I venture to call your attention to the suggestions heretofore made by me; whereof I was so fortunate as to obtain the approval of your distinguished predecessor, who did me the honor pointedly to call the attention of Congress to those suggestions. Having seen, after a more enlarged and longer experience, no cause to change any of them, except in regard to the grant of license to traders, I with that exception reiterate them, and ask for them your patient attention and consideration.

I think it necessary only to say, with all the emphasis in my power, that to secure the permanent well-being of the Cherokees, Choctaws, Chickasaws and Creeks, at least these payments of annuities to them ought to cease, and a sum in gross equivalent in value to all the annuities due each tribe ought at once to be paid them. Until that is done, they will never be self-dependent nor industrious.

Among these same tribes, traders, I think, upon further reflection, should no longer be licensed by the agents; but the whole matter of permitting white men to set up trading establishments there should be settled by the authorities of the several tribes.

Power should also be given those authorities to levy and collect an *ad valorem tax* on all goods carried by white men into their country for sale; and in the Leased District, now occupied by the Wichitas and their

affiliates, and the Comanches and others from Texas, one trader only should be licensed on the Fausse Wachita, and one on the Canadian; and the superintendent and agent should be empowered and required to fix a tariff of prices on all articles to be sold by each, and also on all purchased by them from the Indians.

As all the claims of the Choctaws against the United States will be settled by the sum to be appropriated at the coming session of Congress, under the award made by the Senate at the last session, that people will soon have no other moneys to receive from the United States than their annuities.

The Seminoles have now no other, nor will the Creeks have, when the moneys due those and their descendents who were orphans in 1836, withheld from them for now more than twenty-three years, shall have been paid them.

The Cherokees, with great justice, complain that the whites have been permitted to settle upon and occupy nearly the whole of the eight hundred thousand acres of land owned by them between Kansas and Missouri; and that although it is, by the Territorial act absolutely excluded from and left out of the Territory, it is still divided into counties, and treated, for all practical purposes, as part of the Territory of Kansas. As the United States have quietly permitted this, it is but just that they should either purchase this land, or give the Cherokees the fee simple absolute, and authorize them to survey and sell it in their own fashion, and at their own prices. In 1835 the Cherokees took it of the United States at the price of $500,000, a sum now amounting, with interest at six per cent., to more than a million dollars.

The Cherokees desire to sell, since the country in question is now useless to them; but they disagree among themselves as to the dispotion to be made of the moneys; some desiring to pay off certain scrip issued long ago for national indebtedness, and now held in a few hands; and others, to invest the moneys for educational purposes; and others, to divide them *per capita;* perhaps, also, some of the wiser Cherokees are willing to postpone selling for a few years, in order that, for this strip of land, fifty miles in length, which, lying between two States, *must* ultimately become part of one of them, they may obtain such a price as will repay their people what they lost by the improvident release contained in the treaty of 1846: at least, if the United States is willing to delay, the Cherokees ought to be; since the result will probably be to give them five millions for this land.

When the United States shall have purchased and paid for it, no other large sum will be coming to the Cherokees.

Thus, in a short time, none of these nations or tribes will have anything to look to from the United States beyond their annuities.

The country that lies between Arkansas and Missouri, on the east, and the ninety-eighth parallel of longitude, on the west, and between nearly the parallel of thirty-seven north latitude, and Red river, is certainly not excelled, if it is equaled, for beauty, fertility, and agricultural capacity, for soil, mineral wealth, and climate, by any portion of the United States of equal extent. Conveyed by patent to the Cherokees, Choctaws, Chickasaws, Creeks, and Seminoles, it is *said* to belong to them in fee simple. But this is a misuse of the term; since they have

no power of disposition or alienation, a power inseparable from a fee simple. They have a right of perpetual occupancy and use, and no more; but *that* right is exclusive of the whole of this vast territory, of such enormous capacity for production. These Indians actually occupy and use not a five-thousandth part, and could sell enough to make themselves and their children rich, and still have ample estates in land left for each, with princely endowments for schools and colleges.

I have already spoken, in a previous report, of the certainty that this fine country must ultimately, and at no distant day, be formed into States. Not only the remorseless flow of our population, but stern *political* necessities, make this decree as fixed as fate.

Heretofore, from the time when Washington and the Senate solemnly guaranteed to the Creeks *forever* the possession of *all* their lands that had not then been ceded by them, down to the time when a like solemn pledge was given by our commissioners to the Choctaws, and thence on to this day, our policy has been to meet present necessity by pushing back the Indian tribes from part of the lands guarantied to them; effecting this by cajolery or force, and violating our faith, previously pledged, to pledge it again, that we may, when necessity presses, violate it anew; giving a new guarantee, to be in like manner broken in its turn.

It will not be worthy a great, generous, or Christian people, thus to deal with its solemn treaties, promises, and engagements, in regard to the country in question; nor will it be wise to continue any policy, or adopt any measure, to answer only a temporary purpose, leaving the stern exigencies to press upon us anew, at some not very remote day.

I venture, with great deference, to suggest that, in addition to throwing these tribes as soon as possible upon their own resources, by paying them at once the capital of these annuities, Congress would do wisely to invest them with the absolute fee simple of their lands, with power to survey and sell in parcels to individuals at their own land offices; stipulating, only, that certain portions should be reserved for purposes of education and internal improvements, and a certain and ample quantity to each individual in the tribe, to be and remain inalienable by sale or lease, beyond a year, for the space of thirty years.

The result would be, that the common people, no longer receiving moneys from the justice or generosity of the United States, would come to open their eyes, and see that the wealthy among them had an interest to continue a system by which they could appropriate to their own use each a principality of the common lands, to be worked by their numerous slaves, free of taxation, and without payment of any price per acre, and would insist on a sale of their surplus lands, and a division of the proceeds; and thus the country would be peacefully opened for settlement, and men with the means to purchase lands would move into it, while the needy and worthless would be able to gain no foothold.

If, at the same time, Congress should declare every member of these tribes, other than those wholly or in part of negro descent, to be citizens of the United States, and either establish courts of the United States in each tribe, or give the district court for the western district of Arkansas judication in civil suits or contracts between a citizen of

a State and an Indian, and should abolish the agencies, such a blow will be struck at the worthless nationality of those tribes as will still more dispose them to admit among themselves those who will then be their fellow-citizens, and against whose dreaded encroachments they, as themselves citizens of the United States, will be fully able to protect themselves, by appealing to the courts of *their country*. Thrown as much as possible upon their own resources, no longer aliens, and no longer able to incur debts and set their creditors at defiance, they may reasonably be expected to begin to be willing to cease to isolate and exclude themselves, their rare habitations dotting, at great intervals, the magnificent country which, owning, they neither occupy nor need.

The proposition to make them citizens need not be repugnant to any one in any region of the Union, for, soon after the revolution, it was formally proposed to create an Indian State in the north. In Minnesota, all Indians who have *adopted* the habits of civilization are entitled to vote. In Kansas, all the Wyandotts have been made citizens of the United States by treaty. By the treaty of 1830, *all* the Choctaws could have remained east of the Mississippi, and at the end of five years have become citizens of the United States. The Creeks have the same right in Alabama, and the Cherokees in Tennessee and North Carolina; and Alabama and Mississippi, I believe, recognized and gave effect to this citizenship, thus created, by treaty.

There are very many Cherokees, Creeks, and Choctaws, now living in their country west of the Mississippi, who really became citizens under those treaties, and are citizens west; hundreds, no doubt; and most of them of unmixed Indian blood.

In pursuance of instructions from your office, and as I have already reported, I selected, in the month of June last, reserves on the Fausse Wachita river, near the old Kechai village, and about forty miles northeast of the eastern extremity of the Wichita mountains, in the river valley, on the south side, for the Comanches and other Indians from Texas; and on the north side, between the river and Sugar Tree creek, for the Delawares and Caddoes, heretofore affiliated with the Wichitas or Ta-wai-hash ; and for the latter, and the bands of Kechais affiliated with them, I selected a reserve on the Canadian, some twenty-five miles west of those on the Fausse Wachita. I made those selections, after having explored the country adjacent to the Wichita mountains, and satisfied myself that that region was not such as it had been represented to be, but was unfitted for a home for any people.

I have included in each reserve the whole of the particular valley on one side of the river, without regard to quantity. The space allowed is not likely to be too large. It is not only desirable, but absolutely necessary, that these Indians should turn their attention to stock raising, for which these valleys, producing in abundance the finest grass, are admirably suited; and their flocks and herds, when danger from hostile Indians disappears, may be driven, for pasturage, to the great grassy plains that lie east and south of the Wichita mountains, and to the valleys of the Cache creek and its many tributaries. More land must therefore be given each band than it will need for the plow ; and there is no necessity, nor would it be good policy, to assign them less than the whole of the valley of so limited extent.

If it should hereafter be deemed advisable, those reserves can be subdivided by survey, and a specific portion assigned each head of a family, in severalty; but, at present, I do not think that any of these bands have attained that condition when such steps are advisable. For some time to come, I think they will have to be permitted to live in towns, and subdivide the common fields each season for themselves. Even the French in the northwest did that until comparatively a late day, and it has always been the system of the Pueblos, in New Mexico. I understand that is the policy favored by the department, and the reasons and arguments that commend it. It is no doubt the proper one, when the tribe has reached a certain point of civilization; but with these, who may with great propriety be regarded as children, and must learn to creep before they can walk, it is too large a step to be taken at the beginning.

The idea of individual ownership of lands is one that comes late to an Indian. Even the Choctaws have it not, as yet; nor, with separate farmlets for each, at a distance one from the other, would it be possible for the assistance contemplated by government to be afforded them. The farmers employed could not go about and plow some four hundred little fields; nor is the country in which they are now placed one suitable for the establishment of a large number of small homesteads: there is too little timber and too little water, and the system would require more fencing than it will be possible for these Indians to put up, even of the frailest kind.

Cattle and sheep should be furnished to all these Indians; houses be erected for them, wells dug, clothing supplied, seed corn furnished, their ground plowed, and farmers employed to assist them for a few years, and they must, for the time, be fed.

If this is done, and they are thus remunerated for their losses, and satisfied of the justice, and even liberality of the government, no forays across the Red river need be apprehended, nor will there be any necessity for volunteers longer to be raised to protect the frontiers of Texas.

There are, I think, among the Texas reserve Indians, now at their new homes, some 350 Comanches, who I understand to be of the southern of the six bands of the Ne-ūm, as that people call themselves. I am perfectly satisfied that, by the exercise of proper judgment and discretion, the whole of the six bands may be readily induced to come in and settle on the reserve. They think that their people were treacherously dealt with while encamped near the Wichita village, where they had come in by invitation to hold a talk and prepare to settle and make corn. They were unexpectedly attacked by the troops of the United States, and some hundred of them slain. If that impression is removed, as it can be by the proper explanations, and satisfaction is made, by presents, for the blood thus shed, the whole of the Ne-ūm can be colonized.

Many I know will denounce the policy of treating with these Indians, and making them presents, and insist that we ought to purchase no peace, but wage a war of extermination, or at least one that will terrify them into terms. That is all very well in those who have not to wage the war; but, besides the unimportant consideration that the Indians

when warred against always manage to take a great many innocent lives, the speculation is not a good one in a pecuniary point of view; since, in Florida, the killing of each Indian, old and young, male and female, costs some thousands of dollars, and killing Comanches is not likely to be done at any more reasonable rate; and in attacking villages and camps, at daybreak, it will occasionally happen that a child or woman is killed, also, at a large expense. In short, it will be far cheaper to satisfy these Indians and feed them, than it will to hunt them down and kill them, and the glory of such a war (if war it it deserves to be called) is not worth speaking of. I earnestly hope that measures may be taken to treat with the hostile Comanches, and other prairie bands, and that your office will ask the necessary appropriations for presents, and other expenses of the treaty, to which treaty delegates from the several tribes and bands on the southwestern frontier ought to be parties, and accompany the commissioners.

If this be done, the presents should be purchased and forwarded to the frontier this winter, and the commissioners should go to the Indian country in April or May. The commissioners should be men who have some acquaintance with the Indian character and habits of thought. Neither regarding them as such as they are painted in romances, nor believing them to be altogether treacherous and cruel, and without any of the gentler and truer instincts of humanity. Even in the Indian there is a great deal of human nature.

I am greatly gratified to know that the Department of War has determined that a permanent fort shall be established near the site of the old Kichai village, selected by me as the locality for the new agency. I am satisfied that a better site could not have been found, and the harmonious coöperation of the Departments of War and the Interior cannot but produce the most beneficial results among the Indians of the southwest. If Congress should, in addition, authorize the erection of a permanent post at Frozen Rock, on the south side of the Arkansas, a few miles from Fort Gibson, and certainly the most eligible site on that river for a post, no other will be needed on the frontier of my superintendency, and Fort Wachita may well be abandoned, and the reserve there surrendered to the Chickasaws.

I apprehend that it may be found necessary to resort to a new treaty with the Choctaws and Chickasaws in regard to the country west of the ninety-eighth parallel, leased from them by the United States. Though *leased* in perpetuity, it still belongs to the Choctaws and Chickasaws by the language of the treaty of 1855.

The laws of the Choctaws are in force there, and any Choctaw or Chickasaw may settle anywhere in it. It seems to me that it would be far better, if, indeed, it is not a matter of absolute necessity, to annul the Choctaw and Chickasaw *jurisdiction* altogether, and to get rid of their right of settling in the country in question. For the Choctaw and Chickasaw authorities to apprehend Comanches, Delawares, and others in the country, and their courts to try them for offenses there committed against each other, would at once produce the most serious consequences, and no time should be lost in providing against this evil.

It would be better and wiser in the Choctaws to sell, and in the

United States to buy out and out the leased country; and whenever this Indian territory is made into States, the western boundary should be the ninety-eighth parallel.

In the absence of a military post at Fort Smith, or elsewhere, that can furnish escorts, the conveyance of large sums of public moneys through the Indian country must needs be either unsafe or expensive, if not both.

There is no doubt that, two years since, a conspiracy was entered into by near twenty Cherokee desperados to rob the Creek agent of a large sum of money on his way up from Fort Smith to his agency; which failed only because one of the party did not appear at the rendezvous, and the others, supposing he had betrayed them, feared to proceed, and afterwards murdered him.

I have this year conveyed four hundred thousand dollars to the Creek agency, with a guard of only ten persons, myself included; but I think the responsibility and risk too great, however needful and proper the economy may be.

It is very necessary that some power should be given the superintendent *by law*, of requiring escorts from commanders of posts, and of demanding the aid and assistance of the military in cases of emergency. But for the courtesy of the distinguished officer then in command at Fort Arbuckle, I should have been compelled to proceed to the Wichita mountains without an escort, and, as I had no power to hire a guard, without protection. It often occurs that the superintendent and officers commanding at posts ought to act in concert, and, in some cases, a limited power of direction and control should be vested in the former, as is the case elsewhere whenever the military is called in to the aid of the civil power; but such emergencies are wholly unprovided for in the Indian service. When the Indian Bureau was wrenched away from the War Department, no provisions were made to provide for future concert of action. I do not know, indeed, that, except by courtesy, I could have asked forage from a quartermaster or provisions from a commissary, when at Fort Arbuckle on the public service, or that my requisition would have been a good voucher for either.

The truth is, that the Indian service is not a system, any more than the intercourse laws are a code; that the powers of superintendents are undefined, and the agents have neither power, authority, or official respectability; so that it is a matter of extreme congratulation that the task is devolved upon your office of preparing a complete and perfect code, in which, I may be allowed to hope, some distinction will be made between the semi-civilized tribes of the southwest and the barbarous savages of the Pacific coast, the mountains, and the northwest.

It is singular that the idea has never suggested itself to the War Department to raise a force of young men from the Cherokees, Creeks, Shawnees, Kickapoos, Delawares, and others in the southwestern frontiers, to be officered by the United States, and to serve as light troops on the frontier. I imagine that no Zouaves are a more efficient force than these could be made; they would be cheaper than any others, perfectly protect the frontier, and be entirely obedient to discipline; and the plan would also give employment to a class of persons who, having

little to occupy them, are always in danger of falling into vicious habits; and who, in serving the United States, would soon come to look upon themselves as identified with us. For the particular service required, no thousand men in any army would do as much service as five hundred of these.

Every philanthropist, and, indeed, every honest man, must feel a deep interest in these remnants of once powerful tribes and confederations, that now struggle to continue their existence within this superintendency. With them, if with any of their race, we are to solve the question whether the Indian is doomed to extinction, or whether it is possible for him, under any auspices whatever, to rise to an equality with the white man—to live by honest labor, to cultivate his intellect, to govern himself. Fragments of tribes that once held a large part of this country, from New England to Mexico, and yet speaking some sixteen distinct languages, it will be found difficult, if not impossible, to induce or force them to coalesce, so as to form one state or people. Upon the generosity and the wisdom of the government depends their future fate; and every one, who is jealous of his country's honor, will fervently unite in the hope that such a course may be pursued towards these people, who every day are becoming relatively more unimportant by the side of our teeming millions, as will preserve unsullied the good faith of the nation, and respect the sanctity of treaties; and that they may, at least, be incorporated with ourselves, and for once the principle fail, that when two distinct races are in presence of each other, one must be enslaved or exterminated.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ELIAS RECTOR,
Sup't Indian Affairs.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Com. Indian Affairs, Washington city, D. C.

No. 47.

OFFICE U. S. NEOSHO AGENCY, QUAPAW NATION,
September 19, 1859.

SIR: Since my last annual report, there has been no material advancement made by the five different Indian tribes or bands intrusted to my care.

The Senecas, Senecas and Shawnees, and Quapaws, are moving on in their usual quiet way; advancing but slowly, and but very little improvement in their industry.

The Great and Little Osages, as you are aware, have been paid their last annuity due them under the treaty of 1839. They have indicated to me, time and again, for the past year, a wish to make a new treaty with the government, and have asked me if I had not power to treat with them.

The situation of the Osage Indians in Kansas Territory is anything but wholesome and agreeable to them; being almost surrounded by the

white people, and, as I have before reported in my last annual communication and in subsequent ones, they are being great sufferers from thievish white people, having lost a large number of horses and mules.

I would most respectfully call your attention to the communications I have made to the department during the past year on the subject of the removal of intruders, and the destruction of timber upon the Osage reserve, the erection of a saw-mill and the sawing of timber on their reserve. I would also advise the furnishing the Osages the balance of stock and agricultural implements due them under their treaty of 1839, which I have recommended during the past year in communications to the department. My former opinion is not changed as relates to their future reserve; it should be sufficiently large to accommodate them conveniently, and no more, and then it should be surveyed and so marked that their boundary could be traced without any difficulty, by Indians or whites.

The prosperity of the New York Indians residing on the Little Osage, in Kansas Territory, has been very much retarded by the action of the white people who have settled upon their lands, and are continuing to settle, since the formation of Kansas Territory by Congress, the particulars of which you are advised in former communications from this office.

I have the honor to inclose herewith the annual report of the Osage manual labor school, under the direction of the Catholic church, and it is with pleasure that I can say that this school is doing much good among the younger class of Osages and Quapaws.

The mechanics are generally giving satisfaction to the tribes among whom they are employed.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ANDREW J. DORN,
United States Neosho Agent.

ELIAS RECTOR, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Fort Smith, Arkansas.

No. 48.

OSAGE MANUAL LABOR SCHOOL, *July* 6, 1859.

DEAR FRIEND: Whenever called upon to give a report of the school, I do so with confidence in you, convinced, by our long acquaintance, that you set a high value on education, and that you take a special delight to witness that the examples of some of our Osage and Quapaw youths, who have been inmates of our schools, give strong hope that, with them, a new generation shall spring up, that will more closely imitate the industry and humanity of the civilized white men. Having been accustomed, in our schools, to use the English language and exercised in manual labor, they associate themselves, after leaving school, with the half-breeds and the whites, and having all a good share of pride, the more advanced in learning love to make a show of their education by reading books and newspapers, thereby, unawares, paving the way to more universal knowledge.

The number of pupils has considerably increased during the last two years. Such are, at present, the feelings of the Indians towards us and our schools, that, should we have the necessary buildings, it would take but little exertion on our part to double the number of scholars within one or two years; but we labor under great disadvantages; for, not having the necessary buildings to accommodate a larger number, I have, and am spending for improvements, whatever I can collect from friends or through industry, amounting, during the current year, to upwards of $1,000. This amount we have sacrificed with pleasure, encouraged by the prosperity of our schools; but it exceeds our means to erect the buildings now necessary for the education of all the Osage and Quapaw youths. Being during the last twelve years at the head of this institution, I know that this is the very time of harvest, in which all the children can be gathered in, and many saved; but who will build the barns?

In answer to your eight inquiries:

1st. We have seventy-two Osage male children in school.

2d. We have nine Quapaw male children in school.

3d. We have sixty Osage female children in school.

4th. We have thirteen Quapaw female children in school.

5th. Teachers for male children, three, and a prefect, the Rev. Van Goch; besides, they are instructed in morality and Christian doctrines by the presiding clergy. Teachers for female children are, principally, four, although the other seven sisters of Loretto have other duties, and instruct them in industry and the various branches of usefulness.

6th. There is nothing like an annual contribution by our society. However, if our friends, particularly in Europe, had not assisted us, during the first six or nine years, with an amount of about $8,000, this mission would, by necessity, long since have discontinued. By our entreaties, we found access to their charity in favor of our Indians.

7th. As to individual Indians, these have nothing to contribute. The worst of the Indians kill most of our hogs and some few of our cattle destined for the use of the schools. Taking the year round, we feed daily twelve Osages, and distribute yearly the amount of $100 in medicines *alone*.

8th. We give, four times a year, missions in their towns. Besides that, we are regularly called upon in time of sickness; and these visits offer many occasions to gain their confidence and to give brief instructions.

During the last year, we have made no exertions to invite pupils into our schools, knowing that, from the moment we will be obliged to refuse admittance to Osage children, there will arise a common murmur against the Quapaw pupils.

This report is, perhaps, the simplest and plainest which I have sent to you during your long agency. I believe it carries such publicity that those who are acquainted with our schools can bear witness to the truths it contains.

Very respectfully,

JOHN SCHOENMAKERS.

A. J. DORN, Esq.

No. 49.

CHEROKEE AGENCY, TAHLEQUAH, CHEROKEE NATION,
September 10, 1859.

SIR: Since my last annual report, I have to note a gradual improvement of the people living within this agency.

The sanitary condition of the Cherokees has been very good during the past year, owing, in part, to the number of excellent physicians living amongst them. I can also discover a marked change for the better in agricultural pursuits. This is evidenced by enlarged farms, more thorough tillage, the largest yield of wheat ever harvested in this nation, the application of machinery in farming, such as reapers, mowers, threshers, &c., besides other signs of increased interest in the cultivation of the soil. The erection of more comfortable dwelling-houses, and the repairs and enlargement of those already occupied, show that the comforts of good substantial homes are being more and more appreciated; and, in almost every instance, is to be found a good vegetable garden, and, wherever it is practicable, spring houses, for the preservation of milk, butter, and cheese, are to be found. More corn has been planted this year than ever before, but the yield will be cut short by the severe drought that prevailed during the early part of the summer. Still I think a surplus will be gathered.

A large number of beef cattle have been sold at remunerative prices, by residents of this nation; in fact, the raising of cattle is becoming a leading occupation with some of the largest farmers. I am clearly of the opinion that the rapid advancement of the Cherokees is owing in part to the fact of their being slaveholders, which has operated as an incentive to all industrial pursuits; and I believe, if every family of the wild roving tribes of Indians were to own a negro man and woman, who would teach them to cultivate the soil, and to properly prepare and cook their food, stock cattle given them, and a school-master appointed for every district, it would tend more to civilize them than any other plan that could be adopted; for it is a well established fact that all wild tribes have an aversion to manual labor, and when thrown in contact with those who will work, they will gradually acquire industrious habits.

This is decidedly a stock raising country, and but little expense or exertion is necessary to raise cattle, as they generally winter themselves; and I am glad to state that the Cherokees are every year evincing an increased interest in this branch of industry.

A serious drawback in the progress of industrial pursuits exists in the absence of means of getting any kind of produce to market. Were such not the case, vast quantities of corn, wheat, cattle, sheep, hogs, bacon, butter, and cheese, could be sent from this nation. This fact compels the Cherokees to imitate the example of their neighbors in the State of Arkansas, that of allowing their cows and calves to run together in the winter, during which time "con-na-ha-ney," or hominy, is extensively used as a substitute for milk, which is very palatable and nutritious; and as to butter and cheese, I have eaten of both manufactured here, which I found to be as good as any I have

ever tasted; and from their general mode of living, the Cherokees will favorably compare with their neighbors in any of the States.

During the month of August, the regular election was held for principal and second chief, members of council, and sheriffs.

That portion of the Cherokee territory known as the Neutral Land, is yet in possession of intruders, and ,from the fact of its being within the boundaries of the Territory of Kansas, it is very difficult to exercise any authority over it by the United States agent.

It will be impossible for me to give an exact statistical report of the census of this nation, without consuming more time than has been allowed, besides incurring considerable expense; and from the fact of this office having no money to defray the expense, I can but make the following estimate, which has been carefully compiled from reliable information which has been received at this office. Whole number of Cherokees, 21,000; number of voters, 4,000; number of whites, 1,000; negroes, 4,000; number of acres of land in cultivation, 102,500; number of cattle, 240,000; horses and mules, 20,000; hogs, 16,000; sheep, 5,000; average number of bushels of corn raised to the acre, thirty-five; number of bushels of wheat, twelve; number of bushels of oats, thirty.

My learned friend, Dr. J. P. Evans, whose long residence and perfect familiarity with the different plants which are indigenous to this country, has furnished replies to the questions propounded in a circular from the Indian Bureau, relative to the different medical plants which are to be found in this country.

Since my last report, I have to note an improved condition of the common-school system, and I respectfully refer you to the report of the efficient superintendent, H. D. Reese, Esq., which you will please find inclosed. I also inclose the reports of the different missionaries, as far as have been received up to this date.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE BUTLER, *Cherokee Agent.*

ELIAS RECTOR, Esq.,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Fort Smith, Arkansas.

No. 50.

PARK HILL, *July* 12, 1859.

MY DEAR SIR: The American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions has, for a number of years, sustained among this people four mission stations and one out station, which last became vacant less than a year ago, by the death of Rev. John Huss, of Honey creek. These stations are as follows: Park hill, five miles south from Tahlequah; Dwight, forty-two miles south-southwest from Tahlequah; Fairfield, twenty-five miles southeast from Tahlequah; Lee's creek, forty-three miles southeast from Tahlequah.

Connected with each of these is a school, supported entirely by the board, with an average attendance of from eighteen to twenty pupils each; a much larger number attending, but so irregularly as to re-

duce the average attendance very far below the number of names on the lists. There are now four teachers, one at each of the stations, and, since Mr. Worcester's death last April, only three missionaries.

Connected with the station at Park hill is a printing establishment, erected in 1838, which issues an almanac annually and various religious tracts in the Cherokee language, but is employed mainly in the publication of the Cherokee Scriptures.

The expense of this establishment (exclusive of the money paid in annually by the Cherokee Bible Society, who purchase on an average about one hundred and fifty dollars' worth of Cherokee Scriptures at a price less than the cost of printing and binding) averages from nine hundred to one thousand dollars annually, including the pay of Mr. Foreman, our translator.

The whole expense of all these stations, including the publishing establishment, amounts to a trifle over five thousand dollars per annum, rarely reaching as high as five thousand five hundred dollars. The contributions to this amount by persons in the country are very small, amounting at Park hill to something like one hundred dollars per annum, but at the other stations to a mere trifle: for 1857, at Fairfield, it was three dollars and seventy-five cents; for 1858, to five dollars.

These I believe will cover the list of questions which you sent me by Mr. Archer. Any further information I shall be happy to communicate, so far as lies in my power, if you desire it.

Yours, C. C. TORREY,
Missionary of Amer. Board Com Foreign Miss.

GEO. BUTLER, Esq.,
United States Agent for the Cherokees.

No. 51.

SOUTHERN BAPTIST CONVENTION, CHEROKEE NATION,
Mission House, Tahlequah, August 26, 1859.

DEAR SIR: In reply to yours of 22d instant, I can only say, that our mission is only in its infancy. Yet, under God, I trust there has been some good accomplished. Notwithstanding the opposition with which we have had to contend, we have succeeded in organizing three churches, and they have a membership at this writing of about one hundred, and good prospects for more to join soon. We have four native preachers under the employ of our board. As yet we have no schools connected with our mission; no white missionary in this nation belonging to our board but myself. No money contributed as yet, for I have not asked for any.

Our labors are principally confined to Tahlequah, Illinois, Saline, Going-Snake, and Flint districts.

Yours, affectionately,

J. A SLOVER,
Missionary of the Board Southern Baptist Convention.

GEORGE BUTLER, Esq.

No. 52.

VAN BUREN, ARKANSAS,
August 31, 1859.

DEAR SIR: According to your request, I send you a short report of our labors among the Cherokees. As we have no schools under our supervision, we have no report to make on that subject. We have six white missionaries and seven natives, appointed as follows:

Cherokee district, John Harrell, P. E.; Tahlequah and Riley's chapel station, James A. Walker; Grand Saline circuit, Thomas Bertholf, Isaac Sanders, interpreter; Beatie's Prairie circuit, Pleasant Bassham, E. G. Smith, interpreter; Flint circuit, Young Ewing, and Dick Hider, J. Foster, interpreter; Salisaw circuit, W. A. Duncan, Wm. Lastly, interpreter; Weber's Falls circuit, Charles Delana, W. Cary, interpreter.

These interpreters are all licensed preachers, and preach in their native tongue when not employed in interpreting for their white brethren.

We have some seventy-six preaching places, which occupy the most prominent neighborhoods in the nation. At some of these appointments we have meeting-houses, at others we occupy the school-houses; in some instances private houses, (or residences,) are furnished, where we preach, organize societies, &c.

By the blessing of God, I have been enabled to attend all the quarterly meetings for the present year. Our congregations have generally been large for this country; attention and deep feeling have characterized our religious exercises.

Many have joined the church on trial; after which, they have been received into full fellowship.

For the support of these missions the board of the Methodist Episcopal Church South appropriated, for the present year, the sum of $4,200.

We lift collections at all of our quarterly meetings to aid the society in their work of faith and labor of love.

The collections generally amount to about $300 a year, and are on the increase, which shows an increase of light and responsibility on the subject of ministerial support.

The wheat crop the present season was fine, and the corn crops are generally good; so by the good providence of God we hope to have plenty for the ensuing year, for which we desire to be thankful to Him who is good to all, and whose tender mercies are over all his works.

Yours, in the bonds of peace,

JOHN HARRELL.

GEORGE BUTLER, Esq., *U. S. Agent.*

No. 53.

BAPTIST MISSION, CHEROKEE NATION,
September 5, 1859.

SIR: In reply to your communication of the 22nd ultimo, I beg leave to present the following brief report.

In regard to the schools in the nation, I cannot furnish exact replies to your enquiries, but I presume Mr. Reese, the superintendent of public schools, will give you full and accurate information.

Our own mission is under the patronage of "The American Baptist Missionary Union." Connected with it are three white missionaries and three females, four ordained native preachers, and quite a number of licentiates and other pious and active Christians, who preach, exhort, and conduct religious meetings in a profitable manner, thirteen or fourteen hundred church members, six organized churches, and as many branches, in which the Gospel is statedly preached and the ordinances administered.

Besides the locations of these churches and branch churches, there are thirty other places at which preaching, chiefly in the Cherokee language, is maintained with more or less regularity—making, in all, forty-two places at which the way of salvation is made known through the agencies connected with this mission. At nearly all our preaching appointments, the congregations are large and attentive, and many among them manifest a serious concern about their spiritual welfare. Since January last, sixty-three persons have been baptized on a profession of their faith in the Saviour, and received into the fellowship of the churches. For the accommodation of themselves and the congregations who attend religious services with them, the members of these churches have erected a number of houses of worship, and other convenient buildings and appurtenances, varying, in dimensions and structure, according to the purposes for which they were designed.

The largest of these houses is at Delaware town. It is eighty feet by thirty, with two off-sets, which add about four hundred square feet to the area of the building. It is furnished with two large stoves and a church bell. Surrounding this, is a camp-ground, which contains thirty buildings for the accommodation of the people attending camp-meetings and other religious assemblages. These structures vary in size from twelve feet square to fifty by twenty, and are principally made of hewn timbers. There is also at this place, a school-house thirty feet by twenty, a good floor, four glass windows, and warmed by a stove.

At Delanusee, a few miles west of Delaware town, there is a small meeting-house, twenty feet by eighteen.

At Digonula, near Grand river, a substantial meeting-house, twenty-six feet by twenty-two.

At Whitewater, a meeting-house, twenty-three feet by nineteen.

At Diyohee, west of Beatie's prairie, a neat meeting-house, *say* forty-five feet by twenty-five.

At Long Prairie, a meeting-house, sixty feet by twenty-five, furnished with two large stoves. There is a camp ground containing seventeen cabins. Some of them need repairs.

On Fourteen Mile creek, a hewed log meeting-house, thirty feet by twenty-six, unfinished.

At Verdigris, in the Grand Prairie, a meeting-house forty feet by twenty. A camp ground, a well, and a few cabins.

At Pea Vine, a meeting-house sixty-four feet by thirty. It is occu-

pied for worship, but the floor and windows are not finished. There is a camp ground and eight cabins, some of them out of repair.

At Lee's Creek, a meeting-house, sixty-four feet by thirty.

At Vann, a good framed shed, well covered, a lot, and two or three cabins.

At the Mission station, a brick meeting-house, thirty-six feet by twenty-four; a printing office, thirty feet by seventeen, good roof, windows, stove, &c., suitable for the work.

At many other places they have temporary arrangements at private houses for smaller meetings, and for larger ones under arbors, in the open air.

All these buildings have been erected by the Cherokees themselves, and almost entirely by the full Indians. The mission buildings consist of dwelling houses and out-buildings, for the accommodation of three families.

In the printing department, a periodical of sixteen octavo pages, in the Cherokee language, is issued every alternate month—two thousand copies of each number. Five numbers have been issued, making one hundred and sixty thousand pages besides the cover, three pages of which are occupied with notices of passing events, and other matter of less permanent interest than that which occupies the body of the work.

Very respectfully, I remain, sir, your obedient servant,

EVAN JONES.

GEO. BUTLER, Esq., *United States Agent.*

No. 54.

TAHLEQUAH, CHEROKEE NATION,
August 30, 1859.

DEAR SIR: As superintendent of public schools of the Cherokee nation, I have in charge thirty schools, which are located at the following named points:

Boot's Chapel	Nannie E. Boynton,	teacher.
Pleasant Valley	S. J. Wolfe,	"
Clear Creek	E. J. Burtholf,	"
Caney Creek	Sarah E. Walker,	"
Post-Oak-Grove	James D. Alberty,	"
Requa	Benj. W. Carter,	"
Vann's Valley	Eliza Bushyhead,	"
Mount Clermont	Nannie J. Rider,	"
Falls Creek	Martha J. Keys,	"
Delaware Town	H. L. Foreman,	"
Long Prairie	Susan Ross,	"
Beatie's Prairie	Moses C. Frye,	"
Honey Creek	Ruth Moseley,	"
Echo Bend	Nancy Thompson,	"
Baptist Mission	W. P. Upham,	"
Pea Vine	Esther Smith,	"
Oak Grove	Lou. M. Ross,	"

Locust Vale	Geo. H. Starr,	teacher.
Muddy Springs	Carrie E. Bushyhead,	"
Sugar Valley	Martha J. Dameron,	"
Forest Hill	E. J. Ross,	"
Lee's Creek	Nannie Holmes,	"
Arkansas Bottom	Hugh M. Adair,	"
Gunter's Prairie	Jane Burthol,	"
Sweet Springs	Cynthia T. Frye,	"
Salisaw	Corinne E. Barnes,	"
Wild Horse	Eliza Holt,	"
Green Leaf	Jno. G. Schrimsher,	"
Webber's Falls	Delia Mosely,	"
Briar Town	Victoria Hicks,	"

Attending these schools are about fifteen hundred children of both sexes.

Our schools are under the charge of no religious denomination or society, but are supported by investments belonging to the Cherokee nation, the interest of which yields about ten thousand dollars yearly. Out of this we pay our teachers and purchase books.

Our teachers are all Cherokees, with the exception of W. P. Upham and Esther Smith; and all are well qualified for the task of instructing our children and youths.

Our law requires all those desirous to become teachers in our schools to produce testimonials of good moral character and competency.

We have an examining board, provided for by law, so that we are not often imposed upon by incompetent teachers.

Very respectfully, your friend,

H. D. REESE,

Sup't Public Schools, Cherokee Nation.

GEO. BUTLER, Esq.

No. 55.

CREEK AGENCY, C. N., *September* 12, 1859.

SIR: Below I have the honor to submit my annual report. I am happy to say that the improvement of the Creek Indians in civilization is progressing, each year adding its mite to their advancement. The health of the Indians within my agency is usually good. The recent census of the tribe shows no increase over the number they counted two years since. The prospects for harvest, though good a few weeks past, is now unpromising; the drouth, a scourge frequent in this latitude of late years, is this year peculiarly severe, and will very greatly diminish the yield of corn. I do not, however, apprehend any suffering through scarcity of bread. Since my last annual report, few changes have taken place among the Creeks. During the month of June last, an election for principal and second chiefs was held; one of each rank, for the two districts of Lower and Upper Creeks, was elected. This election was, for the first time in the history of the Creeks, con-

ducted after a civilized and democratic fashion, and passed off quietly. Motey Kinnard, formerly second chief, was elected the principal chief of the Lower Creeks, and Jacob Duerryson, second. Among the Upper Creeks, E-cho-Harjo, formerly second, was elected principal, and Oak-tar-sars-Harjo second chief. With this election, the late principal chiefs of the Lower and Upper Creeks, Roley McIntosh and Tuckabatche Micco, retire from public life. They are remarkable men, possessed of vast influence with their people, particularly McIntosh, whose power among his people was almost absolute. He has long been the ruling man of the Creeks, and his word has been law. Tuckabatche Micco was also a man of great influence, a staunch friend of his people, a maker of treaties, and a good man. Both were captains and soldiers in the Creek wars, and did effectual service to the United States. Tuckabatche Micco exerted great influence in removing the Seminoles from Florida, in the winter of 1857–8: his services there were very valuable to the government, and should receive adequate reward.

During the months of December and January last, all the bounty land warrants for the Creek Indians received and then on hand at this office, amounting to over eleven hundred, were issued by me to the proper owners thereof, and were by them sold for a fair price, and authentically transferred. Many applications for bounty land, on the part of the Creeks, are yet held in the Land Office of the Interior Department for examination. I hope that speedy action may be taken as regards them, and recommend that warrants be immediately made out, so that the persons entitled may obtain them while yet the market for their sale is good. A census of the Creek nation, ordered by Superintendent Rector, for the purpose of paying *per capita* the fund of $200,000, hitherto retained by the United States until the removal of the Seminoles from Florida was effected, was finished the 18th June last. On the 3d day of August after, Superintendent Rector commenced the payment of this money, and very expeditiously completed it on the 9th. More Creek Indians were present at one time during this payment than ever assembled before in this country. Good order and quiet obtained during the time, and no disturbance arose to obstruct the course of business. I regret to say that the introduction of spirituous liquors among this people has lately increased, and vice in proportion. This lamentable change is not to be ascribed to any lack of enforcement of stringent Creek laws against the introduction of liquor, but to the fact that ever since the unwise abandonment of the military post at Fort Gibson, near this, in the Cherokee nation, restraints have slackened in strength, laws have lost their moral force, while the bold, reckless, and criminal have daily more and more emerged into light, defying law and disregarding the rights and property of others, have exercised much influence for evil and produced melancholy results. The chiefs of this nation desire the reëstablishment of a military post in this region, on the south side of the Arkansas river. They consider it necessary for their own protection, and to prevent domestic and neighboring strife. I can abundantly testify to the need of United States troops in this vicinity. They are requisite to uphold law, to restrain the vicious, and to prevent serious private and public disturb-

ances, which have latterly almost broken out between the Creeks and Cherokees. This necessity of a reëstablishment of a military post in this country is very urgent, and certainly demands the serious consideration of the department, whose timely attention may avert the turmoil, anarchy, and crime now foreshadowed by late events.

I respectfully refer you to the accompanying report of the superintendent of the Asbury manual labor school. The reports of the missions and other superintendents of public schools (though asked for) have not as yet been received, in consequence of which, I cannot give the information required by the department; but as soon as I receive the report, I will transmit them, and give the information desired.

The census just taken of the Creek Indians proves the nation to number, *bona fide* citizens, thirteen thousand five hundred and fifty souls. On account of the extreme unwillingness of the people to disclose, other statistics of importance were not procured. All that can statistically be said of the Creek people is, that they are not increasing in population, and that, in property and improvements of schools and farms, they are only slowly advancing, but, perhaps, quite as much as could be expected of a people in their circumstances and condition.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. H. GARRETT,
United States Agent for Creeks.

ELIAS RECTOR, Esq.,
Sup't Southern Supt'y, Fort Smith, Ark.

No. 56.

TALLAHASSEE MANUAL LABOR SCHOOL,
September 13, 1859.

SIR: In accordance with the regulation of the department, the following report of the Presbyterian mission and school is respectfully submitted:

The school at this place, under my superintendence, continues to maintain the high stand it has held from the beginning as an agent of much good to the Creeks.

During the past year, one hundred pupils have been in school as boarders, viz: ninety Creeks, seven Cherokees, and three whites. Some of them remained all the session, while others continued but a short time. During the fall and winter seasons the school was full to overflowing, but when spring set in many of the boys were called off to aid their parents for a season about their farms and cattle. The girls' department, however, remained about full during the session.

The exercises of the children in and out of school were very similar to those of last year. The progress of most of them was very commendable.

At the close of the session, on the 14th day of July, a public examination of the school took place, in the presence of about one hundred and fifty persons, among whom were several of the trustees. At the close of the exercises, nine of the girls read original compositions, and

five of the boys delivered addresses, three of which were original. All of them acquitted themselves with considerable credit.

The health of the school during the year was unusually good.

We are much encouraged in our work by seeing many of our former pupils turning to good account the education they have received. They show it by being more intelligent and judicious farmers and housewives, clerks in the stores, and interpreters. Quite a number (mostly young ladies) have been employed as teachers in the Creek day schools, and have proved themselves worthy of the trust; while some of the young men have continued their studies, and prepared themselves for preaching the Gospel to their people.

In former reports I have strongly urged the importance of manual labor boarding schools, as the only system suited to the present state of society among the Creeks and Seminoles. My residence among them of more than sixteen years, during which time I have witnessed the results of the various experiments made in day schools, has more and more confirmed me in this opinion.

The people, generally, do not appreciate the importance of education sufficiently to *require* their children to attend school; and hence their attendance at the day schools is very irregular; but at the boarding schools, where they are constantly under the care of the teachers, their attendance is more regular.

While it is evident that the Creeks have made great advancement in civilization during the past ten or fifteen years, and that very encouraging success has attended the efforts to educate the youth of the nation, yet it is equally true that this improvement is mostly confined to a small part of the nation. The great body of the youth are yet in heathenish ignorance, and without the means of instruction. The cheapest and most efficient remedy for this is the manual labor boarding school, under a good Christian influence, and the preaching of the Gospel by faithful, intelligent ministers.

During the year, we have revised and enlarged the Creek hymn book, for a third edition, which is now in press.

I have continued to preach regularly in different parts of the country, as formerly, with encouraging prospects.

The large payments of money to the Creeks during the year engrossed almost their whole attention, and so diverted them from almost everything else. But we rejoice to learn that this evil is nearly at an end, as they have now received their last *per capita* money, and that they are in future to look only to their own industry as a means of support. Now, if their large school funds were well laid out in good labor boarding schools, under a Christian influence, and the people allowed to hold their lands according to their charter, free from the much talked of interference of the whites, there is every reason to hope that the Muskokees will soon become a civilized, Christian people. But if, on the contrary, our treaty with them be violated, the white man allowed to come in and occupy their lands, or buy it from the Indians individually, soon, very soon, we shall see the great body of the Creeks wandering about, like other Indians in many parts of the State, without lands, without homes, or any means of support. If the desire is to destroy the Indians in the most complete and expeditious manner, this

is the way to do it. As proof of the correctness of this position, we need only refer to the history of events as they occurred among the Creeks and Cherokees before their final removal to this country. But, if the desire is (as our government has most conclusively shown) to improve their condition physically, morally, and intellectually, in the best possible manner, then let them keep their lands, aid and encourage them in every possible way in educating the rising generation, and send them faithful and intelligent missionaries to instruct them from the Word of God. Then they must, they will improve, and become an enlightened, Christian nation; and, in due time, we shall hear them knocking at the doors of our Union for admittance as a State.

Yours, respectfully,

R. M. LOUGHRIDGE.

W. H. GARRETT, Esq., *United States Agent.*

No. 57.

ASBURY MANUAL LABOR SCHOOL,
Creek Nation, September 16, 1859.

SIR: In compliance with the requirements of your office, I submit the following report of the school under my care:

The last session commenced on the 20th of September, 1858, and closed on the 24th of June, a few days earlier than usual, on account of whooping-cough among the children. The session, all things considered, was one of about usual interest and success. The attendance throughout was good. Most of the pupils made very commendable progress in their studies, considering that many of them were small, speaking the English but little, and that very imperfectly. A great hindrance this, for a time, to the more rapid progress of all full-blood Indian children, whatever their capacities may otherwise be for improvement. Another thing: books and study are new things to them—things hard for many of them rightly to familiarize themselves with; which is only accomplished by a great deal of labor and patience on the part of teachers. A great difficulty is to get them to understand what they read and what they write. The brief examination had at the close of the session embraced studies in spelling, reading, mental and higher written arithmetic, Quackenbos's first lessons in English composition, English grammar, and declamation. At the close, suitable prizes were awarded to those who had acquitted themselves best. A number of religious books were also distributed amongst them, for their encouragement. Many of the more advanced could answer a large number of Bible questions, put to them promiscuously. The Sabbath school, with us, is one of great interest.

The farm, &c., I have so often referred to in my quarterly reports, that I need but say that we have quite an abundant crop of corn, &c.

Yours, most obediently,

THOS. B. RUBLE,
Superintendent A. M. L. School, Creek Nation.

W. H. GARRETT, Esq.,
U. S. Agent for the Creek Indians.

No. 58.

NEW SEMINOLE AGENCY,
August 29, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following as my annual report, showing the condition of the Seminole tribe of Indians, in compliance with the regulations of the Indian Office:

No very material change has taken place among these people, either in their moral or physical condition, since my last report, and but little disposition manifested to the advancement of refinement and civilization, except by a few. They have enjoyed remarkably fine health during the past year, having been visited by no contagious affection, and, in fact, the diseases prevalent generally throughout the nation are mild in their grade and character. The number, according to the recent census, including the Florida and Mexican emigrants, amounts to 2,253; of that number 1,009 are females. The men are generally engaged in agriculture and stock raising; the women, in the ordinary routine and duties of housewifery. Their prospects for good crops are quite flattering. About one third have removed and settled in their new country, have erected comfortable cabins, cleared and put into cultivation small fields, and appear to be well satisfied with their change of homes. The remaining portion, with the exception of the Florida emigrants and a few others, have assured me that they will move to their new homes as soon as they shall have gathered their crops. The Florida emigrants still appear much dissatisfied, and it is impossible to surmise what course they may finally pursue or adopt. The Seminoles appear to be upon very amicable terms with the neighboring tribes, their mutual transactions having been so far harmonious. One circumstance, however, occurred last spring, which, for a short time, created considerable excitement, and had the appearance of bringing the highly exasperated parties (Choctaws and Seminoles) in collision. A difficulty took place in a carouse or drinking spree, in the Choctaw country, in which three Seminoles were killed, it is said, and I suppose truly, one of them by a white man. This caused the Seminoles to manifest considerable hostility, and a spirit of retaliation towards the whites, until a white man, peaceably driving his wagon through the Seminole settlements of the Creek country, was killed, and evidently by a Seminole, since which time they have appeared better satisfied and reconciled towards the whites. No certain evidence as to the individual committing the murder has yet been obtained, but very suspicious circumstances, enough so to cause the arrest, by the United States marshal, of the supposed murderer, which took place during the annuity payment, a few days since, upon a demand made by me upon the principal chief. The day previous, the marshal had arrested an adopted citizen of the Seminoles for an infraction of the intercourse law, which caused the most intense excitement, and for a while threatened the most disastrous results. The Seminoles protested against the power of the United States, through the marshal, to arrest any person in the limits of their country, *for any offense whatever*, without making the demand through the agent upon the authori-

ties of the nation; and, notwithstanding they were told of the exclusive jurisdiction that the United States claimed any and everywhere throughout the Indian country, they still adhered to their self-conceived right, and stated, that should the marshal ever make another arrest, without first informing them through the medium above stated, they would take his life, whatever the consequence might be, and that would lead to the killing of all white persons living among them, even those whom they had previously regarded as their friends. In view of the condition of affairs of the Indian country, and particularly that of the Seminoles, I regard the establishment of a military post indispensable, and necessary for the protection and security of persons living in and traveling through their country; also, to maintain the supremacy of the laws of the United States. I trust you will, as you have heretofore done, recommend and call the attention of the department to the importance and necessity of the establishment of said post.

The payment of the annuity, and the distribution of goods for the Seminoles, commenced on the 22d, and closed the 26th instant. All appeared to be perfectly satisfied with the payment and the distribution of goods. Objections were made in regard to the operation of your instructions on future payments. They contend that they have the right to live in the Creek country and participate in the benefit of the annuities to the same extent as though they were living in their own country. The agency building, with the outbuildings, is rapidly progressing, and will be completed in a very short time. They appear to be erected in a substantial and workmanlike manner. The council-house has not, as yet, been contracted for; some preliminary steps, however, have been taken towards its erection. The new agency is sixty miles west of the former agency, about one mile west of the eastern boundary of the Seminole country, and about two miles north of the road recently laid out by Lieutenant Beale. The reserve embraces good land, timber, and water, and is believed to be a very healthy location.

On the subject of education, but little interest is manifested, except by a few, who are very anxious that the means to which they are entitled under treaty stipulations should be made available as soon as possible. They generally concur in the mode of its applications, to wit: the establishment of a manual labor school in the new country, under the supervision and control of the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions, upon similar conditions to those entered into for the establishing of the Tallahassee and Asbury manual labor schools among the Creeks. Regarding this subject of much interest, and of paramount importance to the Seminoles, I cannot refrain from again calling the attention of the department to it through you.

At present there is no school in the Seminole country, nor are there any prospects of any being established, until the application of the means above referred to shall have received the sanction of, and been authorized by, the department. The only school ever established for the benefit of the Seminoles was the Oak Ridge mission, or manual labor school, established by the Presbyterian Board of Missions in the Seminole country, under the superintendence of the Rev. John Lilley. This institution has been of much benefit to the Seminole

people, in educating and instructing their children, mentally, morally, and physically. The superintendent, with his family and assistants, is very favorably regarded by the people, and with the patrons of schools they stand deservedly high. For further particulars, I refer you, with pleasure, to the accompanying report of the Rev. John Lilley.

By the treaty of August, 1856, two thousand dollars per year, for the period of ten years, was stipulated for agricultural assistance. The Seminoles are exceedingly anxious to know the kind of assistance here alluded to. They are very desirous for a sufficient amount to erect some two or three mills, for the grinding of corn, and the manufacture of flour, in their new country. On the 26th of May last, I had the honor of calling the attention of the department, through you, to this subject. I have not, however, received any reply to the communication above referred to. I would therefore beg leave again to call your attention, and that of the department, to this subject. I believe that the expenditure of the amount necessary for the construction of one or two mills, (horse-power,) for the grinding of corn and the manufacture of flour, would be of more benefit than the same amount would be if otherwise applied.

The traffic in whisky is still carried on to some extent by the Seminoles and other evil disposed persons, much to their injury, as well as to the great annoyance of those living among them, and I apprehend will be to a greater extent in their new country than it was while living under the Creek laws. The Seminoles have no national fund to defray the expenses of a government; consequently, there must be great laxity in the execution of the laws.

At a general council, recently held by all the chiefs and head men of the nation, it was unanimously agreed that they would make application, through you, to the department, or President, to permit such a sum, as they might find necessary to defray the expenses of their government, to be withheld or withdrawn from their annuity, and turned over to the nation, to enable them to defray the expenses of their government. They want an efficient *light-horse* to execute their laws. If they expect them to perform their duty, they must be paid. Their chiefs and law-makers expect some remuneration. Means are wanting for many other purposes, in the administration of a government, however limited. I fully concur with them in the necessity of allowing such a sum as may be found necessary to defray the expenses of a government, to be withdrawn from their annuity, and turned over to the nation, for the object above stated. It is a fact well known to all conversant with the disposition and habits of Indians, that *per capita* payments do not advance the interest or prosperity of Indians, but, to the contrary, is generally a disadvantage and an injury. I hope, therefore, this subject may meet with your approbation and that of the department. As soon as I shall be furnished with the amount considered necessary, it will be specially reported.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAML. M. RUTHERFORD,
U. S. Seminole Agent.

ELIAS RECTOR, Esq.,
Sup't Indian Affairs, Fort Smith, Arkansas.

No. 59.

OAK RIDGE, *August* 25, 1859.

DEAR SIR: I hasten to comply with your request in reference to our labors, &c., among the Seminole people. We came here in 1848, October 20. In October, 1849, we commenced school. The first session we had ten pupils; the next we took in sixteen. This continued our number for several years. Afterwards, the number was increased to eighteen; then to twenty. At one time we had twenty-two. We always had about an equal number of boys and girls. A considerable number of the pupils did not continue with us long. Those who did remain made very commendable progress in the different branches of English literature, and also in acquiring the English language. Both boys and girls are used as interpreters by the people. A number of them united with the church. Some of them have returned to their old ways, and are following the multitude to do evil. Others, however, honor their profession, and are laboring for the glory of God and the good of the people. The second scholar we had died this spring in the triumphs of faith, and is, we trust, now in heaven with the blood-washed throng, praising God. We have done all we could to teach the children industrious habits. The boys, when out of school, are engaged in the different labors of the farm, and the girls at the various household duties. There is a very great improvement in regard to these things. This has a marked change on the older portion of the population. In many respects the Seminoles, both sexes, are far above what they were ten years ago.

With reference to the expenses, I cannot give a full account, as some articles were purchased by the board, in New York, that we have not got the amount of—such items as clothing, groceries, farming implements, furniture, medicine, &c. Were it not so near the time you desire this report, I would write to the board, and obtain a full account of all the expenses of the school among the Seminoles. The amount that I have, is as follows:

From October, 1848, to May, 1849	$1,205	92¼
" May, 1849, to May, 1850	820	40
" May, 1850, to May, 1851	2,775	48
" May, 1851, to May, 1852	1,375	12
" May, 1852, to May, 1853	1,793	66¼
" May, 1853, to May, 1854	1,237	22½
" May, 1854, to May, 1855	1,656	66¾
" May, 1855, to May, 1856	1,633	71½
" May, 1856, to May, 1857	2,579	72
" May, 1857, to May, 1858	3,558	78¼
" May, 1858, to May, 1859	2,227	65
Whole amount	20,864	34¼

The New York, or board's account, added to this, would perhaps make the amount $35,000.

The sources through which we receive funds are as follows: Mr. Lowrie obtained a small sum of $500 annually from the department,

(civilization fund,) for the use of the school. The remainder of our expenses were defrayed entirely by private Christian contributions. We never received any funds from the Seminoles to support our schools, either by private individuals or public funds. They have heretofore had no school funds.

The school, this term, consisted of twenty-two Seminole children—thirteen boys and nine girls. Owing to the prospect, last fall, of the speedy removal of the Seminoles to their new homes, it was thought best not to commence the school at the usual time, supposing they would nearly all move away before spring. But in this we were mistaken, as most of them were still remaining on the 1st of March. It was then thought advisable to commence the school, if we could get pupils. We did so, and obtained the following attendance, commencing the 1st of April, and closing the 1st of July:

First week, nine; second week, sixteen; third week, nineteen; fourth week, twenty; fifth week, twenty; sixth week, twenty; seventh week, twenty; eighth week, twenty-two; ninth week, twenty-two; tenth week, twenty-two; eleventh week, twenty-two; twelfth week, twenty-one; thirteenth week, twenty.

Branches studied: Eleven, orthography; eleven, reading; eleven writing; seven, arithmetic; six, composition; eight, geography; two, English grammar. The progress of the pupils was comparatively good.

Nearly all the Seminoles planted and attended their crops in the Creek country. Many of them are still living here. The government has done nothing in regard to the Seminole school in the new country. We expect to build a plain building there, and at least a portion of us move up as soon as possible. We have already spent considerable time there, but with God's blessing we will soon be living there, when we hope to do all the good we can by teaching and preaching to the people.

You desire me to state what missionaries have been sent to the Seminoles. Myself and wife were the first missionaries sent by the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions to this place. Two of our daughters were afterwards appointed assistants with us. Rev. J. R. Ramsey was subsequently sent here to preach the Gospel to the Seminoles. These are, so far as I know, the only white missionaries who have dwelt among the Seminoles. J. D. Bemo, a Seminole, and his wife, assisted us several years. I have endeavored to answer the items you spoke about. I hope this report will be satisfactory.

Yours, truly and affectionately,

JOHN LILLEY.

SAMUEL RUTHERFORD, Esq.

No. 60.

UNITED STATES AGENCY FOR CHOCTAWS AND CHICKASAWS,
Fort Wachita, September 3, 1859.

SIR: The condition of the Choctaws and Chickasaws, since my last annual report, has been far more satisfactory and encouraging than

during the twelve months preceding. It is unnecessary to recur to the causes which brought about an almost total disregard of law and order, and led the Choctaw nation to the very brink of anarchy. This worst of all evils which can befall a people, was averted by the wise and conciliatory enactments adopted by the general council of the Choctaw nation, at the session in October, 1858. Since that time, the public peace has not been endangered; the people have acquiesced under the existing constitution, notwithstanding the bitter hostility of many of them to it; the laws have been quietly enforced through the courts and executive offices of the nation; and, freed from the excitement and alarm incident to the condition of things during the period from the adoption of the present constitution, January, 1857, to October, 1858, the Choctaws have turned their attention more assiduously to the improvement and cultivation of their farms, the increase of their herds, the education of their children, and the encouragement of temperance, industry, and religion throughout the land.

Quite an extensive commerce has sprung up between them and the adjoining, and even some of the remote States of the Union, in cattle, horses, and hogs, of which both the Choctaws and Chickasaws rear a large surplus over their home consumption and wants. The laws enacted many years since, suited to the *then* condition of the Indian tribes, interpose serious obstacles to the advancement of commerce between them and the citizens of the United States. This subject has been so frequently referred to, both by the superintendent and agents within the southwestern superintendency, without having, apparently, elicited the slightest attention on the part of Congress, that it would seem useless again to recur to it. But I hope, sir, you will continue to urge the revision and modification of the laws now in force for the "regulation of trade and intercourse with the Indian tribes, and to preserve peace on the frontier."

The greatest possible incentive to industry among the Indians, as among any people, will be given by opening up commerce with them, and by furnishing facilities for transporting the surplus productions of the country to market.

The Choctaws and Chickasaws are steadily, though, perhaps, not as rapidly as may be desirable, advancing to a condition which will qualify and entitle them to rank as citizens of the United States. A few years more of quiet, of *free trade* in all things useful to them, and of educational, industrial, and religious progress only, are needed to make them quite as "well to do," as intelligent and respectable, as many communities already admitted to equality in the sisterhood of States of our Union. The Choctaws and Chickasaws have already adopted written constitutions and laws for their government; the former of which will compare favorably with the best State constitutions. Their legislature and general councils consist of a senate and house of representatives, with the usual presiding officers; and their deliberations are characterized by a degree of order and decorum worthy of imitation by their white brethren of the United States. These tribes have each a governor, national secretary, auditor of public accounts, treasurer, and attorney general. They have their courts of original and appellate jurisdiction, their sheriffs, and other executive officers. In

short, they have the frame work of well organized governments. As yet, they do not quite understand the working of the new system; their laws are defective, the machinery of their government and the practice in their courts do not work smoothly. But it is not to be expected that any people can suddenly throw off their dependence upon chiefs, captains, and head-men, and become at once fitted to take part in the administration of a new and, to them, complex form of government. Time, patience, and perseverance will remove all obstacles in their pathway; and I hope the strong arm and fostering care of the United States government will be extended for their protection and encouragement in progressive civilization and improvement. During the past spring, the initial point of the western line between the Choctaw and Chickasaw country and the State of Texas, was established on the one hundredth meridian of west longitude, after a series of observations extending through three lunations, by Mr. Daniel G. Major, of the astronomical corps, attached to the Observatory at Washington city; and the line run out, and monuments erected at each mile, from Main Red river to the Canadian river, a distance of ninety miles, in a highly satisfactory manner, by H. M. C. Brown, of the firm of Messrs. A. H. Jones and H. M. C. Brown, surveyors, employed by the Department of the Interior. The country through which the party passed, between the ninety-eighth and ninety-ninth meridian west longitude, is well watered and eminently adapted to stock raising. In places, such as the valleys of the Wichita mountains, of Otter creek, and of the Washita, and its tributaries about the Sugar Tree mountains, the country is well wooded, and affords an abundance of good land for agricultural purposes. West of the ninety-ninth meridian, there is but little timber, merely a skirting along the banks of the water courses, and the country is mostly an arid desert of sand and gypsum hills, totally unfitted, so far as I could judge, for the permanent abode of any human being. The western line, between the Indian territory and Texas, varies in reference to certain prominent and well known landmarks, such as the Wichita mountains and the Antelope hills, very considerably from the delineations on the maps now extant. Otter creek, at the western slope of the Wichita mountains, was ascertained to be fifty-three miles east of the one hundredth meridian, and the Antelope hills about seven miles east, instead of being, as heretofore represented, immediately on the one hundredth meridian west longitude. The dividing ridge between the Washita and the Canadian rivers presents a most excellent route for wagon or rail-roads. The gulches that debouche into the Canadian, on both sides, between 100° and 98° 30′ west longitude, abound in cedar trees of sufficient size for railroad cross-ties, and the country presents no obstacles of any consequence to the construction of roads.

I am impressed with the belief, from the best information I could obtain, that the *best* route, though not the nearest, from Fort Smith to the Antelope hills, is south of the spurs of mountains on the California or Whipple trail, by way of Boggy depôt; thence across the Washita river, at or near Fort Washita; thence direct to the old Wichita villages, near the head of Rush creek; thence up the valley of the Washita, near the Sugar valley, (the site selected for the Wichita

agency;) and thence direct to the Antelope hills, intersecting the wagon road of Whipple or Beale, on the divide between Washita and Canadian rivers, somewhere about the "Dome Rock" and "Rock Mary," near the ninety-ninth meridian west longitude.

The Choctaws and Chickasaws feel a deep interest in the selection of a wagon road from Fort Smith to New Mexico; and it is believed the route above indicated would be an excellent one, affording an abundance of good water, wood, and grass, at convenient intervals, and would pass through the very best portions of the Choctaw and Chickasaw country, where provisions, and everything needed by the emigrant, or the mere traveler, could and would be raised in profusion.

The Indian territory west of Arkansas is rich in minerals, in water power, and in lands of unsurpassed fertility, and blessed, too, with a salubrious climate; roads, which can be constructed as cheaply as in any thinly-populated country, alone are needed for the development of its great resources.

The Chickasaws, in proportion to numbers, appropriate a much larger sum to educational purposes than the Choctaws; while their school system lacks an important feature, which is obtaining prominence in that of the Choctaws: I mean the system of common or neighborhood schools. These, among the Choctaws, are mainly taught by natives, and form an interesting and important adjunct to the academies. It is to be hoped that, from their ample resources, both the Choctaws and Chickasaws will multiply their neighborhood schools, and thus afford to every child in the two tribes convenient access to places where the rudiments of an education can be obtained, and give employment to their own educated sons and daughters. From these neighborhood schools, taught by natives in both the English and the language of the Indian tribe, thus giving the young child *ideas*, as well as the power to repeat by rote the lessons taught him. Those evincing the greatest aptitude and perseverance in acquiring an education should be selected by the trustees of schools and transferred to the academies. I feel convinced that a combination of the neighborhood school and the academic systems would work well, and in a few years elevate the standard of education among the Indians to an equality with that in the States.

I cannot close this report without calling your attention to the admirable tone and feeling pervading the reports of superintendents of schools and missionaries to the Choctaws and Chickasaws, and particularly to that of the Rev. Ebenezer Hotchkin, one of the oldest missionaries among the Choctaws, who, in referring to past political disturbances, says: "We have looked upon our rulers as the 'powers that be, are ordained of God,' and have respected them for this reason. 'Whomsoever, therefore, resisteth the power resisteth the ordinance of God.' (Romans xiii, 2.) This has been our rule of action during the political excitement. We believe that the Bible is the best guide for us to follow. Our best citizens are those most influenced by Bible truth."

I rejoice to believe the above sentiments are entertained by most, if not all, the missionaries now among the Choctaws and Chickasaws, and that they entirely repudiate the higher-law doctrine of northern

and religious fanatics. It is but lately, as I learn, that the Choctaw mission, for many years under the control of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions (whose headquarters are at Boston) has been cut off, because they preferred to follow the teachings of the Bible, as understood by them, rather than obey the dogmas contained in Dr. Treat's letter and the edicts of the parent board.

It is a matter of congratulation among the friends of the old Choctaw missionaries, who have labored for thirty years among them, and intend to die with armor on, that all connection with the Boston board has been dissolved. If it had been done years ago, when their freedom of conscience and of missionary action was attempted to be controlled by the parent board, much of suspicion, of ill-feeling, and diminished usefulness, which attached to the Choctaw missionaries in consequence of their connection with and sustenance by a board avowedly and openly hostile to southern institutions, would have been prevented.

Referring to accompanying reports from superintendents of academies, trustees of schools, and missionaries among the tribes under my charge, for further details, I am, very respectfully,

DOUGLAS H. COOPER,
U. S. Indian Agent.

ELIAS RECTOR, Esq.,
Supt. Indian Affairs, Fort Smith, Ark.

No. 61.

STOCKBRIDGE, NEAR EAGLETOWN P. O.,
Choctaw Nation, July 6, 1859.

SIR: In your communication of June 27, you wish me to send you my regular annual report by the 1st of August.

I have pursued my missionary labors, during the past year, very much as I have done in former years. I have five different places where I preach to the Choctaws. At most of them, the services are conducted in Choctaw. The meetings are well attended, as to numbers and manner. I have great reason to be thankful. I have been attending to the Choctaw language, when I could find time, hoping to compile a grammar and a vocabulary; but the difficulties I meet with in the structure of the language are numerous; yet I hope some good progress has been made. I have no work to report as now prepared for publication; all I have written is too imperfect.

I was interrupted in my labors, last August and September, by a painful sickness; but I was spared, and am permitted yet to live. The Choctaws in this region are improving in intelligence, in industry, in property, and in a proper regard for their laws and civil institutions. I wish I could say that all are temperate men. On the Arkansas line there are many whisky shops; wounds, poverty, and death are among

the evils they generate. We would be happy to have you visit us. And may the Lord bless you and this people.

Very truly yours, &c.

CYRUS BYINGTON.

D. H. COOPER, Esq.

No. 62.

BENNINGTON, CHOCTAW NATION, *July* 9, 1859.

DEAR SIR: I now sit down to give you a brief report of my labors during the past year.

There has been considerable sickness in the mission family during the year, but no deaths.

I am connected with Rev. Allen Wright in the pastoral charge of the Bennington, Six-town, and Mount Pleasant churches. We also labor in the bounds of the Chickasaw church. Connected with these churches are eleven or twelve preaching places, where we have preached as opportunity would permit. Our congregations have been good; quite a number have been added to the church by profession of faith. The people have demeaned themselves with great propriety, almost without an exception; so that we have never been disturbed or interrupted in our labors. The elders have taken an active part in maintaining worship at all our preaching places. Sabbath schools have been sustained for a part or all of the year in most of our congregations. These have been conducted principally by natives, in the Choctaw language.

A neighborhood school has been taught at this place during the year, by Miss Mary J. Semple, from Ohio. She was engaged by the mission to take part in the labors of the boarding schools, but before she arrived all vacancies were supplied by the board, and she engaged in teaching a neighborhood school. The school here has been prosperous and successful. Nothing has yet been done for the support of this school, except the contributions of a few individuals, amounting to some sixty or sixty-five dollars, besides the board of the teacher. We hope, however, that an appropriation may still be secured for Miss Semple.

At some of our preaching places there has been a large increase, in both attendance and interest. In other respects there has been quite an improvement among this people. Political excitement seems to have subsided in a good degree; the government is thoroughly organized, and the laws are executed with some good degree of efficiency; so that there have been less disorder and excess than during the year before: consequently, there is a better state of feeling among the people, and they have less to draw their attention from the higher objects and aims of life.

There is much, however, that yet remains to be done: many neighborhoods are yet unevangelized; many children are yet without instruc-

tion; so that while we are encouraged by what has already been done, we remember that our work is not yet accomplished.

There is improvement in industry, from year to year; though the progress in this direction is not what we could wish, nor all that we might consistently expect, yet it is such as to afford encouragement in regard to the future.

Should the time ever come when the products of the soil find a ready market, we may *then*, and not *till then*, expect a decided improvement in industry.

Yours, &c., C. C. COPELAND.

D. H. COOPER, Esq.,
United States Indian Agent.

No. 63.

BENNINGTON, CHOCTAW NATION, *July* 9, 1859.

SIR: Your communication of the 24th ultimo was received on the 1st instant. It calls for information that I am unable to give, except in a few particulars.

We have a neigborhood school at this place, taught by Miss M. J. Semple, from Ohio; whole number of scholars, forty-four; average attendance, twenty; boys eight, girls twelve; all Choctaws but seven, who are white. Miss Semple has not received any salary, as yet, except about sixty or sixty-five dollars contributed by her patrons. It is expected that an appropriation will be made for her support. She is employed by the mission connected with the American board.

Missionaries at this place, Rev. C. C. Copeland and Mrs. C. L. Copeland, natives of New England, (our ages have been before communicated;) compensation, according to their necessities, sometimes less, sometimes more; average, about $600 per annum. Mr. Copeland was appointed in 1841; arrived early in 1842. Mrs. Copeland was appointed in 1843, and arrived late in the same year. Connected with the Old School Presbyterian church; term of service, indefinite; laboring under the patronage of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

I regret that I am able to give so little of the information required. Should I live another year I may be able to do better.

Yours, truly, C. C. COPELAND.

D. H. COOPER, Esq.,
U. S. Agent, Choctaws and Chickasaws, Fort Washita, C. N.

No. 64.

LIVING LAND, *July* 12, 1859.

DEAR SIR: I take this opportunity to forward my report for 1859; and, in doing this, I might copy my last year's report, and report cor-

rectly, for there has been scarce any change in the school, in the people, or in my family.

1. *School.*—We have had a school of twenty-four scholars; time taught, about seven months; children boarded with their parents, fourteen boys and ten girls; ages, from seven to fifteen years; studies, arithmetic, grammar, geopraphy, writing, &c. The measles came into the neighborhood in December, and have visited every family in the bounds of the school. Five adults and four children have died of this disease. The sickness brought upon us by this disease quite broke up our school for more than three months. We have not received a dollar for the support of this school from any source whatever.

2. *Names, &c.*—Our employés are the same as last year, to wit: E. Hotchkin, Mrs. P. T. Hotchkin, and A. J. Hotchkin. We are in the employ of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, and we receive $400 from said board; and A. J. Hotchkin receives $100. We receive nothing from any other source for all the expenses of this station.

3. *Number of churches, &c.*—By appointment of our Presbytery, I have the care of three churches for this year: Living Land, Mayhew, and Chishoktah.

Living Land church consists of eighty-four members; money collected for benevolent objects, sixty-eight dollars; added to it during the year, eight persons.

Mayhew church consists of about forty; the same as last year. In the bounds of this church they have, this week, started a day school, taught by Edward Dwight. Time will prove this step judicious or not. In the vicinity there are quite a large number of young men who wish to learn to read and write. Now is a leisure time with them; they have less to do now than at any time in the year, and are disposed to attend school. If they hold out, all will be well.

The Chishoktah church has forty members, all natives, and is in a prosperous condition. Five persons have been added to it during the present year. There has been no school in this neighborhood. The people are generally temperate in their habits, and provide for their families. This church has contributed to various benevolent objects during the year.

4. *Condition, &c.*—Where peace and plenty are, we might say there is quite a desirable state of society. We can truly say we have a general peace and quietude.

Political fevers have not raged in this part of the nation. We have looked upon our rulers as "the powers that be, are ordained of God;" and have respected them for this reason. "Whosoever, therefore, resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God." (Romans xiii, 2.) This has been our rule of action during this political excitement. We believe that the Bible is the best guide for us to follow. Our best citizens are those who are most influenced by Bible truth.

There is plenty of old corn in this neighborhood; even if the present crop should be cut off, some families would still have plenty.

5. *Temperance.*—This subject is still kept before the minds of the people, and I think it has a good effect. I do not know of one in the circle of my acquaintance who has turned back to his cup during this

year. Those who were in the habit of drinking formerly, still drink on, and in all probability will drink till they die. Established habits are hard to break. The most skillful physicians find hereditary disease the most difficult to cure. Temperance is good as a preventive of evil; if it does not cure in every instance, it saves the youth and the young from the path of the destroyer. Habits of temperance instilled by precept and practice of parents can, and will, have a salutary influence, while the opposite course will have the opposite tendency.

6. *Industry, &c.*—The people among whom my lot is cast are improving in the possession of property. Their stock is on the increase; some are yearly enlarging their fields. They are buying wagons, and they must have oxen to haul them. Those who have teams, have better facilities for making fences, clearing lands, and plowing. The great fault of our people is shallow plowing and late planting. It is now difficult to hire men by the day or the month; they say they can make more by working their own land, and this is true. With the blessing of God, we hope to accomplish some good for this people in future.

Respectfully, your humble servant,

EBENEZER HOTCHKIN.

D. H. COOPER, Esq., *Fort Washita.*

No. 65.

GOOD LAND, CHOCTAW NATION,
August 13, 1859.

DEAR SIR: I herewith transmit you a report of the missionary station at Good Land for the past year.

There is nothing of special importance to communicate in regard to our work as missionaries. Our prospects are as encouraging as they have ever been, and more so than at this time last year.

The minds of our people were then very much disturbed by their political difficulties, and we felt that there was but little of law or order among us. This state of things has passed away, as we hope, forever. We preach to large and attentive audiences, and have reason to believe that these efforts to instruct and save the souls of those to whom we preach, are not in vain. Ten have been received to the church, on profession of their faith, during the year. The whole number of church members is about 275. We have collected, for benevolent and church purposes, $75.

The day school at this place has been taught, as formerly, by Miss Mary Greenlee. It continues to prosper; the attendance having been as large as at any time since its commencement, and more regular. The school at Boklchito is still discontinued, no provision having been made for it in time to secure the services of a teacher.

Our people, we think, are steadily improving in habits of industry. More was done last winter and spring, than ever before, in the way of enlarging fields and planting them; and had the season been favorable,

the corn crop would have been unusually large. The late dry weather has disappointed our expectations; but we think there will still be enough for necessary purposes.

Our neighborhood borders on Red river, where liquor establishments are to be found within a few miles of each other, and, during the fall and winter, intemperance prevailed to an alarming extent. Six men have come to violent deaths during the year from this cause. All but one were heads of families, and have left as many widows and twenty-three half orphan children. These evils are greatly to be deplored, and call for the interposition of some strong arm. I am gratified in being able to say, that, for a few months, through the efficiency of faithful officers, a different state of things has existed. We hope that the time is not far distant when public opinion in Texas will become powerful enough to abolish these sources of so much misery and loss of precious life to this people.

Very respectfully, yours,

O. P. STARK.

D. H. COOPER, Esq., *Agent.*

No. 66.

NEW HOPE ACADEMY, CHOCTAW NATION,
August 3, 1859.

DEAR SIR: It becomes my duty to submit to you my annual report as superintendent of Fort Coffee and New Hope academies.

On the 11th day of October, 1858, I received the appointment to those schools. They were then in a state of temporary suspension, by order of the acting trustee.

I arrived at this place, with my family and corps of teachers, for this New Hope school, on the 7th day of November, and immediately notified the trustee that we were ready for the reception of pupils at this place; and on the 29th day of November we opened school.

Fifty girls was the maximum number agreed upon that we should receive, and that number were received; but, owing to some being taken away on account of sickness, and others running off, we did not maintain that number all the while. There has been, however, upon the whole, a good average attendance during this session, and the girls have demeaned themselves well, as a general thing, and have made proficiency in all their studies, as well as in domestic affairs.

The teachers of the school were as follows, viz: Mrs. M. J. Scannell, principal; Miss Zorade Bruce, assistant; and Mrs. Jane Guymon, in charge of the sewing department. Mrs. Paine has conducted the domestic department proper, in person.

The session closed on the 29th of June with the usual public examination exercises, and I believe the exercises gave entire satisfaction to all concerned. There was an unusually large concourse of friends and patrons of the school present, together with the trustee, Hon. R. McCurtain, who discharged his duties faithfully, and expressed himself

as being well pleased with the exhibition of the improvement made by the girls. Examination was had upon the following branches, viz: Spelling, reading, writing, geography, arithmetic, and history; and upon these several branches it was quite evident that the pupils had made respectable progress. There was also exhibited some fancy work, performed by the young ladies during the session, that would have done credit to any class of girls of their ages.

The Fort Coffee school opened, by special agreement, on the first Monday in January, and has been under the care of Dr. E. F. Walker, as principal. The number of students in attendance was thirty, twenty less than ordinarily, by direction of the trustee, in order to enable us to make some repairs upon the buildings, which were in quite a dilapidated condition. This school closed with a public examination also, on the 30th of June; and, judging from the opinions of persons competent to judge correctly, who were present and expressed themselves freely, we conclude that there was universal and entire satisfaction given to all interested.

The trustee was present, also, and expressed himself as being well pleased with the exhibition of the improvement that the boys had made in all their studies, which embraced the following, viz: Spelling, reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, English grammar, and declamation.

There was some sickness in both schools at different periods of the session, but, through the kind providence of God, none died.

In conclusion, allow me to add that we have had a most harmonious and pleasant session. Teachers, assistants, laborers, and students, have all moved along with almost uninterrupted harmony, a thing of no small moment in reference to the success of these schools.

I remain as ever, yours, most respectfully,

F. M. PAINE.

D. H. COOPER, Esq.,
U. S. Indian Agent for the Choctaws and Chickasaws.

P. S. In reference to your request in yours of 27th June, I beg leave to state, that, beyond what I have stated in my regular report, I can give you but little definite information, and, therefore, I hope you will excuse me the task.

The Fort Coffee academy is located on the Arkansas river, fifteen miles above Fort Smith; is a male school of fifty students.

The New Hope seminary is situated one mile nearly east of the old Choctaw agency, and is a female institute of fifty pupils.

These are both Choctaw schools, in Choctaw territory, are under the auspices of the missionary board of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and for their support the Choctaw general council makes an annual appropriation of $6,000, and the missionary board of said church $1,000.

In conducting these schools during the past session, besides myself and wife, there have been engaged constantly, for the session only, one male and two female teachers, two white females in other business, and four white males; their ages and places of birth I do not know. Be-

sides these, there have been constantly engaged from five to six negro women, as cooks, washers, &c.

Absence from home, and bad health since I have returned, have caused a delay in this as well as my regular report that I much regret, but I hope this will reach you in time.

Your obedient servant,

F. M. PAINE.

No. 67.

SPENCER ACADEMY, *June* 30, 1859.

DEAR SIR: This school commenced its regular session on Wednesday, October 6, 1858, and closed on Tuesday, June 28, 1859. There were one hundred and twenty-two scholars, in all, in attendance during the session, of whom thirty-eight were in the higher department, thirty-seven in the middle, and forty-seven in the primary department. All the old scholars returned promptly, and there were more applications for places in school than could be satisfied.

The highest department, under care of Rev. Sheldon Jackson, pursued the usual studies, as algebra, grammar, arithmetic, natural history, reading, spelling, writing, &c. Owing to the severe illness of Mr. Jackson, and my own poor health, this school was dismissed for the remainder of the session by the trustee, after a satisfactory examination, in the month of January. The other two schools were continued as usual.

The middle department was under the care of the Rev. H. A. Wentz, who had the same charge during the previous session. The main studies in this school were Colburn's mental arithmetic, Cornell's and Smith's geographies, McGuffey's series of readers, Davies' arithmetic, spelling, and writing. On examination by the trustee, the scholars in this department gave evidence of having made satisfactory progress in all their studies.

The primary department was under charge of Mr. Robert J. Young, who had taught here during the two preceding years. The main studies of this department were reading, spelling, and writing, though many of the scholars pursued successfully the studies of arithmetic and geography. One interesting exercise was the study of the Choctaw and English together, through means of the Choctaw definer, by which the boys were able to gain a more thorough and correct knowledge of the meaning of English words.

All three schools were opened daily with prayer and reading the Bible. On Sunday, two separate hours were devoted to moral and religious instruction, in Sunday schools; all being required to read and commit passages from Scripture or the Shorter Catechism.

Religious meetings have been held in the neighborhood, at several different places, on each Sabbath, by the elders of the church or myself and Mr. Jackson. Weekly prayer meetings have also been regularly sustained at three places. The people about us seem to be making considerable advance in civilization.

The number of scholars on the roll at close of session was ninety-three; twenty-five of these being members of the school which was dismissed, leaving an actual attendance at close of session of sixty-eight scholars.

Yours, truly,

D. H. COOPER, Esq. JAMES FROTHINGHAM.

No. 68.

IYANUBBI FEMALE SEMINARY,
Eagletown, C. N., July 6, 1859.

DEAR SIR: Yours of June 27th was received by the last mail. This school under my care is supported by a joint fund, created by a law passed by the Choctaw council in 1842, and is under the direction of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

I was born in Massachusetts; Mrs. C. in Maine; Miss C. A. Gaston, teacher of schools, in Ohio; Miss H. A. Dada, teacher of children out of school, in New York.

All labor for the school is performed by the above-named persons, except what is done by the Choctaw girls with us, in addition to services received from Choctaw men, who labor for us by the day or by contract.

All expenses are ordinarily paid from the school fund.

We have received during the term, which closes to-day, twenty-seven as appropriation, and seven as day pupils.

Yours, truly,

J. D. CHAMBERLAIN, *Sup't.*

D. H. COOPER, Esq., *Indian Agent.*

No. 69.

PINE RIDGE, *July* 12, 1859.

SIR: In compliance with your request, I send you my report of the Chu-ah-la female boarding school for the year ending June 30, 1859.

The family generally, including the pupils of the school, have enjoyed unusually good health during the past year. One sad event filled our hearts with sorrow: Miss Elizabeth Dwight, our native helper, who had charge of the girls out of school for nearly two years, died on the 15th of February last. Her labors had given much satisfaction, and gave promise of still greater usefulness; but it pleased the Lord to take her from us, and we would bow with submission to His righteous will.

Miss Dwight's place in the school was immediately supplied by Miss Elizabeth C. Kendall, from Pittsfield, Massachusetts, who had been employed more than a year at one of the other schools.

Miss Child, from Ohio, continues to be our principal teacher.

In December last, my son, who had resided several years in Iowa, came with his family to Pine Ridge, and took charge of the steward's and cooking departments. Mrs. Kingsbury's age and feeble health rendered it necessary that she should be relieved from the oversight of the kitchen and dining room.

The school term commenced the first Wednesday in October, 1858, and closed the last day of June, 1859, having been continued during that time without intermission.

The whole number of scholars was 45; average number, 34; boarded in the mission family, 26; in geography, there were 25; in written arithmetic, 12; in physiology, 4; in grammar, 19; in mental arithmetic, 10; recited the Assembly's Catechism through and reviewed, 15; recited it in part, 3; wrote, 26; wrote short pieces of their own composing, 6.

The school has generally been very pleasant. Two of the trustees, and a number of the parents and friends, were present at the examination at the close of the term, and we heard no dissatisfaction expressed as to the progress the pupils had made.

The payments for the school for the year ending June 30, 1859, have been		$1,883 64
Received from Choctaw annuity	$1,600 00	
Received from American Board	283 64	
		1,883 64

In my labors as a minister I have not traveled as much as formerly. Three Sabbaths out of four I have usually preached at Doaksville. The other fourth of the time, I have spent in the neighborhood of Spencer Academy, and assisted brethren at the other stations at their sacramental meetings. The attendance on preaching has been as good as could be expected under the circumstances. The cause of morality and industry stand quite as fair as in former years. Intemperance is not entirely banished from the country, but is principally confined to the lowest class in the community. In this respect, there is a great and a most salutary change from what it was forty years ago.

All which is respectfully submitted.

C. KINGSBURY,
Superintendant Chuahla Female Seminary.

D. H. COOPER, Esq.,
Agent for Choctaws and Chickasaws.

P. S. There are three Sabbath schools within my field of labor, comprising about fifty scholars.

No. 70.

ARMSTRONG ACADEMY, CHOCTAW NATION,
July 27, 1859.

DEAR SIR: In compliance with your request of June 27th, I herewith transmit my annual report. I opened the past session on the first Monday in October; the students came in promptly; the school did well until about the 15th November, when the measles appeared in the neighborhood in a malignant form, from which the school trustee thought best to suspend the school.

We reopened the school on the first Monday in February; the school did well till its close. My annual examination came off on the 1st of July, in the presence of Captain Robert W. Nail, superintendent trustee, Colonel George Folsom, district trustee, with a number of spectators and parents of boys, and I flatter myself gave general satisfaction. Under the blessings of a kind and merciful Creator, we enjoyed good health during the session.

The conduct of the boys was praiseworthy the entire session; they made commendable progress in their studies, which were as follows:

Class No. 1. Two boys: Philosophy, grammar, dictionary, geography, and arithmetic.
Class No. 2. Nine boys: Reading, writing, dictionary, geography, grammar, and arithmetic.
Class No. 3. Four boys: Reading, writing, geography, and arithmetic.
Class No. 4. Nine boys: Spelling, reading, writing, and aritmetic.
Class No. 5. Seven boys: Spelling, reading, writing, and arithmetic.
Class No. 6. Three boys: Spelling and reading.
Class No. 7. Five boys: Spelling, reading, and arithmetic.
Class No. 8. Four boys: Spelling exclusively.

Employés.—W. R. Baker, superintendent; age, forty-five years; place of birth, Tennessee; salary, $600. Mr. J. W. Connelly; place of birth, Kentucky; age, twenty-five years; principal teacher, $270 for the session of nine months. Mrs. Clary N. Baker, assistant teacher; place of birth, Missouri; salary, $25 per month for four months; age, twenty-two years. Mr. Robert Morrison, farmer; age, thirty-two years; place of birth, Georgia; salary, $300 per annum. Miss Harriet Folsom, seamstress; place of birth, Choctaw Nation; age, twenty-three years; salary, $100. Five colored women, at a cost of $100 each.

This school is under the control of the Cumberland Presbyterian Board of Foreign and Domestic Missions, contract bearing date February 22, 1856.

The present incumbent was employed by the school trustees of the nation, and took charge on the 25th day of December, 1855, and was appointed superintendent by the above mentioned Board of Foreign and Domestic Missions, shortly after its connection with the school.

The amount appropriated for the support of the school is $2,900 by the nation, and $1,000 by the board.

I have erected a new brick building, at a cost of about $10,000, at the expense of the nation.

I shall open my school in the new building at the usual time, the first Monday in October.

Crops, of necessity, must be light, as we have had but little rain since the 15th of May.

In connection with Revs. I. and George Folsom and Sylvester Durant, all native preachers, I have held a number of meetings during the spring and summer. The outpouring of the Spirit of God has been manifest on many occasions. Many seemed to be awakened to a sense of their danger, and Christians were greatly revived. We have had about forty accessions to our church, and a good religious influence seems to prevail in all of our congregations.

This community is improving rapidly in industrious and moral habits. Peace and quiet seem to prevail, as the laws are being executed promptly.

I am unable to give any satisfactory information in reference to the tribes or bands of Indians within the territory of the Choctaws and Chickasaws: hope others may give all the information on that subject that is desired.

There are, I believe, nine academies belonging exclusively to the Choctaws, with about four hundred and fifty students—about an equal number of males and females, which is not more than one-fifth of the children that are old enough to be in school. The amount appropriated for the support of the schools is about $22,000 by the nation, and about one-sixth of that amount by the respective boards having charge of them.

I am unable to give any correct information in reference to any school, except the one of which I have charge. Two, to wit, New Hope and Fort Coffee, are under the control of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

Spencer academy, and Good Water female academy, are under the control of the Presbyterian Board of Missions. Pine Ridge, Wheelock, and Iyanubbi academies, have heretofore been under the control of the American Board of Foreign Missions. Further particulars cannot be correctly given for the want of information on the subject.

The Chickasaws have four academies, that have been in successful operation for several years, with about three hundred students, about equal numbers of males and females.

In addition to the four schools in successful operation, there has been a large brick building erected, and a brick school-house now under course of construction, that will go into operation this fall. This school is under the control of the Cumberland Presbyterian Board of Foreign and Domestic Missions, intended to accommodate forty female students. The amount for the support of all but the last mentioned of the schools is not known to the writer. The latter receives from the nation $3,000, and from the board $500.

Respectfully, yours,

W. R. BAKER,
Superintendent Armstrong Academy.

D. H. COOPER, Esq.,
Agent for Choctaws and Chickasaws.

No. 71.

KOONSHA FEMALE SEMINARY,
Choctaw Nation, August 1, 1859.

SIR: With much pleasure I submit to you the report of this school for the year ending June 28, 1859.

We would, first of all, acknowledge the mercy and goodness of God. Through Him, during the past year, we have enjoyed a good measure of health, and have been prospered in our labors.

The whole number of scholars in attendance was seventy-two. Of these, forty-five boarded at the institution, and twenty-seven were day scholars.

The plan of instruction reported last year has been continued with uniform success. The school was arranged in two divisions. The first division was under the instruction of Miss E. Diament in the school room, and Miss N. Morehead in the work room. The whole number connected with this division was twenty-seven. Two of these were day scholars. Studies pursued were algebra, United States history, philosophy, botany, music, drawing, English grammar and composition, with all the common English branches.

The second division was taught by Miss J. Hitchcock in the work room, and Miss E. Y. Hancock in the school room. In March Miss Hancock was called away to assist at Spencer Academy. Subsequent to that time, the whole care and instruction of this division devolved upon Miss Hitchcock. The scholars of this division pursued the common English branches.

The scholars of both divisions made commendable progress; and most of them deserve praise for their good conduct, industry, and attention. Considerable religious interest was at different times manifested, and a few, we trust, enjoyed a saving change.

The expenditure for the year ending January 1, 1859, was three thousand five hundred and thirty-two dollars and seventy cents.

The Choctaw government appropriates three thousand dollars annually for the support of this school, and the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions five hundred annually, and whatever more is needed to sustain the school.

The laborers here are all appointed by the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions, and consist usually of a superintendent, matron, and three teachers. At present our mission family consists of Rev. George Ainslie, superintendent, and Mrs. Ainslie, matron, joint salary two hundred dollars; Misses Diament and Hitchcock, teachers, salary, one hundred dollars each. Another teacher will join us before the opening of next session.

The Choctaws around us are trying successfully to improve in the various arts of life. They build better houses, and have better farms than formerly. They are all anxious to have their children in school. No drunkenness is seen among them. Owing to the severe drought, corn will be a light crop this season. There is a small farm connected with this institution, on which we raise some grain and an abundance of all kinds of vegetables. The orchard, consisting of apple, pear,

plum, peach, and cherry trees, supplies the school with abundance of fruit. We raise all the pork and most of the beef we consume, and buy our breadstuffs from the people around us.

Respectfully, yours,

GEORGE AINSLIE,
Superintendent.

DOUGLAS H. COOPER, Esq.,
U. S. Agent for Choctaws and Chickasaws.

No. 72.

NORWALK, CHOCTAW NATION, *August* 15, 1859.

DEAR SIR: By a note from Mr. Joseph Hodges, I am informed you are desirous of getting from me a report of the schools in this part of the nation. I should be happy to give you any information I am capable of giving, but as I am not in possession of any report from superintendents and others having charge of these schools, I can give but an imperfect report of them.

First. In regard to boarding schools, there are four in this district, one male and three female schools, viz:

1st. Spencer academy. There are one hundred and six or seven regularly selected boys boarded and taught; besides these, others, supported by kind friends in the east, which increases the school some years to as much as one hundred and twenty scholars. The school is divided into three departments, pretty nearly divided in the number of their students. Mr. Jackson taught the more advanced scholars. Mr. Jackson left on account of failing health, and this department of the school was disbanded in the early part of the session, and the boys went home with the understanding that they are to resume their studies again in the fall.

Rev. H. A. Wentz taught the preparatory department till the close of the session. Mr. Robert J. Young taught the primary department till the close of the session. The last two schools had, throughout the session, their requisite number of students.

2d. Pine Ridge female seminary is intended to consist of twenty-four scholars, at least. I think it had its quota of scholars the last session.

Miss Child is the teacher of this institution.

3d. Wheelock female seminary is of the same size as that of Pine Ridge. Taught by Miss Mary Lovell. There were two absentees in this school, from sickness.

4th. Stockbridge female seminary is of the same size as the two last mentioned. Taught by Miss Gaston. There were some one or two absentees in this school at the close of the session.

In the above reported schools, they number more sometimes, and sometimes less, which cannot well be avoided. Besides those on appropriation, there are day scholars, increasing the school to thirty, and sometimes considerably more.

In regard to the teachers' salaries, I am not able to give you any information. They are employed by boards and associations in the east, under whose patronage they come out, and I never put myself to the trouble to ascertain what they did get.

Second. There were four neighborhood schools kept up the last session in this district, viz:

1st. Lenox, under the care of Dr. S. L. Hobbs, who teaches the school himself part of the time, and sometimes Mrs. Hobbs. This school is very highly spoken of by those in the immediate neighborhood. It is large and flourishing. This school is allowed four hundred dollars per annum out of the fund appropriated for that purpose.

2d. Clear Creek, under the care of Rev. J. Newman, taught by Miss Lewis. This school will be discontinued after this session, the number of scholars in attendance not being sufficient to justify its continuance. The allowance, three hundred dollars per annum.

3d. Apehka, near the line; Charles Stewart, a native, teacher. This school is spoken of as being a good school, containing some twenty or thirty scholars. Allowance, three hundred dollars per annum.

4th. Kolih Tuklo; teacher, Mrs. N. C. Dukes. This is a beginning of a neighborhood school, taught from February to the close of the session, in July. Some thirty or forty attended school, most of them very punctually. It promises to be a good school. The allowance, three hundred dollars per annum.

3d. In addition to the above schools, we have in this district some ten or fifteen Saturday and Sunday schools, in which are taught writing, reading, and the more simple rules of arithmetic, to adults as well as younger ones, doing much good to the people; for the maintenance of which there are expended thirty dollars a year to each of these schools out of the funds expressly appropriated for that purpose.

I have endeavored to visit the boarding schools in this district at least twice in each year.

I had the pleasure, in company with the superintendent trustee, of visiting and examining the schools a short time before they closed for the summer vacation, and I am glad of the opportunity afforded me to say, that those to whom we committed our children to educate and to train up for usefulness among our people, have discharged their duties faithfully, considering, in some instances, the difficulties under which they labored.

I am yours, very respectfully,

JOS. DUKES.

D. H. COOPER, Esq., *Agent, &c.*

No 73.

LENOX, C. N., *August* 16, 1859.

DEAR SIR: I have the honor and pleasure of submitting to you the following brief report.

Lenox neighborhood school closed the 1st day of July. Number of pupils, fifty-two; average attendance, thirty-seven.

Number that read in Bible, thirty-five; number that study arithmetic, thirty-five; number that study geography, thirty-four; number that write, thirty-three.

We have general exercises from geographical maps and globes, elementary charts, and music, from the black board; also grammatical exercises, correcting sentences, upon the black board.

We have somewhat to do with eight Saturday and Sabbath schools; regular number, about 180; average distance of these schools from our station, is seventeen miles. I visit them in turn, speaking to them on Saturday upon education, temperance, and industry, and preaching the Gospel on the Sabbath. In five of these schools the English is taught to some extent.

Our church numbers 122 members, thirty having been added by examination since my last report. Temperance meetings are held as often as once in two months, and a deep interest is manifested.

A weekly religious meeting is held at the station every Wednesday evening, at which from forty to eighty are usually present.

A new meeting-house has been completed the past year, and furnished with a large stove, eight-day clock, lamps, &c. Work all done by our own people.

A ladies' sewing circle raised twenty-six dollars towards the lamps and stove.

A female prayer-meeting is held at the station every Tuesday, p. m.

We are happy to see the general improvement of our people in their houses, apparel, and working utensils. Six years ago there was but one wagon in the settlement; now there are fourteen, and oxen to work them.

A subscription has been commenced towards building a new school-house, which we hope will be completed during the winter.

Owing to the drought, there will not be more than two-thirds of an average crop of corn this year.

There is no flouring-mill within forty miles of us, consequently, but little wheat is raised. We need a mill very much indeed.

I am happy to say there has been an unusual call for books the past year.

All which is respectfully submitted, by your obedient servant,

S. L. HOBBS.

D. H. COOPER, Esq.

No. 74.

PUSHMATAHA DISTRICT,
August 24, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor, herewith, to give you a brief report of *the neighborhood* schools in my district.

1. Hashukwa, twenty-one scholars, Simon Byington, native teacher.

2. Sulphur Spring, eighteen scholars, Miss Sophina Folsom, native teacher.
3. Mayhew, thirteen scholars, Mr. Jones, white teacher.
4. Boktuklo, thirteen scholars, Belinda Ima, native teacher.
5. Takhish, twenty scholars, Edward Dwight, native teacher.
6. Emuklasha, thirty scholars, Payson Williston, native teacher.
7. Pleasant Cove, fifteen scholars, Spencer Patterson, native teacher.
8. Yakniachukma, forty-two scholars, Miss Mary Greenlee, missionary teacher.
9. Okalchukma, thirty-three scholars, Timothy Wright, native teacher.

In all nine; and Sunday schools are regularly kept up every Sabbath. In these neighoorhood schools, the scholars attend very regularly, and do well. The habits and morals of the scholars show a marked improvement; they are making steady progress in their studies.

I think the neighborhood schools are calculated to do a great deal of good; they improve the people; and the Gospel is well received at these places of instruction. May the time soon come when the Choctaw people will become a Christianized and happy people, is the prayer of your obedient servant,

GEORGE FOLSOM, *Trustee.*

D. H. COOPER, Esq.

No. 75.

WAHPANUCKA INSTITUTE, C. N.,
July 8, 1859.

SIR: It becomes my duty again to report to you, and through you to the department, the condition of the school under my charge.

I will give the information needful, by simply filling up the requirements of your circular of July 14, 1857.

I. *Number of scholars, &c.*—We have had, in all, one hundred and eighteen scholars in school during the year. Our school opened in October last, with about eighty scholars, which number, before January, was increased to over one hundred. Of these, about ninety have been in attendance during the whole term.

The others have been liable to frequent change and interruptions.

Our account to the department, for the first and second quarters of 1859, names ninety-one regular scholars and twenty-one irregular; the whole being equivalent to something more than one hundred full scholars.

These scholars are all Chickasaw girls, and their ages vary from six to eighteen.

The following will give some idea of their progress in study. They are divided into three schools, each under the charge of a separate lady:

a.—The primary school contained, at the close, thirty-seven girls, arranged in six classes. These comprise chiefly new beginners, or

those who have been at school not more than two years. They have learned to read—some of them in words of one syllable, and some in words of two or more. They have learned to count in English, and do it quite readily. They spell whatever they read. Members of this school advance, from year to year, into the middle school.

b.—The middle school contained, at the close, twenty-eight girls, arranged in four classes. The first, or lowest class, have advanced as far as the twenty-seventh lesson in Smith's First Book of Geography, and read very well in McGuffey's Second Reader. The fourth, or highest class, have gone as far as the fourteenth lesson in Smith's quarto Geography, and are reading in McGuffey's Third Reader. The other two classes are intermediate. All these classes are daily drilled in spelling and sounding the powers of letters, &c.

c.—The third school contained, at the close of the school, the names of twenty-five girls, arranged in three classes. The lowest class have advanced from the beginning of practical arithmetic as far as reduction, and as far as through the western States, in Smith's quarto. All but three of them began these studies during the term, and have thoroughly reviewed what they have studied. The highest class have thoroughly reviewed geography during the term, using Smith's quarto for study, and Felton's outline maps for recitation. In mathematics, they have reviewed Ray's Arithmetic, in part, and have gone as far as through equations of the first degree, one unknown quantity, in algebra. They have been exercised in English grammar constantly, and have made some progress in history. All in this school have been drilled daily in reading, writing, and spelling. I may here add that we have another department of instruction, which we call domestic or family training. Three ladies, also, are engaged in this; each having a family of more than thirty girls. In these, they are engaged from two to four hours each day, learning various matters connected with household work. In this department there is room for very powerful moral and refining influence to be exerted.

d.—Under the first head, you also ask: "What is the amount of money contributed for their support, and whence derived?" By contract with the Indian department, we are entitled to seventy-five dollars per scholar per annum. Our account rendered for the third and fourth quarters of 1858, and that for the first and second quarters of 1859, each call for $3,750 from that source. Our balance sheets show the actual expenses of the school, for the same time, to have been $5,007 79 and $5,034 36, respectively. Of this sum, the balance not contributed by the department is furnished by our board. This sometimes amounts to more, and sometimes less; but never less than $1,500 per annum.

II. *Employés.*—We have employed the following named persons, of whom the salaries are, to each married man, in connection with his wife, two hundred dollars per annum, with twenty-five dollars additional for each child. Each single lady receives one hundred dollars to one hundred and fifty dollars per annum. All receive, in addition to their regular salaries, board and a room, and traveling expenses to and from their homes once in three years, if desired.

It will be seen from these facts, that the amount contributed by the board is enough to pay all our salaries; so that these are not paid out

of any funds appropriated by the department, or by the Chickasaw nation through the department.

Rev. C. H. Wilson, South Carolina, superintendent; Mrs. Wilson, South Carolina; Mr. John C. McCarter, South Carolina, assistant.

Mrs. McCarter, Mrs. Wright, in charge of the boarding department.

Misses Barber and Eddy, New York; Mathers, Culbertson, and Stanislaus, Pennsylvania; and Steele, Tennessee, teachers.

We have also employed about the institution, in hauling and cutting wood, stock minding, cooking, washing, &c., one man, two boys, and five women, all negroes, and hired here at the usual price.

III. We have under rail fence about one hundred acres of pasture and six acres of oats, and under picket fence two acres of garden. All the proceeds used on the place.

IV. Among the Chickasaws there are two churches of our faith, with seven preaching places, and about one hundred and sixty-seven members. About one hundred and thirty children and fifty adults are in Sabbath schools.

Our school and these churches are under the care of the Board of Foreign Missions of the Presbyterian church.

V. In civilization, the people of this country are making very decided, but not very rapid improvement. Within four years, many more have almost entirely changed their habits of industry, working more and more from day to day. Many, however, and especially many young men, are still indolent; useless to themselves, and a hinderance to others.

I have not seen a drunken Chickasaw, or even one drinking in this country, during the whole four years I have been here.

Having thus briefly, but I trust clearly, filled up the requisitions of your circular, I have to add in general only a few words.

We have been blessed with an unusual share of health among our pupils this term. Teachers have not suffered from sickness; the scholars have been unusually exempt. Our school has been unusually full, and the scholars more constant in attendance.

The people are disposed to complain sometimes, at least some of the leading men do, that the scholars do not make progress fast enough. They forget two things: First. That scholars are not made of children in a few years anywhere. If they expect to put their children into these schools and have them come out perfect scholars, or even respectable ones, in two, three, four, or even ten years, they will continue to be disappointed. We make no pledges that our pupils will *all* be *good* scholars in ten years. Second. They are disposed to lay the blame of this failure in the wrong place, even if it were true; for it is utterly impossible for us to keep the scholars constant in attendance, if the parents do not do it. If, therefore, we give no pledge to make good scholars in ten years of *all* who attend regularly, much less do we pledge ourselves to make good scholars of *any* who come here from one half to three fourths of the term, and idle the rest of the time.

A goodly number of the more intelligent of the community attended our examination this week, and could see if any improvement had been

made. I trust our pupils will continue to improve as well as some have done.

Rev. Hamilton Ballentine, who first had charge of this institution, will take my place for the next half year, and will probably make to you the semi-annual report in January, 1860. After that I hope to report to you from time to time.

Yours, very truly and respectfully,

C. H. WILSON,
Supt. Wahpanucka Institute.

D. H. COOPER, Esq.,
U. S. Indian Agent for Choctaws and Chickasaws.

No. 76.

COLBERT INSTITUTE, CHICKASAW NATION,
July 20, 1859.

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 27th ultimo came to hand on the 13th instant, and I hasten to furnish the various items of information for which you inquire, as far as I am able.

The first, second, third and fourth items, on which you wish me to give you information, refer to matters about which I have no satisfactory information to impart. I hope you will find others who have been in the missionary work longer than I have, who will be prepared to give all the information you desire on those points.

In answer to the fifth, I will say that this school is known as the Colbert institute, and is located on Clear Boggy, west of Fort Smith, Arkansas, one hundred and fifty miles, and directly on the road from that place to Fort Arbuckle.

Our school is located in a beautiful and fertile country, and is now in the heart of a good settlement. This is considered, I am told, one of the best neighborhoods in the Chickasaw nation.

On the sixth item, there have been in this institute during the scholastic year, seventy-two students in all, thirty-eight in the male department, and thirty-four in the female department. Though we are only required to take sixty, we have had, from early in the session up to the 1st of June, over sixty under our regular care and charge. The 1st of June, some six were called home on account of severe family affliction, and did not return, and Captain W. Colbert concluded not to fill their places, as the session was so near its close.

I am certain that the average attendance was over sixty. To Captain Winchester Colbert and myself, there were applications for us to take at least forty more students than we could find room for. This was both gratifying and painful to us—gratifying to see the interest manifested by the Chickasaw people to have their children instructed, and painful to find ourselves under such circumstances that we were compelled to decline taking them in.

Our school was composed of Chickasaw children only, excepting the *children of our* family, and is not opened to others.

7. To fill the different departments about the institute by appointment from the Indian mission conference, Methodist Episcopal Church South, John M. Hamill is superintendent and pastor of the church. His salary is fixed by the mission committee of the conference. He is a native of York district, South Carolina, and was born January 10, 1810. In the superintendent is vested the government of the school and control of all its interests. He employs all assistant teachers and others, and fixes their salaries. He is accountable to the board, the conference, and the authorities of the Chickasaw nation.

In addition to the superintendent, there is connected with the institute, Mrs. Martha B. Hamill, as matron and superintendent of every part of the domestic work about the entire establishment, and who in person attends to every part of it. She is a native of Wilson county, Tennessee; was born February 8, 1817; salary, $200. Professor Nathaniel Foote, M. D., teacher in the male department, and physician to the institute, a native of Colchester, New London county, Connecticut, aged twenty-nine years.

Miss Nancy C. Bigelow, teacher in the female department, a native of Colchester, New London county, Connecticut, aged twenty-four years. In the sewing department, Mrs. Abby J. Foote, a native of Colchester, New London county, Connecticut. The doctor, his lady, and Miss Bigelow, were employed November, 1858, by the superintendent, for the session, at $540.

The servants, one cook, and one to wash, &c., at $100 and $120 a year. We have hired several hands by the month, at prices ranging from $12 50 to $15 per month. Some of them are natives, and some are negro men belonging to persons residing in the country.

8. The institute is under the direction of the missionary board of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, by contract with the Chickasaw nation, and is supported by a joint appropriation from the nation and the missionary board; the former paying $4,000 per annum for the specified sixty students; and the latter $666 66 per annum, but for the last year has paid $1,000.

This is to meet the expenses of board, washing, making and mending clothing, educating, books, stationery, medicines, medical attendance, and lodging sixty students, a number of them men and women.

Under a recent act of the Chickasaw legislature, we furnish the material for clothing, and give to each student only twelve dollars' worth of clothing; and to reimburse us, the legislature appropriated $720, to be paid us out of the next annuity. I am not prepared to report the amount of individual contributions.

10. In regard to this point, Rev. J. C. Robinson, presiding elder of the Choctaw district, and Rev. F. M. Paine, presiding elder of ——— district, will embrace the number of missionaries of our church in the Choctaw and Chickasaw nations; and those connected with the other boards will doubtless report for themselves.

We have an interesting Sabbath school connected with the institute, attended by all the scholars. We are delighted with this interesting and, I trust, profitable part of our duty. The religious instruction has consisted of lessons in the Holy Scripture and catechism. In addition *to the ordinary devotions* of the family and sanctuary, the students

have been required to commit and recite a verse or more of Scripture daily.

In the male department, Dr. Foote, teacher: eight read through McGuffey's Fourth Reader twice; five read through McGuffey's Third Reader twice; seven read through McGuffey's Second Reader twice; seven commenced in alphabet, and have progressed through McGuffey's Speller and half through his Second Reader; four commenced in alphabet and have read through First Reader three times; three others commenced in alphabet, and have made very poor progress, two are barely through their letters; two commenced at subtraction of simple numbers, and worked all the examples to decimal fractions, in Davies' Arithmetic for Academies and Schools. A class of two changed from Davies' to Ray's Arithmetic, third part, and worked all the examples to compound numbers; a class of five commenced with Ray's first part, and worked to page 50 of second part; another class of two commenced and went through Ray's first part; a class of five went through Smith's Primary Geography several times. In this department fourteen were instructed in writing, and particular attention was paid to spelling.

In the female department, Miss N. C. Bigelow, teacher: four read through McGuffey's Fourth Reader twice; six read through McGuffey's Third Reader twice; eight read through McGuffey's Second Reader twice; two commenced in the alphabet, and went through McGuffey's Speller, and twice through his Second Reader; three commenced in alphabet, and went through Speller, and read through McGuffey's First Reader three times; one commenced the study of Davies' Arithmetic for Academies and Schools, December 22, 1858, and worked all the examples or propositions to division of denominate numbers; four went through Davies' first part; four commenced March 25, and progressed to page 50 Ray's second part; eight commenced March 28, and went through Ray's first part twice; one commenced Smith's Grammar on December 22, 1858, and parsed all the examples to page 111; two commenced, in March, and went through Mitchell's Primary Geography several times; three others commenced earlier, and went through the same book some half dozen times; ten others commenced in alphabet, and most of them went through speller and began to read. In this department, ten were regularly instructed in writing, and particular attention was paid to spelling as a regular class exercise.

During the year, we have lost, by death, two of our girls; one of them died with us, and the other after she was taken away.

Respectfully,

JOHN N. HAMILL.

D. H. COOPER, Esq.,
U. S. Indian Agent for Choctaws and Chickasaws

No. 77.

BLOOMFIELD ACADEMY, C. N.,
August 25, 1859.

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 11th instant has just come to hand; I hasten *to comply with its* requirements.

This is a female boarding school of forty-five scholars as its defined number, supported by a joint fund of $3,500, paid annually by the Chickasaw nation and Missionary Board of the Methodist Episcopal Church South—the former paying $3,000 and the latter $500 of this amount. This is supposed to meet every expense of the institution, except the clothing of the students, for which there is a special appropriation, made annually by the nation, of twelve dollars for each scholar.

We have four missionaries connected with the school, viz: J. H. Carr, Mrs. Angelina H. Carr, Miss S. J. Johnson, and Miss E. J. Downs, three of whom are teachers in the different departments.

The breaking out of the measles and whooping cough in the school at an early period in the session, and the general prevalence of these diseases in the neighborhood, made it necessary to suspend the school for about seven weeks, when an effort was made to call the school together again, but, before the students were all in, the measles broke out a second time, in a more malignant form than at first, from which three of the students died, while others were reduced to an exceedingly low state by the disease.

The school was not suspended a second time, yet several of the scholars were taken away, and many others deterred from coming in.

Such was the influence of this second breaking up, and the continuation of those diseases in the country, that the school was not able to rise above half its number before its close. From circumstances over which we had no control, the school closed on the 15th June, just two weeks before the time designated by the proper authority: this we expect to make up in the next term.

The course of study, the past year, has been reading, writing, arithmetic, English grammar, geography, history, &c.

We have gathered a good crop of oats and rye; wheat, about half a crop—enough, however, to supply the institution. We cultivate no corn; think it the best economy. Our crop of vegetables is fair. The stock of cattle and hogs do well.

The enterprising and industrious citizens of this neighborhood will, as usual, raise a large surplus of corn, and quite a sufficiency of wheat, oats, &c. Mr. Jackson Kemp only plants cotton, of which he has a very promising crop this year of about two hundred acres.

Our people hear and respect the Gospel; two denominations, the Methodist and the Cumberland Presbyterian, have societies formed here of respectable numbers.

Yours, &c., J. H. CARR,
Superintendent Bloomfield Academy.

D. H. COOPER, Esq.,
U. S. Indian Agent for Choctaws and Chickasaws,
Fort Washita, C. N.

No. 78.

CHICKASAW MANUAL LABOR ACADEMY,
September 1, 1859.

DEAR SIR: The last session of the Chickasaw manual labor academy closed on Wednesday, the 1st of July. A full examination was had,

under the direction of the superintendent of the nation and special trustee of the school, and in the presence of many others, parents and friends of the scholars, which, by general award, was satisfactory. The branches of study, and in which they were examined, embraced those of a general English education, viz: spelling, reading, writing, English grammar, geography, arithmetic, and algebra. In English grammar, the examination extended through Bullion's larger work; in geography, it was generally through Mitchell's intermediate; in arithmetic, it embraced the entire of Davies' for schools, Ray's and Emerson's third part; and in algebra, through Davies' elementary work. During the year, we have had some sickness, and two deaths; yet, compared with the health of the country in general, we have not suffered. The whole number of scholars entered was 105; the average attendance was good, though the precise number is not exactly known. All considered, by the blessing of a kind Providence, we consider the school in a healthy and prosperous condition, and, we hope, going on to greater strength and usefulness.

The Chickasaw manual labor academy is located twelve miles northwest from Fort Washita, in the Chickasaw nation, and about fourteen miles due west from the line between the Choctaws and Chickasaws. It belongs to the Chickasaws, is a male school, and confined in its provisions to Chickasaw youth. It is under the direction of the Missionary Board of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. It numbers 100 scholars, and has three teachers. For its support, the nation, by contract, appropriates $7,000 per annum, and the board, $1,500, but generally pays $2,000. The salaries of teachers vary from three hundred to five hundred dollars a year. It is a manual labor school, and the boys are employed about two or three hours a day, at work on the farm and other matters, for the benefit of the institution.

We have farmed this year quite extensively, mainly, however, by hired help; and our farm has well repaid our toil, so that we will have a full supply of all we need of grain and vegetables for ourselves, and feed for our stock, for which we feel thankful, as this is likely to be a year of high prices. We have also added considerably to our improvements, in various ways, and increased our stock of different kinds—all increasing the wealth of the institution.

There is nothing paid by individual Indians.

The missionary society of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, has under its charge, in the Chickasaw nation, three schools, viz: Colbert institute, Bloomfield academy, and Chickasaw manual labor academy.

The board appropriated to these shools last session, as follows: to Chickasaw manual labor academy, sixteen hundred dollars; to Colbert institute, one thousand dollars; and to Bloomfield, six hundred and sixty-six dollars and sixty-six cents—being equal, in all, to three thousand two hundred and sixty-six dollars and sixty-six cents. For other particulars, see respective reports.

The board also employs three missionaries within the Chickasaw nation, and six in the southern part of the Choctaw nation, embraced in what forms the Choctaw district, in the Indian mission conference, at an expense of three thousand dollars for the whole.

I am happy to say, in conclusion, that this money has not been

spent in vain, but that, during the past year especially, the missionaries have been very successful in their efforts, and by the blessing of God on their labors, very many of the sons of the forest (pure bloods) have been added to the church, and we trust, to the Lord.

In this, we are cheered for the present and encouraged for the future; and though we are sometimes beset with difficulties, and surrounded with clouds of darkness that would seem to say, "all is in vain," yet Israel's God is ours; and though an host should encamp against us, we will not fear. The word of the Lord will not return void.

With sentiments of high esteem, I am, &c.,

J. C. ROBINSON.

D. H. COOPER, Esq.,
United States Indian Agent.

No. 79.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Fort Smith, October 22, 1858.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit a copy of a letter, received on yesterday, from Agent Cooper; also, a copy of one from Lieut. Offley, United States army, to Agent Cooper, from which you will learn that the Wichita Indians, in a body, had arrived at Fort Arbuckle, in a destitute and almost starving condition. Under the circumstances, I have thought it right and proper in me to render them temporary relief, and have made arrangements which will no doubt be satisfactory to the department, with Mr. Charles B. Johnson, a responsible and reliable gentleman, to furnish them with the necessary rations of beef, bread, and salt, for their sustenance, until I can be advised by you as to what course is best to be pursued with them in future.

I notified Agent Blain, on the 1st instant, to repair at once to the country occupied by those Indians, and to fix his agency temporarily at some point in the Leased District, the most accessible and convenient to the main body of his Indians consistent with his own safety, and to notify me of his locality. I also directed him to report in person at this office, on the 1st of December next, by which time I would have completed the payments to the Creeks and Seminoles; to furnish me with such information as he might be able to obtain concerning the wants and condition of his Indians; and to receive further and more definite instructions. I have not heard from him since his instructions were forwarded, but it is evident that he has not reached the Leased District, or the fact would be known either to the officers at Fort Arbuckle or to the Indians.

If, after I make the payment to the Seminoles, I find that the time will allow me, without interfering with my Florida mission, I will visit the Wichitas, and ascertain myself their true condition, and will report to you my views concerning them.

If the opinions of Agent Cooper, as stated in his letter, be correct,

the government must continue to feed them during the approaching winter, or they must starve, as they have been driven in by the Comanches from their hunting-grounds, and are unable to supply themselves with the necessary food for their sustenance, as they live almost entirely by the chase.

I would, however, respectfully ask to be instructed whether it is the intention of the department to continue feeding those Indians, or must they only be supplied temporarily with rations, until they are located on the reserves to be laid off for them? My opinion has heretofore been, that the government should not commence feeding them to any extent until after they were located on their reservations; but the circumstances which make it necessary to feed them now, will, I think, make it necessary that they be fed, at least until next spring, by which time, it is hoped, they will be located on their reservations and put to work.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ELIAS RECTOR,
Supt. Indian Affairs.

Hon. CHARLES E. MIX,
Commissioner, &c., Washington City, D. C.

No. 80 *a*.—(Copy.)

AGENCY FOR CHOCTAWS AND CHICKASAWS,
October 17, 1858.

SIR: I have to inclose a copy of a letter just received from Lieutenant Offley, post adjutant at Fort Arbuckle, informing me that the Wichitas, in a body, have arrived at Fort Arbuckle, apparently in great distress.

I have anticipated this, as the inevitable consequence of the fight between the United States troops, under Major Van Dorn, and the Comanches, who were encamped near the Wichita village. The total destruction of the Wichitas will result from their having invited the visit of the Comanches, unless a sufficient force is posted in the Leased District to protect them. At present, they are represented to be in great want of provisions, and must soon be in a starving condition, unless aid is rendered them.

I have no funds on hand applicable to the purchase of "provisions for Indians," and therefore cannot supply them, even temporarily. As these people have retired upon this agency, and cannot go into the Leased District, I respectfully ask instructions what to do with them. I hope their agent can be sure to feed and take care of them; but, in the meantime, some provision for them is necessary.

Respectfully,

DOUGLAS H. COOPER,
U. S. Indian Agent.

ELIAS RECTOR, Esq.,
Supt. Indian Affairs, Fort Smith, Ark.

No. 81 *b*.—(Copy.)

FORT ARBUCKLE, CHOCTAW NATION,
October 16, 1858.

DEAR SIR: I am directed by Major Emory, the commanding officer, to say that the Wichitas, in a body, have arrived at this post, (within the limits of your agency,) probably the whole nation. They are apparently in great distress.

He directs me to say, he understands informally, that there is an appropriation made by Congress to meet their wants, and supposes the notification of their arrival here will be sufficient to insure the attendance of some one authorized to take care of them.

In the meantime, they will be furnished with what can be spared from the very limited supplies at this post.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. H. OFFLEY,
Second Lieutenant 1st infantry, Post Adjutant.

D. H. COOPER, Esq.

No 82.

SOUTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Fort Smith, Arkansas, October 23, 1858.

SIR: I have already forwarded to your office a brief communication on the subject of the late conflict between the troops of the United States and the Comanche Indians, and the present distressed condition of the Wichitas; but that letter having been prepared in haste, and I having since received ample information, I have thought it best to report the matter more in detail, which I now do, requesting that this report may be taken as a substitute for the former.

I have learned, by the letter from Douglas H. Cooper, Esq., agent for the Choctaws and Chickasaws, to me, and that of Lieutenant Offley to him, that the Wichitas, in a body, have abandoned their homes and come in to Fort Arbuckle in great distress, where they are, for the present, kept from starvation by what can be spared of the United States supplies at that post.

I have effected a contract with Charles B. Johnson, of Fort Smith, to supply them with rations of beef, breadstuffs, and salt, at thirteen cents a ration, until I receive advices from your office; and shall, in the meantime, anxiously await instructions from you on the subject.

The cause of this movement is the apprehended vengeance of the Comanches, for what seems to have been the unprovoked slaughter of sixty of their people, under an entire misapprehension, by the troops under Major Van Dorn, aided by a body of Texans and Indians. I am informed by Mr. Hirst, on whose statements Colonel Cooper assures me I may implicitly rely, that the Comanches, having taken some horses from the Wichitas, and being applied to to return them, promised

to do so, and proposed to come in and have a friendly talk as brothers with them and the Choctaws and Chickasaws. They were accordingly invited to do so, and came in, bringing part of the horses, and were encamped in peace, some of the Wichitas being with them.

Their purpose in coming in, or the fact that they had been invited in, though known to one of the officers at Fort Arbuckle, was by some accident, for which no blame attaches to either, not made known to Major Van Dorn; and he, supposing their coming to be an inroad for hostile purposes, made a forced march, and reached and fell upon their camp in the night; the result being the slaughter of some sixty of them, including four Wichitas. I do not vouch for the entire correctness of this account, but give it as it was given to me by one who professed to know.

This unfortunate affair has, of course, greatly exasperated the Comanches, and caused them to believe that they have been treacherously dealt with by the Wichitas, as well as the United States. Unless this conviction of treachery and wrong is removed, we shall have a prolonged border war on the Choctaw, Chickasaw, and Seminole frontier, to the great embarrassment of those newly settling along that frontier. Great loss of life must necessarily result, all surveying operations in that region be suspended, and the overland mail to California cease to run, and its stations be broken up.

Something must be at once done to prevent these evil consequences of an unfortunate mistake, and to enable the Wichitas to return to their homes. I learn that the troops, or their auxiliaries, foraged for several days on the fields of these poor Indians, to their entire ruin. I therefore ask for authority and means to feed them; urge the immediate posting of a military force in their country, and the speedy erection of a fort and agency there; and strongly advise the appointment of a commission to visit the Comanches in the spring, accompanied by delegations of the Choctaws, and Chickasaws, Creeks, Seminoles, and Wichitas, with ample presents, to explain the mistake that caused the killing of their people; give such satisfaction for the blood shed as their ideas require; negotiate a permanent treaty of peace; and induce the Comanches to settle on reserves in the Wichita country. If such a commission is appointed, it should consist of men who have some acquaintance with Indian character and customs, obtained by intercourse with them on this frontier.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully yours, &c.,

ELIAS RECTOR,

Superintendent Indian Affairs, Southern Superintendency.

CHARLES E. MIX, Esq.,

Commissioner Indian Affairs.

No. 83.

SOUTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY,

Fort Smith, Arkansas, November 30, 1858.

SIR: A question has arisen under the treaty of the 22d of June, 1855, with the Choctaws and Chickasaws, upon which I am constrained to ask your opinion and instructions for my guidance.

By that treaty, the Choctaw and Chickasaw country extends to the one hundredth parallel of west longitude; and that between the ninety-eighth and hundredth parallels, is in the Choctaw district. By article seven, the Choctaws have the unrestricted right of self-government, and full jurisdiction over all persons with their property, within the limits of their country, as far as is consistent with the Constitution and the laws regulating trade and intercourse, with the exception of such persons only as are not by birth, adoption, or otherwise, citizens of the Choctaw or Chickasaw tribe; all of which persons, with certain specified exceptions, it is provided, shall be considered intruders, and kept out of said country by the United States agent, assisted, if necessary, by the military.

By the ninth article, the Choctaws and Chickasaws lease to the United States, in perpetuity, all of their common country, between the ninety-eighth and one hundredth parallels, for the permanent settlement of the Wichita and such *other* tribes or *bands* of Indians as the government may desire to locate therein. It is provided, however, that all the Indians of New Mexico are excluded, and also those "whose usual ranges *at present* are north of the Arkansas river, and whose permanent locations are north of the Canadian river;" but those are included "whose permanent ranges are south of the Canadian river, or between it and the Arkansas."

The Indians to be so settled in that leased country are to be subject to the exclusive control of the United States, under such regulations as may not be inconsistent with the *rights* and interests of the Choctaws and Chickasaws, who are at liberty to settle therein as before.

At the time of the making of the treaty in question, there were settled in this leased country, between the ninety-eighth and one hundredth parallels, besides the Wichitas proper, some three hundred Kickapoos, Shawnees, and Delawares. They had permanently resided there, as I have reliable information, for some thirty or forty years, and many of them had intermarried with the Wichitas.

Supposing that, under the treaty, these bands were entitled to remain, and that, indeed, it was a special purpose of the treaty to provide a home for them as well as the Wichitas, of which, however, I judged from the language of the treaty alone, I have been desirous of inducing them, as well as the Wichitas, to settle permanently there in the spring, and engage in cultivating the soil; and to that end, it was my intention to furnish food to them also, if they came in, as I am furnishing it to the Wichitas.

But I have now learned from the agent for the Choctaws and Chickasaws, that those tribes consider that, under the treaty, the Kickapoos, Shawnees, and Delawares are not entitled to remain in the leased country, and insist that they shall be treated as intruders and removed by him, with the aid of the military, if necessary, under the seventh article. In this opinion, he coincides, and expresses his intention of causing them to remove.

I do not concur in this opinion, and therefore, submit it to your office to decide whether the government has the right to direct that the Kickapoos, Shawnees, and Delawares, who had their permanent

homes in the country in question, when the treaty of 1855 was made, shall remain therein; and whether it is the pleasure of the government so to direct, or whether it will order them to be, by force, if necessary, expelled from it.

I do not feel myself competent to decide this question, if indeed it is proper for me to do so; nor am I able to judge, from the terms of the treaty, how far the authority of the Choctaw nation extends over this leased territory, and to what extent its legislation is to be enforced therein, if at all; nor whether that country is or is not without, and beyond, the jurisdiction of the agent for the Choctaws and Chickasaws.

As I shall, in a few days, be absent from this superintendency, and so continue until my return from Florida, I respectfully request that the response to this letter may be communicated to the agent, Douglas H. Cooper, Esq., as well as to this office.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ELIAS RECTOR,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 84.

AUSTIN, TEXAS, *January* 10, 1859.

SIR: Inclosed I have the honor to transmit, for your information, copies of two letters addressed to S. P. Ross, special agent, by the farmer at Brazos agency, in relation to the murder of a party of Reserve Indians, near Brazos agency, by a party of armed citizens of Erath county.

This matter has been promptly brought before the governor of the State, and I am assured that energetic measures will be taken to arrest the murderers and abate the evil. At the date of the occurrence, the special agent was in attendance before the United States district court at this place, but immediately returned to his post.

The United States district attorney has examined the case, and finds he has no jurisdiction over it. I am now on my way to the reserve, and will, as soon as the matter can be investigated, report all the facts.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS,
Supervising Agent Texas Indians.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 85 *a*.—(Copy)

BRAZOS AGENCY, *December* 28, 1858.

SIR: I have sad news to send you in regard to the Indians. There were seventeen Indians, men, women, and children, encamped, grazing

their horses on a bend of the Brazos, above the mouth of the Reichie. They had been there for some time, and had been visited by the white people, and had conducted themselves in a peaceful and quiet manner; but, on yesterday morning, some white men stole upon their camp while they were asleep, and fired upon them, killing four men and three women, and wounding nearly all the rest, though they have succeeded in getting back to the reserve.

Two Caddoes were killed, one man and one woman; the rest were Anahdahkos. Among the number killed, is Choctaw Tom's wife; his daughter had her thumb shot off. José is here, and says his young men are very much exasperated, and wish to go back and execute summary vengeance on the murderers of their brothers and sisters, but José told them to wait till he saw you, as you had promised them that you would not see them wronged.

José says for a long time he has been a friend to the white men, and looked upon them as brothers, but now, as they have murdered his people, he does not know how to meet them. He says, though, he will wait till you can get here. The wild game they had killed is all at the place where they were encamped, besides eight of their horses.

I shall send word to Major Thomas this morning, and if they attempt to come on the reserve, there will be a general breaking of the reserve, and war to the knife along the border of the whole State.

How this thing will terminate, I do not know; but I shall try and keep the Indians on the reserve until you can get here.

Respectfully,

J. J. STURM,
Farmer for Brazos Reserve.

S. P. Ross, Esq.,
Special Agent Texas Indians, Waco, Texas.

P. S. One Indian killed is a nephew of José, the same Indian who went with Charles Barnard to the upper agency.

No. 86 *b*.—(Copy.)

AT HARRIS'S, *December* 30, 1858.

DEAR SIR: I am thus far on my way back to the agency, from the scene of the massacre of the Caddo and Anahdahko Indians. A more horrible sight I never expect to see. There, on their beds, lay the bodies of seven of the best and most inoffensive Indians on the reserve, their bodies pierced by buck shot and rifle balls, their eyes closed, and their bodies stretched at full length, their countenances indicating that they passed from calm sleep to the sleep that knows no waking. One warrior lay outside the camp; he and his wife were both shot. After being shot, he seized his gun and shot the murderer of his wife through the head, and at the same moment another of the murderers shot him through the head. So murderer and murdered both fell dead together.

The names of the parties who did the fell deed are all known. The

most of them were citizens from Erath county. I will give you the names, so far as I have learned them. There were seventeen of the Indians in all; seven killed, and four severely wounded, and a little boy of the number will probably die.

Names of the white men: Peter Garland, captain, Dr. McNeill, Sam. Stephens, (killed,) Brown, (wounded,) Hightower, and Wm. Motherell.

The names of the others not recollected, but I will get them all, and send you a list in a few days. The citizens of Palo Pinto are greatly exasperated, and say these Indians had been encamped there for several weeks, and had all the time conducted themselves well. I have no time to write more at present.

Your friend,

J. J. STURM.

S. P. Ross, Esq.,
Special Agent Texas Indians, Waco, Texas.

P. S. If the mail has not passed the agency, I will inclose a copy of the resolutions passed by a meeting of the citizens of Palo Pinto immediately after the murder was committed.

S.

No. 87.

WACO, TEXAS, *January* 15, 1859.

SIR: I notified you, from Austin, that a party of the reserve Indians from Brazos agency had been murdered near that place.

This matter was brought before the governor of the State, as stated by me previously. The authorities of the State have taken immediate action to have the murderers arrested.

Inclosed you will please find a proclamation issued from the State Department, and the opinion of the United States district attorney, defining the jurisdiction of the United States.

In order to have the parties arrested, I have come to this place, made the necessary affidavits, and the district judge (N. W. Battle) has issued writs for all the parties whose names have been ascertained. Captain Ford, who commands a corps of the State troops, has been dispatched to arrest the parties, and bring them before the proper authorities.

I am assured by all the State authorities that all legal means will be used to bring those persons who have so wantonly massacred this party of Indians to proper punishment.

In order to see that the Indians are properly represented before the legal tribunals of the State, I have deemed it proper to employ as counsel E. J. Gurley, of Waco, to attend on behalf of the Indians, in the preliminary investigations before a committing court, all of which, I trust, will be approved by you.

I shall at once proceed to the reservations, in order to bring the

Indians (they being legal witnesses in our court) and other witnesses to this place, to meet the investigation.

I will report more fully on my arrival at the Brazos agency.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS,
United States Special Indian Agent.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 88 *a*.—(Copy.)

["Southerner—Extra." Waco, McLennan county, Texas, January 15, 1859.]

[BY AUTHORITY.]

PROCLAMATION BY THE GOVERNOR.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, AUSTIN, TEXAS:

Whereas, information has been received at this office, from reliable sources, to the effect that several Indians, men, women and children, who were at peace with the government and people of Texas, living upon and belonging to the lower reserve at the Brazos agency, in the State of Texas, while engaged in a peaceful and lawful avocation, within a few miles of said agency, were recently attacked in their camp and killed by a party of white persons, supposed to reside in Erath and other counties in that immediate vicinity; and whereas, much excitement prevails among a portion of the citizens of said adjoining counties, and serious fears are entertained that bands or parties of men are being raised, armed, and organized, for the open and avowed purpose of continuing said unjust and unlawful hostilities against said friendly Indians:

Now, therefore, I, H. R. Runnels, governor of the State of Texas, by virtue of the power vested in me by the constitution and laws thereof, do hereby warn all persons against joining, or otherwise engaging or assisting in, such unlawful expedition and hostilities, or in anywise aiding or abetting the same, under the pains and penalties prescribed by law.

And I further direct all the civil authorities and peace officers of the State to use all legal means in their power to arrest all offenders in the premises, (in order that they may be dealt with according to law,) and to prevent the carrying out of the aforesaid unlawful plans and purposes; and I request all good and law-abiding citizens to give all necessary and lawful aid to said authorities in the execution of their duties.

In testimony whereof, I have hereto signed my name, and caused the great seal of the State to be affixed, at Austin, this 9th day [SEAL.] of January, 1859, and of the year of the independence of Texas the twenty-third.

H. R. RUNNELS.

By the Governor:

T. S. ANDERSON, *Secretary of State.*

No. 89 *b*.—(Copy.)

AUSTIN, TEXAS, *January* 10, 1859.

DEAR SIR: As many cases have arisen which render it necessary that the jurisdiction of the United States district court should be defined in relation to cases arising out of our Indian affairs, so far as they affect the reserves, and the Indians settled thereon, you will please inform me how far the actual jurisdiction of the United States extends over the persons, lives, and property, of the Indians now settled on them.

Also what jurisdiction can be exercised over the ten-mile limit, granted outside of the Indian reserves proper. By doing so you will much oblige,

Your very obedient servant,

ROBT. S. NEIGHBORS,
Sup. Agent Texas Indians.

RICHARD B. HUBBARD, Esq.,
U. S. Dist. Att'y for Western District, Austin, Texas.

No. 90 *c*.—(Copy.)

AUSTIN, TEXAS, *January* 12, 1859.

DEAR SIR: Your communication of the 10th instant, asking my opinion in relation to the jurisdiction of the United States district court over the Indian tribes of Texas, is before me, and would have been acknowledged at an earlier day but for the official engagements in the United States court now in session in this city.

You ask me "how far the actual jurisdiction of the United States extends over the persons, lives, and property, of the Indians now settled on the Indian reserves" of Texas. The Indian tribes remaining in the State of Texas at the date of annexation, as during the republic, continued under the jurisdiction of the State until the 6th day of February, 1854, at which date an "Act entitled an act relating to the Indians of Texas" was passed by the legislature, providing, under section one, "that *jurisdiction* over twelve leagues of land of the vacant domain of the State of Texas, or so much of twelve leagues as the government of the United States may select, be, and the same are hereby, set apart and appropriated for the use and benefit of the several tribes of Indians residing within the limits of Texas."

The government of the United States, by virtue of said act, did select and set apart the said twelve leagues of land, causing the same, by the constituted authorities of the United States and Texas, to be surveyed, distinctly marked, and divided into districts.

The fourth section of said act provided "that the *jurisdiction* over said twelve leagues of land, &c., be, and the same is hereby, ceded to the government of the United States, so far as to enable it to extend

any act of Congress now existing, or hereafter to be passed, regulating trade and intercourse with the Indian tribes, &c."

The State of Texas reserves only the right of jurisdiction in said reserves over persons "*other than Indians*," for any offense committed by said persons upon the person or property of any one within the limits of the State. Such persons who may commit offenses *outside* the reserves, though residing therein, are amenable to the laws of Texas. So long, however, as the *Indian tribes* remain within the limits of the reservations assigned them by this State, and accepted by the general government, just so long does the general government "exercise *entire* control and jurisdiction over said Indian tribes within said limits." (Laws of fifth legislature of Texas, pages 51 and 52.) I am of opinion, therefore, that by virtue of said grant of lands, and the express cession of jurisdiction by the State of Texas, the United States may exercise the *same jurisdiction* over the "reserves" in Texas as has always been extended over the "Indian country," so called, which was set apart by act of Congress from the vacant domain of the United States west of the Mississippi. The extent and character of the jurisdiction of the United States over the "Indian country," so set apart for the permanent home of the remnants of the Indian tribes, is clearly defined by the act of Congress of June 30, 1834. (Statutes at Large, vol. 4, page 735, &c.) That law extends the jurisdiction of the United States to the Indians, in the *persons* and *property* of the Indians in the "Indian country."

To bring, however, the crime, offense, or misdemeanor, within the province of the law, it must be committed *in the Indian country*, and on the person or property of a *friendly Indian*. (Laws and regulations of Indian Bureau of 1850, page 47.)

The twenty-fifth section of the act of Congress of 1834 provides, in express terms:

"That so much of the laws of the United States as provides for the punishment of crimes committed within any place within the sole and exclusive jurisdiction of the United States, *shall be in force in the Indian country*," &c.

The same act further provides that all offenders against said laws shall be apprehended and transported for trial to the territory or judicial district having jurisdiction of the same.

All offenses, therefore, I am of opinion, against the persons or property of the friendly Indians of the "reserves" in Texas, are punishable by the courts of the United States.

Over such offenses the State of Texas can exercise no jurisdiction whatever, having expressly ceded the same, by solemn act of the legislature, to the general government.

To give, however, complete jurisdiction to the United States courts for the districts of Texas, within the meaning of the law, said offenses must have been committed *in the limits* of said "reserves," and against the persons or property of *friendly* Indians residing therein.

It is unnecessary for the purposes of this communication to determine what *constitutes* said offenses against the persons or property of the Indians within their reservations. *That* is the province of the statute, and is defined by the act of Congress of 1834.

You inquire also "what jurisdiction can be exercised over the ten-mile limit granted *outside* of the reserves?" The act of the legislature of Texas, of July 28, 1856, provides:

* * * "That all the intercourse laws of the United States for preventing the introduction, giving, or sale of wines or spirituous liquors to Indians within the Indian country, be extended for a distance of *ten miles* from the boundary line of the Indian reserves in this State," &c.

The general government, accepting this further cession of jurisdiction, has extended the "intercourse laws" over said ten miles reservation, but is *limited,* in the exercise of that jurisdiction, to those offenses, *and those only,* which may arise from the "introduction, sale," &c., of spirituous liquors in said reservation.

The jurisdiction over *all other* offenses, within ten miles from the boundary line of the original "reserves," (created by the act of 1854,) against the persons or property of Indians or others, is *reserved* by and belongs *exclusively* to the State of Texas.

Whatever offenses, therefore, committed within the limits of those "reserves" may come to your knowledge, you will please report officially to the proper judicial authorities, in order that justice to the Indian tribes, and the objects of the law, may be better attained.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

RICHARD B. HUBBARD,
United States Attorney for Western District of Texas.

R. S. NEIGHBORS, Esq.,
United States Sup'ng Agent Texas Indians.

No. 91.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS, *January* 30, 1859.

SIR: I notified you on the 13th instant, from Waco, of my movements. On the 22d I arrived at this reserve, and proceeded to investigate, with the assistance of Special Agent Ross, the condition, intentions, &c., of the Indians under his charge.

In order to inform you fully, without repetition, I beg leave to refer particularly to the inclosed papers, being a report of the special agent of 26th instant, and accompanying documents. I assisted Agent Ross in a general council of the Indians, who I found assembled immediately around the agency buildings, and unwilling to re-occupy their farms. After explaining to them the action taken by the State authorities, and assuring them the authorities of the United States would protect and sustain them in their legal pursuits, they agreed to return to their farms; and I am happy to state that, at this date, most of them have done so.

Inclosed you will find a special report of the school teacher, showing that there has been no serious interruption of his labors; and, from the

assurance given by the agents, matters on the reserve are assuming their usual quiet; especially since we have learned by numbers of the best citizens of the adjoining counties that the foray against the reserve has been discountenanced by all good citizens.

Since my report from Waco, writs have been issued for the balance of the persons implicated in the massacre, and placed in the hands of Captain John S. Ford, of the State service, but I am uninformed what the result of his action has been. Anticipating that the State authorities will take energetic measures to arrest the parties, I have instructed Special Agent Ross to send the wounded Indians who are able to travel, and other competent witnesses, from the reserve to Waco, where the examination will take place, and to furnish them the necessary supplies and transportation. They will leave this agency on Monday, the 31st, and I shall in person attend the examination. Special Agent Ross will remain on the reserve.

I have used every exertion, since the murder of these Indians, to trace the sources from which it originated. My investigations show, at Waco, Dallas, Weatherford, and the frontier counties through which I passed on my way up, that the same parties, viz: Mr. Allison Nelson, John R. Baylor, Mr. Alexander, with the addition of their tools, Captain Garland and his party—the same party, in fact, who participated so prominently in the charges against the reserve Indians and agents last summer—are responsible for the whole transaction, and have concocted and carried out the whole of this diabolical murder.

And there is scarcely an intelligent citizen with whom I have conversed, including the editors of the Dallas Herald and Frontier News, (who have been the recipients of their communications,) but what express a belief that they have formed an organized conspiracy against the Indian policy of the general government, for the purpose of breaking up the reserves in Texas. This is further shown by their frequent attacks on the United States military, whenever they step forward to defend the Indians or the policy of the government. I consequently fully indorse the report of Agent Ross, as to the necessity of some immediate action for the protection of the lives and property of the Indians on this reserve, and fully believe that, in the event of a failure on the part of the civil authorities of the State to arrest and punish the perpetrators of this most foul murder, that the Indians of this reserve will disband and seek satisfaction.

This, according to the best information that I can obtain, is the most cold-blooded murder of women and children that has ever transpired since the revolution that made Texas a republic, and exceeds all the brutality attributed to the wild Comanches, as it is not on record in the republic of Texas, or our State, that any party who called themselves civilized men, murdered the same number of men, women, and children, in their sleep, with or without provocation.

I ordered, immediately on my arrival, Special Agent Leeper to repair to this agency to consult with myself and Agent Ross. He arrived on the 25th, and returned on the 27th instant. Both himself and Special Agent Ross will, in a few days, make a special report containing suggestions in regard to the future policy of Government relating to the

Indians now settled on the reserves of Texas, upon the receipt of which I will report more fully in connection with them on that subject.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS,
Supervising Agent Texas Indians.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 92 *a*.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS,
January 26, 1859.

SIR: In accordance with your instructions of January 7, received at Austin, I repaired immediately to this reserve, where I arrived on the 14th instant. I herewith forward my report in relation to the massacre of seven Indians, residents of this reserve, on the 27th day of December last, by citizens of Erath county.

These Indians were the most civilized of any under my charge, being a Choctaw Indian, named Tom, married into the Anahdahko tribe, with a large family of children and grandchildren, and their connexion who were in the camp, in all, twenty-seven souls.

This family has been well known and respected by all good citizens for the last twenty years, having lived with the whites, acting as nurses on several occasions in cases of sickness, particularly in two instances—one in the case of Mr. Barzeza, of Robertson county, and the other in Mr. Charles E. Barnard's family, in Limestone county. The young men composing the party, (two of whom were killed,) one the nephew of the Anahdahko chief, had just returned from assisting Major Van Dorn in his expedition, and his friends had permission from me to go a few miles below the reserves, where there was good grass, to recruit their horses, with the intention of going, with Major Van Dorn in his spring campaign, at his own request.

By reference to J. J. Sturm, the head farmer's report, who was left in charge in my absence, also the report of Captain Palmer, United ted States cavalry, who was here soon after the massacre, and other documents accompanying, and through you, the department will be placed in possession of as many of the facts connected with this brutal murder as it has been possible for me to procure up to this time.

In addition to those killed, eight of the party were brought to this reserve wounded. Most of them have recovered, but two are still suffering from their wounds; so much so, that I have thought proper to obtain the services of Surgeon Sengle, of Fort Belknap, who now has them under his charge. Inclosed I send you his statement of their condition at this time.

Choctaw Tom, his daughter, and son, who were wounded, and sev-

eral others of the Caddo and Anahdahko tribe, have left this reserve and crossed Red river to the Choctaw nation, where they have relations; but the state of excitement existing has rendered it impossible for me to ascertain, to this date, the exact number who have left. All of the chiefs have assured me that they will abide by the decision of the civil authorities of the State, provided the party who murdered their people are promptly arrested and brought before the proper authorities; and upon my assurance that all necessary measures have been taken, and will be pursued by yourself, and the constituted authorities of the State, (the proclamation of the governor having been read and explained to them,) they will return to their villages and await that decision. It is deemed necessary to state, that, since the occurrence, all the tribes on the reserve have left their villages, farms, and stock, and assembled at the agency for their better protection, but are now, with the assurances given, returning to their former residences. During the time they have been here, they have suffered serious loss by the general abandonment of their houses and farms, as it is now about one month that they have paid no attention to their horses, cattle, hogs, poultry, &c., and it has been impossible to induce them to return to their farms so long as it was known that there was a band of armed citizens threatening to attack them on the reserve.

Immediately on the receipt of the intelligence that the citizens, with their families in the vicinity of the place where the Indians were killed, were leaving their homes, José Maria and the other chiefs of the reserve sent them word to remain at home; that he or his people had no enmity against them, and did not blame them for the murder committed by citizens from Erath county. Although the Indians on the reserve had held themselves prepared to defend their families and homes in case of attack, they have shown no disposition to seek the usual mode of revenge practised by wilder tribes: in fact, they have shown themselves more civilized than those whites who so wantonly murdered their women and children in their sleep, and I feel assured that they will await patiently the action of the judicial authority.

The matter of protection of this reserve has been frequently brought to your notice, and was also a subject of discussion with Col. Hawkins, special agent of the general government, during his investigation. It must now be apparent to the department that if they expect to maintain the reserve, or the Indians settled thereon, it behooves them at once to provide such laws, and the means of enforcing them, as will protect the Indians settled here in their lives and property, as granted them by treaty: otherwise, the sooner the Indians of this reserve are placed on other United States Indian territory, north of Red river, and protected from the numerous marauding bands of whites and Indians that are now infesting this frontier, the better it will be, both for the good citizens and the Indians themselves, and I would respectfully recommend immediate action in the premises.

I am happy to be able to state that a majority of the citizens of the adjoining counties to this reserve have publicly indorsed the universal good conduct of the Indians under my charge, and, by reference to the letter accompanying Captain Palmer's report, you will be placed in posses-

sion of the sentiments of the citizens in the immediate vicinity of the place where the murder was committed.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant.

S. P. ROSS,
Special Agent Texas Indians.

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS, Esq.,
Supervising Agent Texas Indians, Brazos Agency, Texas.

No. 93 *b*.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS, *January* 15, 1859.

SIR: In accordance with your request, I herewith transmit to you a statement of what transpired in reference to Indian affairs during your absence attending federal court at Austin.

You are aware that, a short time before you left this reserve, a report reached here, that a negro man had been murdered by a band of wild Indians on Hubbard's creek, about thirty miles above this place. These Indians were pursued by a portion of Lieutenant Marlin's rangers, a portion of which company were Indians belonging to this reserve. The party in pursuit chased the marauders near a camp of Caddo Indians encamped near the head of the Palo Pinto river. Here these wild Indians succeeded in stealing seven head of the best Caddo horses, and thus effected their escape, leaving two horses on the trail, which they had stolen from the camp where they killed the negro. These horses were so much exhausted that it was found impossible to take them to Lieutenant Marlin's camp. His men left them in charge of the Caddo Indians. They were brought by the Caddoes to this agency, and turned over to me a few days after you left here. These horses were kept here and furnished forage until a short time before your return, when I turned them over to the proper owner, agreeably to the request of Lieutenant Marlin; the Caddo Indians charging nothing for their trouble for bringing them to this agency.

On the morning of the 25th December last, seven American horses and two government mules were brought to this agency by a party of Caddo and Delaware Indians, who had been encamped on the head waters of the Trinity, outside of the settlements, for some time. They stated that, about daylight on the morning of the 24th December, they discovered that two horses were missing from their camp. In hunting for these horses, they discovered an Indian trail of several head of horses, and immediately went in pursuit. About three o'clock in the evening they came up with a Kichai man and boy, and immediately fired upon them. The Kichais left the horses and took to the brush, and thus effected their escape, though the pursuing party believed the man to be mortally wounded. They recovered the horses stolen from them, besides two other Caddo horses which had strayed or were stolen from their village some time last summer; also, the above-mentioned American horses and mules. These horses and mules were turned over to me, the Indians claiming nothing for the recovery of them, except

the government mules. The horses were delivered by me to the proper owners, a few days since. I charged them only for their forage while they were in my charge. The government mules I turned over to Captain Palmer, agreeably to the request of the quartermaster at Fort Belknap, he paying me ten dollars each for the recovery of the mules. This money I divided equally among the Indians who recovered them.

On the morning of the 28th of December last, Tinah, chief of the Caddoes, with José Maria, chief of the Anahdahkoes Indians, came up to the agency and reported that a camp of their people had been attacked, and a number of them killed and wounded, by a party of white men, on the morning of the 27th December, about daylight, while their people were asleep. I immediately sent an express to you, with what information I could gather from the Indians about the murder of their people. After starting the express, I, with four other white men, started, in company with about thirty Indians, for the camp of their murdered people. We arrived at the camp about an hour before sundown. It was situated on the margin of a small creek, in a bend of the Brazos, fifteen or eighteen miles below the lower lines of this reserve. There were five camps in all. These camps were occupied by the relatives of Choctaw Tom, an old Indian, long and favorably known as a faithful friend and ally of the whites.

Tom and his people had been for some time encamped above Golconda, the county seat of Palo Pinto county; but, at the solicitation of a number of citizens, he was induced to move his camp to the place where the murders were committed, for the purpose of hunting bear with the men who had induced him to come to that place. About eight days previous to the murder of his people, he purchased an ox-wagon and a yoke of oxen from some citizen living near his camp, and returned with the same to the reserve, leaving his wife and daughter, his son and son-in-law, with the rest of the party, with instructions to return to the village, with their horses and camp equipage, by a near way; but they were induced by the citizens living near them to stay a few days longer than they intended, for the purpose of killing some bear, the sign of which the white people had discovered some distance below their camp. These people (Indians) numbered, including men, women, and children, twenty-seven, to wit: eight men, eight women, and eleven children. On reaching the camp of these Indians, I found, in two of the camps, a man and a woman in each camp dead, and one person dead in each of the other three camps. They all, from their appearance and positions, were killed while asleep, with the exception of one man, who was found lying at the mouth of the tent, having reached that position after he was shot in his bed. There were seven killed, in all, four men and three women, and eight wounded severely—three men, two women, and three children.

The Indians had no means of digging graves, and deposited most of the dead bodies in a drift, covering them with brush and stones. While they were performing this sad duty for the dead, I took a hasty view of the encampment, and, in company with an Indian, found where a portion of those who had committed the murder had lain near the camp, waiting, I have no doubt, for sufficient light (and while the

Indians were asleep) to accomplish their fiendish purpose. Immediately after their bodies were interred, or put away, we started on our way to the reserve, and encamped about five miles from Golconda. We had not yet learned who had committed the murders, but on the next morning we were informed, by some citizens who came to our camp, that the murders were committed by some persons living mostly in Erath county. They stated that, on the evening of the 26th December last, a party of twenty men came to Golconda, and said that they had been on the trail of some white men and Indians, but that they intended to encamp in the vicinity of the town and return home next morning, and did encamp; but sometime after dark, they broke up their encampment, and were heard going in the direction of the above-mentioned camp. Nothing more was heard of them until eight or nine o'clock next morning, when an express arrived in town from these men, saying that they had had a fight with the Indians and wanted reinforcements, but they got no help. About eleven o'clock the party came to Golconda, with exception of one, whom they left dead on the ground where the murder was committed, killed, it is believed, by their own party. After hearing the statements of these men, the Indians, being assured by me that the men who committed the murders should be brought to justice, returned quietly with me to their homes.

It may be proper here to mention, that the men who killed the Indians, in passing through Golconda, told the citizens that they had opened the ball and the people there should dance to the music. It may be proper here, also, to state that, on getting into the neighborhood of the camp of the murdered Indians, we found that the citizens had deserted their homes. This caused the Indians to believe that their people were killed by persons living near their camp, but, on returning to the reserve, I had the whole affair explained to them through the interpreter. The chiefs immediately assured me that they would not retaliate on the innocent, and requested me to send some one to tell these people to return to their homes and take care of their farms, and to assure them that they should not be molested by the Indians belonging to this reserve. Shortly after my return, I learned, from what I believed to be a reliable source, that a large body of men were advancing upon this reserve for the purpose of carrying out threats that had been made to clean up the reserves, white and red. On learning this fact, I, according to your instructions, called on Major Thomas, commanding Fort Belknap, to assist in defending this reserve. He promptly responded by sending Captain Palmer to this reserve, where he remained until I learned that the invading force had dispersed.

The above report includes all matters of interest that occurred during your absence.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

J. J. STURM,
Farmer for Brazos Reserve.

S. P. Ross, Esq.,
Special Indian agent, Brazos Agency, Texas.

No. 94 *c*.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS, *January* 29, 1859.

SIR: I take pleasure in transmitting the following report of the condition of Brazos agency school:

There are in attendance at this school from the several tribes settled on this reserve, except the Tonkhuas, fifty scholars. The average attendance per day during this month, up to this date, has been thirty-two. The studies pursued by the scholars have been the same as reported in my report for the past quarter.

Owing to the continued excitement among the reserve Indians, after a party of them having been killed, and all threatened with extermination by the same band of lawless men, I was unable to get my school together, until the 10th instant; and then the scholars were in fear of being murdered, and must come to school with their bows and arrows. But since we have learned that the murderers are to be dealt with according to law, the fear is subsiding, the boys are beginning to lay aside their bows and arrows, and I hope soon to be able to get good order and discipline again restored to the school.

I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

Z. E. COOMBS,
Teacher Brazos Agency School.

R. S. NEIGHBORS, Esq.,
Supervising Agent Texas Indians.

No. 95 *d*.—(Copy.)

FORT BELKNAP, TEXAS, *January* 10, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to report, that in obedience to instructions from the commanding officer of this post, I proceeded with a detachment of thirty-four men from my company to take post at the Brazos agency, to assist in preventing a collision between citizens and the friendly Indians.

I found the Indians much alarmed, as they had heard that some citizens from Palo Pinto and Erath counties were assembling at a point some fifty miles below to attack and break up the reserve. On the 6th instant, the day after my arrival at the agency, two men came in from Palo Pinto, with a request from the citizens below, that I should go down with the person who was in temporary charge of the agency, to try to settle the difficulty. As that was no part of my duty, I refused to go; the acting agent also refused to go.

On the 8th, three citizens, who said they had been appointed commissioners by the assembled citizens, came to the agency to make some amicable arrangement of the existing difficulties. They stated that the citizens had assembled to protect themselves, that they thought the Indians would retaliate upon them for the murder of their people that took place on the 27th December.

They stated that the citizens could not think of attacking the reserve, but that they were much excited, and that it was necessary for some one to come up and see the agent, and ascertain and report to the citizens the feeling of the Indians.

These commissioners become satisfied that there was no danger to be apprehended, and I learn that they have returned to their homes. Captain Ross, the agent, had not returned to his duties up to the time I left, the 9th.

As far as I can learn, the Indians never had any idea of retaliating for the murder of their people. The commissioners "did not pretend to excuse the outrage of the 27th December; that affair is condemned by the good people as a cold-blooded, cowardly affair." I quote their own language.

I inclose copies of two communications to the agents, which may throw some light on this whole affair. The letter signed by Stephens and others is not a correct account of the affair of the 27th December. The whole truth is this: some citizens heard of the party of "Choctaw Tom" being encamped, hunting near Golconda. They were living among the citizens, and they were in daily intercourse with them. The party that murdered them was from Erath county; they knew who they were, and, contrary to the wishes of the people of Golconda, they attacked the Indians in their beds at daylight in the morning. Six Indians, three men, and three women, were moved from their beds, and one man was found off from his bed dead. Eight little children were wounded, and a son of Mr. Stephens was killed, some think, by one of his own party.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. N. PALMER,
Captain Second Cavalry.

Lieutenant W. W. LOWE,
Second Cavalry, Post Adj't, Fort Belknap, Texas.

No. 96 *e*.—(Copy.)

PALO PINTO, *December* 27, 1858.

GENTLEMEN: It is with feelings of deep sorrow we have to inform you that whereas the friendly Indians were among us, hunting, acting in a peaceable manner, by no means molesting us; and whereas there came in among us a company of about twenty men, mostly from Erath county, and, unknown to us, killed some of the said Indians, and from which of said party the fight ensued or commenced we have no knowledge; and whereas the people here wish to inform the agents of these facts; and furthermore, the people do *not* approbate the course of said party in the affair; and furthermore, the people of this county desire to live in peace and amity; and furthermore, the parties who acted in this affair have left us immediately, leaving us in an exposed situation; and whereas information has reached the people of this place and vicinity of certain men who had a difficulty with the said Indians, said

citizens immediately called and appointed a committee of seven men to inform the agents of this affair, hoping said agents would take such action, for our defense and protection, as they might deem proper, and that the committee would request the agents to send an answer, by the bearer of this communication, of their feelings on this occasion.

W. W. COCHRAN,
B. F. WALKER,
Chairmen.
J. POLLARD,
JOHN HITSON,
JESSE HITSON,
PRESTON WITT,
J. H. DILLAHUNTY,
C. T. HAZLEWOOD,
Committee.

Official:

W. W. LOWE, *Adjt. 2d cavalry.*

Maj. NEIGHBORS and Capt. ROSS, *Indian Agents.*

No. 97*f*.—(Copy.)

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS, *January* 25, 1859.

I hereby certify that I have this day examined an Indian woman, of the Anahdahko tribe, at the request of Captain Ross, being one of those said to have been wounded in the melee which occurred on the 27th ultimo. She was shot with a number of shot, apparently about the size, or perhaps a little smaller, than buckshot. Some of the shot were cut out a few days after the receipt of the wound. There is now remaining, however, in the wound, some foreign substance, either pieces of blanket, clothing, or, perhaps, still another ball, which leaves her in a dangerous condition; and although she may be permanently cured, by a long course of treatment, the chances are about equal for and against her. The largest wound was in the right buttock, the shot passing entirely through that, entering the left buttock, passing onwards obliquely, and lodging upon the front of the left thigh, from which position they were extracted. The other wound was in the calf of the right leg, from which a large slug was separated by suppuration.

WM. T. SENGLE,
Assist. Surg. U. S. A.

No. 98.

WACO, TEXAS, *February* 14, 1859.

SIR: I had the honor to report from San Antonio in relation to the steps taken to arrest the murderers of the Caddo and Anahdahko Indians on the 27th December last. I called on Governor Runnels, on my return from San Antonio, and finding that the parties were not

arrested by Captain Ford, he advised Judge Battle to issue new writs, and place them in the hands of a civil officer, and assured me that he would fully sustain him in their execution. This has been done, but as yet I have no assurance that the parties will be brought to justice by the civil authorities of Texas.

I inclose, for your information, a copy of a letter from Captain Ford, of the Texas rangers, who is now in service under the State authorities, the perusal of which will show you how far he considers himself under the control of the civil authorities. The course pursued by that officer, and the men under his command, so far from sustaining the judiciary in the execution of the civil law of the land, has done much to embarrass them in their action, and to defeat the ends of justice by sympathizing with the murderers of the Indians; yet, Captain Ford and his command expect that the general government will repay to the State of Texas the amount expended by the State to maintain them in their lawless course, on the plea of frontier defense.

I most solemnly protest against the maintenance of such a force in the immediate vicinity of the reserves or on the frontier of Texas, as it is an element in its present attitude hostile to the Indian policy of the general government; and, in place of affording any protection to either citizens or Indians, it encourages the lawless mobs, who are organized in the counties below the reservation, viz: Erath, Comanche, and Palo Pinto, to carry on their forays against the friendly Indians on the reserves, under their countenance and promise of protection, which they would not do if they were left to deal with the Indians without being backed by this force; and it is hoped that the authorities of the general government will, at an early date, take such measures as will induce the State to abandon the idea of maintaining a separate military force hostile to the established institutions of the general government in this State.

I have heard that Captain Ford has been recommended for an Indian agency in place of M. Leeper, Esq. The contemptible pandering of that individual, in the present instance, to the prejudice of a band of lawless men, against the very Indians who had led him to victory last spring over the hostile Comanches, should, in my judgment, forever preclude him from a situation of the kind, or any other where firmness or honesty of purpose is required.

By this mail I inclose you the "Southern Democrat" of January 27, a newspaper published in this place, which will place you in possession of the position, sentiments, &c., of the parties, and the organization of those lawless bands who thus far defy the civil law.

As to a settlement of the "difficulty," as they call it, no such talk or agreement as that spoken of was made with the chiefs, as Captain Palmer's official report (who was present) clearly shows; and those parties, in order to justify themselves, have resorted to the basest falsehoods to influence public opinion in their favor. José Maria, the Anahdahko chief, has been here for a week past, and disavows having ever heard of or agreed to any such an agreement; and the statement is also contradicted by the head farmer of the reserve, the interpreter, and all others present, except the self-styled commissioners.

I also deem it proper to inclose you the "Galveston News," and call

your attention to a letter from C. B. Underhill, of Bosque county, and would ask you to compare his version of the killing of the Indians with the published statement of the affair in the "Southern Democrat," by the parties themselves under their own signatures. These publications only add fuel to the consuming flames of prejudice already engendered by the organized conspiracy existing on our frontier, and which is destined ere long, without the interposition of the proper authorities, to destroy the last remnant of the Indians now settled on the reserves in Texas.

I would, therefore, call your attention to the propriety of at *once* adopting the necessary measures to remove the Indians now settled on the reserves, out of the State, to some point east of Red river, on the new reserve obtained from the Choctaws, with their stock and other property, as I believe it will be impossible to maintain them in their present position with any advantage to themselves or the general government. At all events, if the general government should now attempt to sustain the Indian reserves by the proper military force, the Indians would be so closely bound in by the continual prejudices brought to bear against them, that they could not progress in the arts of civilized life to that extent that would justify the general government in making the necessary expenditures for their maintenance.

By reference to the balance of appropiations for the "Indians of Texas," you will see that there is a sufficiency of funds on hand, if properly managed, to remove the Indians across Red river, with all their property, and settle them on as good farms as they now occupy, in a territory where they could be protected in their "lives and property." I make these suggestions with a full conviction that the Indians are no longer safe, in either, in Texas.

Since the date of the Indian murders, I have conversed freely with the governor of the State, the judicial authorities, and gentlemen well acquainted with the condition of our affairs. All the authorities concur in the opinion that the reserves cannot be maintained peaceably, and think it impossible to contend against the prejudices brought to bear against the Indians, especially so long as the civil authorities are so weak as they appear to be at present; and it is not presumed for a moment that the general government is willing that the Texas Indians, in their present advanced state of civilization, should be forced back to their wild and roving life for self-protection against a worse fate. One thing is certain, unless some measures are adopted at an early period by the government, the Indians will abandon the reserves, and take their chances for self-defense and revenge for the murder of their people.

Hoping you will give this matter your early consideration, I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBT. S. NEIGHBORS,
Supervising Agent Texas Indians.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 99 *a*.

CAMP LEON, *January* 22, 1859.

SIR: On arriving in camp to-day, I found awaiting me a communication from yourself, and various documents from Judge Battle. From the fact that I know the civil authorities have made no effort to arrest the parties in question, from a belief that I can only act as an assistant to a civil officer in making the arrest, and from the absence of any order from the governor authorizing me to act under the deputation from Judge Battle, it being directed to me as a military officer, I shall decline attempting to make the arrests. Should a sheriff or a person acting under a deputation from a proper officer call upon me, and assure me he had exhausted all the means placed in his hands by the law, and they had proved inadequate to effect the arrests, I should give him all the aid in my power, but even then I should not feel myself justifiable in resorting to force, except to repel an attack from the other party.

I have written to the secretary of state, and requested an order from the governor for guidance. He is the only officer who can legally order me.

I am, sir, your very obedient servant,

JOHN S. FORD,
Capt. com'g company Texas Rangers.

E. J. GURLEY, Esq., *Waco, Texas.*

A true copy:

EDWARD J. GURLEY.

No. 100 *b*.

To the People of Texas.

PALO PINTO, TEXAS, *January* 4, 1859.

We, the undersigned, are the individuals who composed the company that attacked and killed a party of Indians (from the lower reservation) in this county, on the morning of the 27th of December, and felt it due to ourselves to make known the causes that led to this act, and all the attending circumstances, in order that the public mind may be enabled to form a just opinion of our conduct, from a correct acknowledgment of the facts. We do this, not from any disposition to evade any responsibility that may attach to our acts, but a proper regard to an impartial public sentiment.

Facts and circumstances, dating as far back as last winter, all connected, produced the opinion among ourselves and the community, that it was the reserve Indians, and them alone, that have committed the depredations in our section of country. These circumstances are too numerous to give them all, and yet they all form an important link in the chain. The fact that, prior to the commencement of these depredations, the Indians from the reservation were all through the

country on hunting excursions, and soon after horses were stolen, and the manner in which they selected the horses, and the crossings of the mountains, and streams, all evinced so thorough a knowledge of the country, and the situation of the horses, as to give rise to strong suspicions that the marauders were our near neighbors. These suspicions could not fail to be strengthened when several of our citizens learned that their horses were in possession of the reservation Indians, and, upon demand, received some of them, the Indians demanding ten dollars per head as salvage, claiming to have recovered them from the Comanches, who, they allege, with the Kickapoos, had stolen them.

In several instances, there was a strong effort to conceal some of the horses known to be in their possession, for proof of which we refer to the evidence of Robert Martin and J. Hightower, two reliable and unimpeachable citizens, whose depositions, properly authenticated, are herewith published. Notwithstanding, these circumstances created strong suspicions, and caused many of our citizens to request the agent repeatedly not to allow the Indians to come down into the settlements again; still, many of our citizens, willing to make some allowance for irregularities among a people changing, or, it would be more proper to say, which it is claimed are changing, from a savage to a civilized state, and we hoped our suspicions might prove groundless. Rangers were called out, and soon the Indians retired from their hunting excursions, and remained on the reservation. Immediately the depredations among us ceased. The reserve Indians went out with the rangers in the spring, in the expedition against the Comanches. We learn they fought gallantly, and, though some among us still had our doubts, a large majority of our people joined in the encomiums so copiously heaped upon them. Things remained through the summer, and we began to hope for peace and quiet, and our country began to settle up rapidly. This fall our red neighbors from the reservation began to come down among us in hunting parties. We immediately had our apprehensions excited. Some of our number, Wm. E. Motheral, with two other gentlemen, citizens of Palo Pinto, Messrs. Lawder and Davidson, went to a party above Robert Martin's Esq., between the 5th and 10th of December, and firmly but kindly told them they must return to the reservation; that the people could not nor would not permit them to hunt through the settlements; that they claimed to be friends and good Indians, but that our people could not distinguish one tribe from another, and they did not intend them to stay; that if they were good Indians, they would show it by returning to the reservation, and, if they did not do it, they would raise men and kill them. The Indians promised to go the next morning early, and also promised to go by and notify some other parties that were in the country. The next day, Judge Motheral, while horse hunting, met with two men of this same party near the same place. He again warned them of their danger, and they openly laughed in his face at the warning; and he replied to them that they might laugh, but if they did not heed it, they would find it but too true when, perhaps, it was too late. They then became more serious, and said they were then on their way to the reservation. These warnings were made intelligible to the Indians, and repeated till satisfied; and one who spoke the

English language said he understood it. It is proper to remark here, that these Indians said they were Anahdahkoes, and showed a permit from S. P. Ross, for the bearer and eleven others to hunt for twenty-five days, and dated the 11th of October, 1857, and they were told it was worthless. Mr. Loyd, a citizen, also notified them that the citizens would kill them, if they remained in the settlements. Other parties were warned, all to no purpose. They would move their camps two or three miles, but would not leave the settlements.

After these repeated warnings, and the failure of the Indians to obey, six horses were stolen from off the Palo Pinto, about the 16th of December; and on the 21st of the same month, a party of citizens from Palo Pinto and Erath counties, numbering from forty to fifty, assembled on the waters of the Bosque, near Jamison's Peak, to take into consideration the best course to rid ourselves of horse thieves, either red or white, or both, as we had reasons to believe that there were a few white men in collusion with Indians. A committee, composed of a large number, was appointed. They organized the company composed of the undersigned, and they were ordered by the committee, and it was sanctioned by the meeting unanimously, that we should kill any Indians found this side of Cedar creek, and arrest certain white men, and warn others to leave the State. We failed to find the white men we were ordered to arrest, but notified the others to leave the State, which they promised to do. We then, in pursuance of our orders, went in pursuit of the Indians that had been encamped on the waters of the Palo Pinto, and who, we learned, were still in the county of Palo Pinto. In the meantime, we had learned from Mr. Joseph P. Brown, a reliable citizen, that one of the party of rangers from Hubbard's creek informed him that they had trailed an Indian trail from where a negro was killed, on Hubbard's creek, (upon which trail some bloody garments were found,) to the camp on Palo Pinto, occupied by the reserve Indians, and that those reserve Indians told them that they had some of their horses stolen the night before the rangers reached their camp. The rangers then trailed this trail from this to another camp of the reserve Indians, (the one occupied by the party warned by Judge Motheral,) which they had then deserted, and from which they could trail them no further; or, at least, the Indian guides, who were trailing for the rangers, professed to be unable to get the trail off.

We pursued the trail made by the Indians, in pursuance to our orders, and with a conscientious feeling of duty to ourselves and our country, until we came on a camp, early on the morning of the 27th of December, when we charged the camp, and killed all the men we saw, and, unfortunately and unintentionally, for it was positively against orders and our intention, to molest the women, still, from the situation of the men, being in the tents, it being early in the morning and raining, two women and one child were killed.

It was unfortunate, as we knew it will be made a frightful theme for denunciation against us by the sickly sentimentalists who are ready to plead the cause of the poor Indian. That it was not our intention, is sufficiently apparent, when we left all we saw unhurt, except those mixed in with the warriors, and there were several.

We have testimony to prove that a warrior made the first effort to

shoot; but candor and truth, and that spirit that dictates this narrative, require us to say, that our charging his camp was sufficient to atone and cause his resistance, and that it had no influence on our course. It is proper ,also, that we should say, that the hostile demonstration made towards Mr. Vernay by José Maria, the principal chief on the lower reservation, and his son, was made known to us before we made the attack, and which is proven by Mr. Lemon's evidence; and, in conclusion, will only add, that we honestly believe that we only anticipated the Indians; that when we reflect that they were scattered over the country, from the lower reservation to Paluxy, a distance of eighty miles, and the insulting manner with which they acted, and the depredations actually committed—many minor ones we have not detailed, such as killing cattle—and it leaves no doubt in our minds but that they, after making their hunt and spying out our horses, would have left a sufficient number to have driven off our stock, and killed many unfortunate citizens happening in their way, and it would, as usual, have been charged to the Comanches, and the reserve Indians ready in the spring to have led our troops to avenge themselves upon an enemy of theirs, but who, we do not honestly believe, have done us any harm. That we have had wool pulled over our eyes in this way long enough, is about a unanimous opinion.

We have no apology to offer for what we have done. We are sustained by hundreds of our fellow-citizens. We are well known in the country in which we live, and have ever been men obedient to the law.

Peter Garland, captain; Daniel Thornton, J. Hightower, E. Fireash, T. Wilie, W. E. Motheral, W. W. McNeal, Robert Duval, J. P. Harris, W. Fitzgerald, A. L. Braw, R. Dupuy, W. J. F. Lowder, W. Wood, J. Barnes, H. Highsaw, J. R. Waller, —— Dalton, Geo. Harden.

P. S. Loss—killed, 1, Samuel Stephens; wounded, 1, John Barnes.

On hearing that the Indians at the Brazos agency had horses in their possession, supposed to belong to the citizens, I, having lost some horses sometime in February, 1858, went to the agency to see if there were any of my horses there. I went to Captain S. P. Ross, in company with others, and made known our business. I told him that there was a horse there that had been described to me, and the description suited a horse that I had lost, and requested him to send some Indian with me to see the horse, which he agreed to do. But, soon afterwards, he and Jim Shaw had a talk, and he then told me that it would be a good deal of trouble to hunt up the horse then, but that all horses the Indians had taken from the Comanches would be brought in on Saturday, when I could see if my horse was there, and see if any of my neighbors' horses were there. He assured me that every horse that the Indians had taken would be exhibited there on that day, in a certain lot. Sometime afterwards, in speaking of the honesty of his Indians, he said that they were perfectly honest, and entirely under his control; but that, perhaps, some of the young men might pick up little things, such as a knife or pocket handkerchief, but, if they did, he could have it brought up in fifteen minutes; but recalled that, and said he could have it brought up in a day.

Afterwards, Messrs. Hightower, Thornton, Cowden, and myself, concluded we would ride over the reservation, and see what we could see. During the time that we were out we saw Mr. Garland's mare, which we all knew. We agreed that we would say nothing about seeing the mare, but wait to see whether she would be brought up and exhibited on Saturday, that we might have proof whether or not the Indians were as honest as Captain Ross had represented them to be. On the morning of Saturday, (the day for exhibiting the horses,) the Indians packed out beef on the mare, when we saw her again, and then we knew that there could be no excuse if she was not brought up, such as that she was missing, or could not be found. We said nothing about the mare until late in the evening, when the Indians said they had brought in all the horses they could find; then Captain Ross was told that there was one mare that we knew was there, but she had not been brought up. Then Captain Ross asked how we knew it? We told him that we had seen her, and the Indians rode her in that morning, and packed beef out on her. He then said, "Why in the hell didn't you take right hold of her?" We answered, that we wanted to test the honesty of his Indians; that he said they were honest, and we wanted to see whether they would bring in all the horses or not. Then we told him we wanted the mare brought in early next morning. He promised that she should be brought in next morning early. But she was not brought in until the second day, about noon.

Soon after my horses were missing, a pony was found in the range from which they were taken, broken down and lame. I took up the pony and advertised it as an estray. When I went to the agency, I rode the pony. After I had been there a day or two, the pony was claimed by one of the Caddo Indians, as the property of another Indian. I told him to tell the owner to come the next day to Captain Ross and describe the pony, and if it was his he should have it, that it was not mine; which he did, describing it minutely. I then told Captain Ross, if I got no horse up there to ride home, that I must have the pony to ride home; to which he consented, and made arrangement for the Indian to come home with me to get his pony, and I was to see him safe across the Brazos on his return to the agency. G. F. Cowden then asked whether or not the Indian would sell the pony? he said he would. He was asked what he would take for it? he said twenty-five dollars. Mr. Cowden said he would give it. Captain Ross then told Mr. Cowden not to pay the money to the Indian; that he was indebted to Mr. Barnard, and an arrangement would be made to have the money paid to Mr. Barnard.

I staked the pony that night as usual, and the next morning he was gone. I went to Captain Ross, and told him that my horse was gone, and I believed some of the Indians stole him. He flew into a passion and said: "By God, that was always the way; men come up here on business, and half stake their horses, and they get away, and accuse the Indians of stealing them." I afterwards told him that I was not mistaken; that the stake, rope, and hobble were left hanging up in a tree, and told him I wished he would have the pony brought back. He turned on his heel and gave me no answer. On the next day after the pony

was taken, I and Messrs. Cowden and Hightower, saw the same Indian that first claimed the pony riding it. After that, I told Captain Ross that I had seen the Indian with the pony, and that I would like to have something done about it, and he turned off with contempt, without giving me an answer.

During our stay at the agency, Captain Ross told us that it was the Kickapoo Indians that were doing all this mischief on the frontier, and not the Indians from either of the reservations; and after that, one night after supper, Messrs. Hightower, Cowden, Thornton, Buck Barry, and myself, were in Captain Ross's office, when we got into a conversation about the Indians at the upper reserve, and Captain Ross stated that Tecumseh, the chief at the upper reserve, had, a short time previous to that, been down to the lower reservation begging permission to remove himself and family down there; stating that he believed he was in danger of losing his life by the hands of his own Indians; and stating that he had already lost all his horses, and that they had brought one of his own horses, and tied it in the middle of his village, in front of one of their tents, and sent him word if that was his horse, to come and claim it; and Captain Ross asked him if he went and claimed it. He said no; if he had, he would have been killed.

Captain Ross then stated that he was satisfied that it was the Indians of the upper reserve that were doing all the stealing on the frontier, in connection with the wild Comanches. I told Captain Ross that the people did not know one Indian from another, and that the reserve Indians were now out of the settlements, and they were determined to keep them out; and if they came down into the settlement they would get killed. Captain Ross said that was just what he wanted; that the Indians had no right to leave that reserve without a pass from him; and that the pass always gave them their bounds and limited their stay; and that if they over-stayed their time, or went out of their bounds, or were caught off the reserve without a pass, that the settlers would be justifiable in killing them. He then stated that it would be hard if the Indians were not allowed to come down into the settlements to hunt their horses, if they should stray off in that direction. I told him he could obviate that difficulty by sending a white man with them, and giving the white man a pass stating his business.

ROBERT MARTIN.

THE STATE OF TEXAS, *County of Palo Pinto:*

The foregoing statement was sworn to, and subscribed before me, this the 5th day of January, A. D. 1859.

WILLIAM MINGUS, *J. P.*

I have examined the foregoing statement made by Robert Martin. I was with him at the Brazos agency, in February, 1858. I know all the facts he has stated to be true, except the conversation between him and Captain Ross about the Indians coming down into the settlements, which is mentioned in the latter part of his statement. I was not present when it took place.

J. HIGHTOWER.

THE STATE OF TEXAS, *Palo Pinto county:*

The foregoing statement was sworn to, and subscribed before me, this the 5th day of January, 1859.

WILLIAM MINGUS, *J. P.*

PALO PINTO COUNTY, TEXAS,
January 2, 1859.

On the 2d day of December last, Johnson, the son of Hosamarhea, came to my house on Ioni creek, and penned a mule belonging to Mr. Vernoy, a neighbor of mine, and afterwards drove it off. He said he was going to take it to the Caddo village. I forbid it, and told him that it was Vernoy's mule. He replied ,no; that he stopped there and asked the squaw, and she said no, it did not belong there.

On the 3d day of December, Johnson, accompanied by his father, (Hosamarhea,) returned to my house after a pony that he had sold to me, alleging that it belonged to his father, and he was dissatisfied with the trade. I delivered to him the pony, and sent for Vernoy to come to my house and see them about the mule. He came and told them that they had taken off his mule, and he must write to Mr. Ross about it, and have it brought back, which appeared to make them both very angry. Mr. Vernoy sat down and commenced writing. Hosamarhea and his son left the house and returned with their bows and a bunch of arrows in their hands, and each selected an arrow, examining the points, and picking the sharpest, and drew their bows on Mr. Vernoy's back. He being busily engaged writing, was not conscious of their acts. I was unarmed, except a belt knife, Hosamarhea and his son being between me and my gun. I watched them close, being afraid at that moment to let Vernoy know his situation, but intended, if they attacked him, to do what execution I could with my knife. They looked at Vernoy as vicious as they could, and I expected them every moment to shoot, but they got up and left the house; and when about leaving, I followed, and told them to wait and take that writing to Mr. Ross; they replied they would not. I talked with them, trying to reconcile them; told Hosamarhea that I was his friend, and he must take the paper to Ross. They finally consented, and took the paper. Also, some two months previous to the taking of Vernoy's mule, I missed a mare and colt of my own, and, meeting with John, (a Caddo Indian,) I inquired about her, describing her minutely. He, looking around, discovered my branding iron, pointed at it, and showed me that that brand was on her shoulder. He told me that she was at the Caddo village. I told him that if he would bring her to me I would pay him one dollar. At the time Hosamarhea and his son were at my house, I informed him that Caddo John had told me of my mare and colt being at the village, and that I wished him to send them to me He said he did not believe she was there; that John lied about it. The reserve Indians have hunted a great deal about me, are well acquainted with me and my stock, and I am well satisfied that they took my mare and colt, knowing them to be my property.

his
GEORGE ⋈ LEMON.
mark.

STATE OF TEXAS, *Palo Pinto county:*

This day personally appeared before me, George Lemon, and made oath, in due form of law, that the above statement was correct and true, to the best of his knowledge and belief, this, the 2d January, 1859.

WM. MINGUS, *J. P.*

PALO PINTO COUNTY, TEXAS,
January 23, 1859.

On the 2d day of December last, an Indian came to my house, driving a mule belonging to Mr. Cornelius Vernoy, and asked me if it was my mule? I told him that it was, and to drive it up to the house, and not to let it follow his horses off. In reply, he nodded his head and grunted, but drove the mule off.

her
BERSHABA ⋈ BINGHAM.
mark.

STATE OF TEXAS, *Palo Pinto county:*

This day personally appeared before me, Bershaba Bingham, and made oath, in due form of law, that the above statement was correct and true, to the best of her knowledge and belief, this, the 1st day of January, 1859.

WM. MINGUS, *J. P.*

No. 101 *c*.—(Copy.)

CAMP PALO PINTO,
January 6, 1859.

The citizens of Coryell, Bosque, Comanche, Erath, and Palo Pinto counties, having assembled, to the number of two hundred, upon information that an attack on the settlements was expected, growing out of the killing of some Indians from the Brazos agency or lower reservation, by a company of citizens from Erath and Palo Pinto counties, a meeting was organized by appointing the following committee, who were to act as an executive committee, and who were nominated by Captain Nelson, viz: From Coryell county, William Hammock, ——— Crissman, George Haley, ——— Oglesby, and ——— Tompkins; from Bosque county, John S. Hanna, Dixon Walker, Anderson and Buck Barry; from Erath county, Jno. M. Stephens, Thos. Carmack, John R. Waller, M. E. Motheral, J. R. Pickard, J. P. Dupuy; from Palo Pinto county, Peter Garland, ——— Fireash, Robt. Martin, and Peter Davison; from Comanche county, Wm. Stone, Lewis Collier, and John Moore.

It was moved that Hon. G. B. Erath, J. M. Norris, and Captain Nelson be added to that committee; which was carried. After retiring,

J. M. Norris was chosen chairman, and the committee proceeded, after deliberation, to appoint their commissioners, viz: G. B. Erath, J. M. Norris, and Dixon Walker, whose duty it should be to repair to the agency, and make known our situation, and demand that the Indians should remain on the reservation; and that they should be made to understand that the late killing of their people was caused by their leaving the reservation; and that they could expect nothing better in future, if they were found down in the settlements, &c. Said commissioners left on their mission, accompanied by an escort of twelve men, when J. R. Pickard was chosen chairman, to fill the vacancy of J. M. Norris, who had been appointed one of the commissioners. The committee then recommended a military organization of the men on the ground into as many counties as were represented by a sufficient number of men to compose a company, and the election of a commander-in-chief; which was agreed to, and chosen as follows, viz: the company from Coryell was organized, by electing William Hammock, captain; George Haley, first lieutenant; Newton Allen, second lieutenant; and F. L. Fauntleroy, first sergeant. Bosque county elected Philip Bible, captain; John S. Hanna, first lieutenant; Allen Anderson, second lieutenant; and Asa Robinson, first sergeant. Erath county elected Thomas Carmack, captain; J. B. Dupuy, first lieutenant; Saml. Hicks, second lieutenant; and John M. Stephens, first sergeant. Palo Pinto company, known as the Frontier Guards, elected Peter Garland, captain; M. E. Motheral, first lieutenant; and John R. Waller, second lieutenant. After which, Captain Allison Nelson was unanimously chosen commander-in-chief. After which, Captain Nelson assumed the command, appointed Major John McReynolds adjutant, and Lieutenant M. E. Motheral, commissary, and proceeded to drill the men and remove the the camp, as occasion required. Things remained is this condition until the 12th instant, when the commission returned, and made the following report, the men having been assembled by order of the commanding officer. The report was made to the entire force on the morning of the 13th instant:

CAMP PALO PINTO,
January 12, 1859.

To the executive committee of the citizen forces at said camp to devise means for the protection of the frontier:

The commissioners appointed by said body to proceed to the Brazos agency, and examine the disposition of the Indians and agents, and agree upon terms to settle the pending difficulties, proceeded to said agency with an escort of twelve men, and arrived there on the 8th of January. They found Captain Ross, the agent, absent, and Dr. J. J. Sturm temporarily in control of the post. The Indians had deserted their villages, and encamped around the agency buildings: an express had been sent for the proper agent. The Indians were somewhat excited at the arrival of the commissioners, and in a short time assembled under arms at the buildings, when, on a short explanation made to them by the commissioners of the object of their visit, quiet was restored, and further business suspended until the arrival of the agents, which

was hourly expected. On the next day, all the escorts but three, were sent back to camp, and those remaining, quartered at the agency, and provided for by the persons in charge of the same, or government employ, who afforded every facility for the comfort of the commissioners and men, as well as to come to a friendly intercourse with the Indians. On the 11th of January, Captain S. P. Ross, their agent, not having arrived, two several councils were held by the commissioners, with the chiefs of the Indians. It was agreed by the chiefs for their tribes:

That white men visiting the agency, or passing through the reserve, should not be molested; that the Indians shall not hereafter, further than ordinary stock range, leave the reserve, unless to gather stock beyond such range; then not more than two or three together, in which case, to be accompanied by a responsible white man. They are, in no case, to come into the settlements of white people. If their stock runs off to the white settlements, they are to send responsible white men for it. The former course of camping and hunting without the reserve, is to be entirely abandoned, and they were plainly told that the white people would not distinguish friendly from hostile Indians, nor submit to their manners; and they would be killed if found on our territory, unless immediately adjoining the reserve, and a white man with them who was responsible himself, and could vouch for them; and that their business was hunting their own stock only. They were also informed that agents had no control over white persons outside of the reserve, and their passports would not be respected, and that those agents had no power, except in course of our laws, outside their regular business among people.

No white person or persons are to be held responsible to the Indians for anything heretofore done to them; and they are, from now on, to be good men and true friends to the white people.

The whole matter having been explained to the chiefs, they expressed themselves satisfied; said they understood the agreement, and would abide by it; and, having reported the same, agreed fully to conform to the articles agreed on.

The commissioners, understanding that the agent having had full time to arrive, returned to this camp, where they arrived on the 12th, and now respectfully submit this report.

G. B. ERATH,
J. M. NORRIS,
DIXON WALKER.

After said report having been submitted, it was adopted, and the forces disbanded; and, on motion, the thanks of the citizens were tendered to the commissioners and the commanding officer, for the manner in which they discharged their respective duties; and the assemblage dispersed to their homes.

J. R. PICKARD, *Chairman.*

PALO PINTO, *January* 12, 1859.

MESSRS. EDITORS: The communication of several individuals, in an extra of yours, bearing date the 1st instant, signed by citizens of this

county, requires some correction from us. It is certain that, either from an ignorance of the facts, or, more probably, the excitement and alarm under which they were induced to write, has caused them to do us great injustice, which we request a place in your columns to show; and we again say, there is nothing connected with the affair which we desire to conceal.

I. We were charged with having promised to return home the next morning, after we camped near Golconda, the night before we attacked the Indians. That is untrue; no such promise was asked of us, and no one would have had a right to demand it of us. That Captain Garland did remark to his company that they would go home in the morning, and said it in the hearing of some of the citizens, *is true*, and we have no hesitancy in saying it was done to prevent some of the mercenary friends of the Indians, who were willing that an entire community might be harrassed by them, in order that that they might reap petty gains of a petty traffic with the Indians, from giving them notice, and thereby defeating our object, viz: to rid ourselves of them, which we had failed in all our efforts to do by peaceable means.

II. In reference to the Indians having been asleep, we have only to say, that it was our intention to surprise them, and think any set of men would have been fit subjects for a lunatic asylum, if, in going to make war upon a camp of Indians, they had first waked them all up; but it is not true that they were all killed in the tents and asleep, for three of the men were killed outside of the tents, with arms in their hands, and fighting as best they could, and we were seen by a squaw for forty or fifty yards, before we reached the tents.

III. In reference to the burial of Samuel Stephens, while we all cheerfully bear testimony to the fact, that several of the citizens of Golconda did bring his body to the town, and have a coffin made, it would have shown more fairness on the part of the other gentlemen, whose names are signed to that communication, had they added that the father of the young man, (J. M. Stephens,) and eleven men from Erath county were present, and participated in the funeral ceremonies.

IV. In reference to the Indians being peaceable and harmless, we would ask: Why, then, did the citizens of Golconda pass resolutions, that if any of them were found in the settlements, after twenty days, they would be killed? We gave them more than twenty days' notice before we killed them.

V. In reference to our having passed through Golconda, on our return home, and having promised to return for their defense, and having failed to do so, and thereby leaving them in danger of being held responsible by the Indians for our acts; we have only to say, that we were informed by two gentlemen of the neighborhood, who came to where we were encamped, some hour or more after the fight, and within a mile of the Indian camp, and informed us that there were one hundred Indians within two miles of us, besides others scattered on the Brazos, and that we had better prepare for defense: this was about nine o'clock, a. m. Captain Garland wrote a note to the town, asking for reinforcements, and some medicines for our wounded man. This note was made public by Mr. Peter Davidson, to whom it was addressed. To this call, one man, Mr.

Hart, responded, and to our request for medicine, when first made known to one Dr. Frank Hunter, whose name we find affixed to the communication, we were informed that he said he had it, but no such crowd as we were could get it; but, from some harsh remonstrance, he afterwards released his humane prejudice towards the Indians and inhuman feeling towards white men, and sent it.

About two o'clock, p. m., we returned to the town: we were there met by a general disapproval of what we had done, and a charge of having involved them in serious danger. We then told them we were ready to stay and defend them, if they would reinforce us, but that, from their conduct, we could not calculate on their doing anything but pointing us out to the Indians, and refusing to aid us; and if the number was as large as represented to be in the immediate vicinity, we were too few in number to successfully defend ourselves.

To this we had no response, except Mr. John Pollard. We then said to them that our staying depended entirely upon their course; that course was sufficiently apparent when we have stated that the tavern-keeper refused to furnish quarters to our wounded man, when we all offered to be liable for any expenses. Mr. Carpenter, the district clerk, kindly came forward and took him to his house, and has kept him there ever since. About half-past three o'clock, p. m., we started for home, and told them that we should return to defend them as soon as we could reinforce them. This was on the evening of the 27th December, and on the 30th, John M. Stephens, with eleven men, was there, and we should have been with him, but that he refused to take the men who joined him, and the rest of us were gathering more men. We then returned as soon as we promised, and are here, and have been for a week ready to make good all we have ever promised.

In conclusion, we have only to say, that we have no reflections to make on those gentlemen, but attribute the errors in their communication to undue alarm and excitement for their safety.

PETER GARLAND,
Captain Commanding Frontier Guards.

STEPHENSVILLE, *January* 14, 1859.

MESSRS. EDITORS: Having learned that the attack made by us on the Indian camp, and the excitement attendent thereon, has been charged to Captain Allison Nelson, of Bosque county, and believing that such report will be used to his prejudice, we desire to say that such report is false, and further say that he had no part in the matter, either directly or indirectly, nor any knowledge of our intentions.

He was sent for after our return to this place, and unanimously chosen to command our regiment of citizen soldiers, assembled to protect the frontier. This we do as an act of justice to one who has ever proved himself the friend of the frontier, who has never stimulated an excitement, but has, on the other hand, ever endeavored to quiet it.

PETER GARLAND,
Captain Commanding Frontier Guards.

No. 102 *d*.—(Copy.)

NEILL'S CREEK, BOSQUE COUNTY,
January, 1859.

EDITORS NEWS: I wrote to you how the rascally reserve Indians threatened to attack Stephensville on new year's day. Now I will go on and relate what was done on that occasion, and will endeavor to make an impartial statement of facts, not wishing to make any unjust reflections upon any of the parties concerned.

Towards the latter part of December, a party of about seventeen reserve Indians left there, and came down in Palo Pinto county, contrary to repeated and express prohibitions, and began to cut up their usual shines among the white settlers, insulting them in an outrageous manner. They went to one house, where a white woman happened at the time to be alone, and, by threats, made her furnish and cook up provisions to stuff their rascally black throats. They were several times ordered off by the settlers, but they only replied with threats, shaking their guns at them, and even fired at one man, but fortunately missed him. A negro woman was found murdered out on their trail, and pieces of bloody clothing were also found scattered along. The people then sent down to Erath county for help, and twenty men immediately started off in pursuit. They finally came up with the Indians, camped in some half dozen tents, who, as soon as they discovered our people, commenced firing upon them, killing young Mr. Stephens, and wounding another man, Mr. Barnes. In the meantime, our people opened fire on them, shooting promiscuously in their tents, killing seven Indians, among them happened to be a woman, which is the only circumstance in the affair that our men regretted. The rest of the Indians broke away, and made their escape back to the reserve where they belonged. When the news spread up there, the Indians openly declared war, and made savage threats against Stephensville, and, in fact, the whole frontier people, except those living immediately in the vicinity of the agency, with whom they are on very friendly terms, for reasons best known to themselves; and, on the other hand, our citizens were not slow in making their arrangements to give them a warm reception as soon as they should appear.

About new year's day, our people, numbering about one hundred and seventy-five, promptly gathered at Stephensville, and organized into companies; appointed one Captain Nelson to be colonel commanding. This gentleman has already distinguished himself by his gallantry and daring in the defense of our frontier settlements, and well merited the confidence the people have reposed in his courage and abilities. After waiting there a few days, and holding deliberate councils and consultations with some of the best men in the country, they came to the resolution of marching up to the Indian reserve, for the purpose of punishing the treacherous savages for the numerous murders and robberies they have committed on our citizens, from time to time, unless they should give some satisfactory guarantee for their future behavior. Accordingly, our people advanced some forty-five miles up the country, and camped eighteen miles west of Golconda,

and about thirty miles below the reserve agency. Willing to give the Indians a chance, and hear what they had to say for themselves, our people appointed three commissioners, Captain Erath, 'Squire Norris, and Mr. Walker, with an escort of fourteen men, to proceed up to the agency. They found them forted-up there, and backed and befriended by all the white people in the place, some thirty or forty in number, besides a company of twenty United States soldiers, and about thirty Texas rangers, who were ordered by Governor Runnels to protect them, the Indians. When our commissioners entered the agency they were met by the white people temporarily in charge there, the two agents, Major Neighbors and Captain Ross, being absent from their post, and had several interviews and talks with José Maria, the Caddo chief, surrounded with the warriors of the different tribes on the reserve, heavily armed with rifles, revolvers, and bows and arrows, and painted in war style, apparently in momentary expectation of commencing the fight.

After repeated lengthy discussions, in which our commissioners mentioned the charges of murder and robberies against the reserve Indians, sustained by numerous and weighty evidence, they gave them to understand that, unless they now made some solemn promise, by treaty, not to come outside the reserve, or into the white settlements any more, and not to molest our people or their property, under any pretense; and that they should also renounce any revenge against our people on account of lately killing seven Indians of their tribes who were found cutting up their shines in our settlement; that unless they agreed to these terms and conditions, our exasperated citizens were determined to shut down on them, and drive them out of the country. The old chief agreed to these terms in full, and our commissioners then returned back to camp. After making the result known to our boys, they were honorably discharged by Colonel Nelson; and so they returned to their houses, not so very well satisfied, but still willing to abide by the terms of the treaty. Our worthy commissioners deserve the thanks of this community for the fearless and able manner in which they discharged their arduous duties, thus preventing sanguinary scenes of bloodshed. Our people who went to the agency speak in high terms of the gentlemanly conduct of Dr. Stephens there, but express indignation at the base conduct of a school teacher there, named Coombs, and some other whites, who plotted a treacherous attack upon our commissioners and escort while upon such a peaceful and philanthropic mission; and if these *whites* had fired a single gun at our men, their fate would have been sealed, sure enough, for the citizens were so exasperated against white and red horse-thieves and murderers, that they could hardly be kept back anyhow. They also make mention of the debauchery, drunkenness, and abandoned conduct exhibited on the reserve, unfit to be put in print.

The immense sums of money lavished and misappropriated on Indian agencies by the United States government, and in feeding and arming our savage enemies, would, if properly used, be sufficient to afford the frontier adequate and effectual protection. During the last season the United States gave to three tribes—the Comanches, Kioways, and Apaches—eight hundred fine-made American rifles and shot guns, with

proportionate supplies of powder and lead; and, in return, these Indians then made their threats that they were now able and intended to wipe out the white people on the Texas border! This is surely a fine state of affairs: to have our government arming a barbarous enemy, and enabling them to carry on an exterminating war against the white race; and what is more, Governor Runnels appears to take sides against us, and exerts his authority in protecting these reserve Indians with a company of rangers, instead of ordering them to patrol the frontier for the protection of our own citizens. He has also issued proclamations for the arrest of those brave citizens who, like true patriots, turned out, and resented the hostile inroads of the red rascals. The people up here would like to see the governor himself. No doubt they would show him as much attention as the Waco people did on a late occasion. So much for the people going blindfold to the polls and electing a promiscuous individual because he happened to belong to the predominant political party. Why do not the people put suitable men in office, who are known to be talented, patriotic, and high-minded—men who are competent to fill the office with dignity, and willing to use their authority against the public enemy of their country? If we now had in another such a man as our former governor—Bell—he would himself lead out enough rangers to drive these painted devils into the Rocky mountains. Public sentiment is strongly and universally opposed to the continuance of the United States agency and reserve Indians among us; and they will have to be removed and our citizens protected, or else the whole border settlements will be broken up; for what can our thinly-scattered settlers do against the wily savages, thus armed, backed, and protected by both our State and general government? We are neither protected nor allowed to protect ourselves. If the government would only supply us with these arms, and let us deal out the powder and lead to them in our own way, I think we could remedy the evil considerably. But we live too far South to be favorites of the government.

Your friend,

C. B. UNDERHILL.

No. 103.

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS,
February 22, 1859.

SIR: Inclosed you will please find report from Agent Ross, of 12th February, with accompanying documents.

Also, two letters from M. Leeper, special agent, which will place you in possession of the latest information received from the frontier, and to which I would respectfully call your attention. I presume, from a perusal of the documents lately forwarded by me, you will arrive at the same conclusion with myself and the other agents of Texas, that it will be impossible to maintain the reserve without a military force, and even then, the Indians will have to be confined to its narrow limits,

and cannot possibly progress in the civilized arts. The Indians themselves will not agree to this restraint. I hope and trust, therefore, that you will act at once on the suggestions contained in my report from Waco, and consent to the removal of the Indians now settled on the reserves, to the country east of Red river, and abandon the reserves to the lawless bands of white barbarians who now infest that portion of our State, and set the laws of both the State and general government at defiance.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS,
Supervising Agent Texas Indians.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

NOTE.—For copy of the committee's letter to Messrs. Neighbors and Ross, transmitted with this, see documents accompanying Mr. Neighbor's letter of January 30, where the same is to be found.

No. 104 *a*.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS,
February 12, 1859.

SIR: There has nothing of importance transpired within the limits of this reserve since my last communication. The Indians have been very quiet, and few of them have been permitted to hunt for their stock above the line of this reserve. I have had many applications from the Indians to go below, but have thought proper to refuse them permission, particularly as I am in receipt of a communication from citizens of Jack county, in which they state that they will not respect them, with or without permits. I inclose the document for your consideration.

You will perceive that the Indians under my charge are in a fair way to lose a large portion of their stock, as it is simply impossible for them to prevent stock running off the limits of this reserve, and, as you are aware, that three of their villages are near the lines designated. I have yet to learn that the citizens of Jack county, or any other adjoining county, have any better control of their stock than the Indians.

I have just learned that the post at Fort Belknap is disbanded, and that the troops will remove in a short time. This is an unfortunate determination on the part of the military authorities; and, so soon as the Indians are aware of the fact, they will become dissatisfied; as I fully believe that the assistance rendered by Major Thomas, commanding that post in the late difficulties, prevented the Indians from abandoning this reserve, I am at a loss how to explain the cause of this removal to the Indians, after repeatedly promising them that they

should have the protection guarantied them on the part of the government. This removal leaves them exposed to all hostile bands of Indians from above, and attacks of any citizens who may think it their duty to molest these Indians, regardless of any law.

I am not in receipt of any information from the civil authorities of their action concerning the late murder.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. P. ROSS,
Special Agent Texas Indians.

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS, Esq.,
Sup. Agent Texas Indians, San Antonio, Texas.

No. 105 *b*.—(Copy.)

We, the people of Jack county, having assembled *en masse*, on this the 25th day of December, A. D. 1858, for the purpose of taking some steps to prohibit the ingress of Indians into our settlements, at which meeting the following proceedings were had, to wit: Col. T. W. Williams was called to the chair, and, on motion, the following committee to draft resolutions were appointed, to wit: Col. F. G. Fawcett, T. J. Wyatt, Calvin Gage, T. Jeff, Reagan, G. W. Duncan, and Ezra Cole, who returned the following resolutions, to wit:

We, the people of Jack county, feeling a deep sense of the importance of devising some ways and means for the future security and protection of ourselves and property from Indian depredations, it being impossible to distinguish tame Indians from wild ones, do, by and in pursuance of a meeting held in the town of Jacksboro', *en masse*, on the 25th day of December, A. D. 1858, therefore do make, ordain, and publish the following resolutions:

1. *Resolved*, That we will not countenance the ingress of Indians, of whatever name or kind, amongst us, or in the country, unless they are accompanied by a white man of high-toned character, and under such circumstances as would gainsay any imputation of crime, treachery, or larceny.

2. *Resolved*, That we will not know wild savages from tame ones; and that, in carrying these resolutions out and into effect, we will regard them all on the same footing, and that they shall be dealt with in a similar and like manner.

3. *Resolved*, That the agents over the pretendingly friendly tribes are hereby notified to give these resolutions in charge to them, as we are indisposed to inflict violence upon innocence.

4. *Resolved*, That the following citizens of Jack county and visiting committee, to wit: B. L. Ham and J. A. Hall, be requested to wait on Messrs. Ross and Neighbors, and furnish them with a copy of these resolutions.

5. *Resolved*, That the editors of the Frontier News and the Birdville Union be requested to insert these resolutions in their valuable columns, and request their exchanges to copy, also.

Col. F. G. Fawcett, *Chairman*,
T. J. Wyatt,
T. Jeff. Reagan,
Calvin Gage,
G. W. Duncan,
Ezra Cole, M. D.,
Committee on resolutions.
H. Farmer,
Josh. Saunders,
L. E. Camp,
B. L. Ham,
A. B. Marshall,
Niles Beeler,
J. Milt. Hayes, M. D.,
S. Binding,
G. W. Hays,
E. Boon,
J. G. Thomas, M. D.,
A. McBride,
D. H. Havens,
C. Adair,
T. W. Williams,
B. G. Lawrence,
N. Broils,
C. C. Hall,
B. Lawrence,
J. R. Duncan,
J. McKiney,
Henry Plaster,
B. B. Bourland,
N. L. Pix,
G. L. Williams,
Thomas M. Hart,
P. Williams,
L. C. Baker,
C. C. Hays,
Dan. Gage,
J. H. Lawrence,
W. R. Rylie,
Isaac Linn,
Peter Linn,
Milton Linn,
J. A. Hall,
S. A. Burns,
Moses Nettle,
Pleasant Shelly,
J. M. Green,
R. H. Rowland,
W. C. Ghormly,
H. Hensely,
Robt. Bean, sr.,
Robt. Bean, jr.,
Reuben Hendrix,
Wylie Gunter,
J. Gage,
S. E. Hand,
P. K. Phenix,
J. A. Phenix,
T. Phenix,
Alex. Saunders,
Jno. Boydston,
W. P. Dickinson,
W. M. Babb,
Wm. A. Nix,
Jno. Hensely,
W. H. Russell,
Thos. J. Hays,
W. B. Lawrence.

No. 106 *c*.

COMANCHE AGENCY, *February* 1, 1859.

SIR: In compliance with your request, I have the honor herewith to offer an opinion with regard to this reserve, and in reference to the means necessary to be employed in sustaining the Indians thereon. To sustain these Indians here, against the combined opposition and mad determination of many of the surrounding citizens and numbers at a distance, it would be necessary to place permanently a strong military guard, to consist of at least two companies of mounted troops, to be

stationed near the agency, with instructions to act in concert with the civil authorities; and for an extension of the intercourse laws, so as to enable the federal court to take cognizance of all offenses, either for or against Indians. At present, the State of Texas reserves to herself the right and exclusive privilege of extending her own laws over all offenses committed outside of the limits of the reserve; consequently, if an Indian should be outraged, or if suit should be brought for the recovery of his property, the case would be tried by a jury of men perhaps violently opposed to them. A change of venue would be of no service, for the prejudice is coextensive with the frontier; therefore, the Indian would, indeed, have a bad chance for redress of his wrongs. But, if all suits where Indians are concerned could be brought in the federal court, they would have a chance of justice, and those by whom complaints are apt to be made would be cautious. The State of Texas has only granted permission for Indians properly belonging to Texas to settle upon this reserve; therefore, there is but little or no probability of any of the Comanche Indians being settled here, except the Penatakas, they being the only band of Comanches who are regarded as Texas Indians. No others could settle here except as Penatakas, and under Ke-tem-i-see as their chief. Indeed, it would be improper to attempt the settlement of more than one band upon a reserve so contracted in its limits as this. In fact, the more familiar I become with the wants and necessities of these people, the more thoroughly I am convinced of the propriety and justice of your conclusions, repeatedly and long since expressed in reference them, that the only appropriate place for them to settle and learn the arts of civilization, was upon Indian territory, near the Wichita mountains, where they would have a country to roam over at will, upon which to herd and collect their animals, and where the other bands of Comanches could be also settled, and thus forever stop the forays and depredations on the frontier of Texas.

Nothing of interest has transpired on the reserve since my last report, except the loss of twenty or twenty-five horses by thieves.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. LEEPER,
Special Indian Agent, Texas.

R. S. NEIGHBORS, Esq.,
Supervising Agent Texas Indians, San Antonio.

No. 107 *d*.

COMANCHE AGENCY, *February* 7, 1859.

SIR: I have but little of interest this week to report, except that Pino-che-man, with a party, left here a few days ago, without my knowledge or consent, to visit Captain Baylor, and the neighborhood on the Clear Fork, to whom favor and acts of kindness and hospitality had been tendered by Captain Baylor, as I am informed. As Pino-che-man

and myself differed in opinion in reference to the object of the proffered bounty, I immediately dispatched a messenger, with instructions to him that, if he did not instantly return to the reserve, I would be under the disagreeable necessity of moving him with the troops. He complied with my request, and returned immediately. I explained to him the impropriety of visiting Captain Baylor, which he received very well, and promised to be governed by my instructions.

Last week I received the goods which you purchased from Mr. Barnard, and, at his request, delivered to him receipts for the same. Everything quiet on the reserve at present.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. LEEPER,
Special Indian Agent, Texas.

R. S. NEIGHBORS, Esq.,
Supervising Indian Agent, San Antonio, Texas.

No. 108.

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS, *March* 14, 1859.

SIR: Inclosed you will please find the reports of Special Agent S. P. Ross, which are forwarded for your information.

I have heretofore endeavored to point out to you the impossibility of maintaining the reserves in Texas without a military force. I shall, at once, proceed to the reserves, from which point I will report the result of the threatened attack.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS,
Supervising Agent, Texas.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner Indians Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 109 *a*.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS, *February* 24, 1859.

SIR: During the past week the Indians have all returned back to their villages, and had commenced repairing their fences and cleaning up their fields for planting, and perfect quiet seemed to prevail up to the 23d instant, when a runner arrived from the Caddo village, stating that some eighty head of horses were taken from them that morning, and also some citizens' horses, by the Comanches. On receipt of this information, I immediately sent an express to Captain John S. Ford's camp, on Clear Fork of Brazos, notifying him of the fact, and requesting his assistance in joining the Indians to punish the depredators, and recovering their horses. He promptly responded to the call, and arrived here in a few hours. He starts out this morning, with about thirty

rangers and thirty Indians, to pursue the trail, if necessary, to their homes.

This has caused great confusion among the Caddoes and Anahdahkoes, as it is about the last of some five hundred head of horses that they had some three months since.

J. J. Sturm, farmer, with José Maria and his party, arrived here on Monday, the 14th instant, from Waco. José is very unwell.

I will report, from time to time, the action of the rangers and Indians in this scout; and hope they will be successful, although the Indian horses are in bad condition for a campaign.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. P. ROSS,
Special Agent Texas Indians.

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS, Esq.,
Supervising Agent Texas Indians, San Antonio, Texas.

No. 110 *b*.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS, *February* 28, 1859.

SIR: In submitting this my monthly report of the affairs of this reserve, I beg leave to state that the Indians have all removed to their different villages, and quieted down once more.

Inclosed please find the report of J. J. Sturm, farmer for this reserve; also that of Z. E. Coombes, school teacher, for particulars of which I would most respectfully refer you.

I also beg leave to refer you to my report of the 24th instant in reference to the loss of horses sustained by the reserve Indians and citizens living in the neighborhood. Up to the present time, nothing has been heard from the pursuing party.

On the 24th instant, I received a letter from Major Van Dorn, in which he requests me to send him some of my Indians to act as guides, he having heard of a large camp of Comanches upon Red river. Early on the next morning, I dispatched two valuable men belonging to the Tahwaccaro tribe, good guides. I also notified him of the depredation committed on our Indians and others; also, of the number of State troops and Indians in pursuit of the depredators, believing that he would render them all the assistance in his power to chastise the depredators and recover the stolen property.

I have made no correction or change in my census roll, but have notified the chiefs of the different tribes settled on the reserve, that, on the 15th of March, I would issue the goods remaining on hand as presents, and would expect all their people to be present, that I may make a correct roll of all settled on this reserve.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. P. ROSS,
Special Agent for Texas Indians.

R. S. NEIGHBORS, Esq.,
Supervising Agent Texas Indians.

No. 111 *c*.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS, *February* 28, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor herewith to transmit my monthly report for the month of February, 1859.

On the 31st January last, I left this agency, in company with several Indians, to attend the trial of Peter Garland and others, who, it was supposed, would be under arrest at Waco, charged with the murder of seven Indians belonging to this reserve.

I was absent twenty-three days, and on my return I found little had been done on the farms, from the fact that the Indians' horses were too poor to work, and they were afraid to leave the reserve to hunt their oxen, as the citizens living outside the reserve had threatened to kill them if they were found off of the reserve on any pretense whatever.

I have, during the present month, had coal prepared for the blacksmith shop sufficient for the ensuing spring and summer; have had a large number of rails made, part of which have been used in repairing fences on the Indian farms. There are still many more needed.

A large quantity of the corn-ground of the different tribes is now ready for planting, but much more would have been prepared for early planting, had I not lost the services of some of the best plowmen, who went with Captain Ford in pursuit of some wild Indians, who recently came in on this frontier, and stole a large number of horses from the Indians, and some from the citizens living near the reserve. The Indians who went with Captain Ford have not yet returned.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. J. STURM,
Farmer for Brazos Reserve.

S. P. Ross, Esq.,
Special Indian Agent, Brazos Agency, Texas.

No. 112 *d*.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS, *February* 28, 1859.

SIR: In obedience to your request, I transmit you the following report of the condition and progress of Brazos agency school for the month of February.

On the 7th instant, three of Mr. Dyche's (the blacksmith) children, entered this school. They have been very attentive and obedient students, and of service to the school as examples and classmates for the scholars, and are making very good progress.

The average attendance per day of the scholars has been thirty-two; whole number of scholars, forty-six. The falling off in the number of scholars attending the school is one of the evils of the late murder of Indians of this reserve by white people, as the parents of the children, who have stopped school, fear to leave them lest they might meet with a like fate.

I would respectfully invite your attention to the following statement of the studies being pursued by the scholars, viz:

Two scholars, (one of Mr. Dyche's sons, and one Caddo boy,) are studying Ray's Arithmetic, second part, and writing. A class of six scholars is reading McGuffey's First Reader, page 94, and writing. A class of three scholars is reading McGuffey's First Reader, page 17, and writing. A class of eight scholars is reading and spelling in McGuffey's Primer, and writing. Seventeen scholars are spelling in McGuffey's Primer, but are not sufficiently advanced to form a class.

Ten scholars are learning the alphabet. This school has been blessed with good health during the past month, and the scholars have made good progress in their studies.

It would be very difficult in any school of red or white people to find as much good will and as great harmony as in this school.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

Z. E. COOMBES,
Teacher Brazos Agency School.

S. P. Ross, Esq.,
Special Agent Texas Indians, Brazos Agency, Texas.

No. 113 *e*.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS, *March* 2, 1859.

SIR: Inclosed please find a communication from Mr. F. M. Harris, a citizen of Palo Pinto county, notifying me of the movements, &c., being made by the citizens of Palo Pinto, Erath, and Jack counties, against the Indians and whites of this reserve, which I forward for your information. The above statements are corroborated by Mr. Dillingham, of Jack county, and Mr. C. L. Carter, of Palo Pinto county, all reliable gentlemen. No doubt that the threat is based upon the knowledge of the citizens knowing that the troops have been removed from Belknap, and also that a portion of the warriors had left on the trail of the horses stolen from the reserve; but the majority of the Indians have since returned, who state that Captain Ford is not following the trail, but has gone direct to Major Van Dorn's camp. The Indians are peaceably at work at their different villages, and are not aware of the threats recently made, not deeming it advisable that they should know it, knowing at the same time, that, if they did break up and leave their villages, they would never return again to them. But should the demonstration be made, I shall notify them in time.

I shall take immediate steps to notify Major Thomas, and make a requisition on him for assistance.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. P. ROSS,
Special Agent Texas Indians.

R. S. NEIGHBORS, Esq.,
Supervising Agent Texas Indians, San Antonio, Texas.

No. 114 *f*.—(Copy.)

WHATLEY'S STORE,
Palo Pinto County, March 1, 1859.

DEAR CAPTAIN: This will inform you, that, on my arrival at this place, Mr. Whatley informed me that there was an express passed this place for Jacksborough, from Stephensville. His mission was to raise men to attack the reserve. They say that the treaty that was made by the peace commissioners has been futile, and they do not intend to stand it any longer. They are raising men to drive the Indians and whites off the reservation; the 20th instant is the time set to make the spread. You, I presume, know your business. If you intend to have any soldiers at the reserve, I think it would be to your interest to get them as early as practicable. You know best. I presume you will act accordingly. I am satisfied, from what I have heard, that the reserve will be attacked, and that soon.

Respectfully yours,

F. M. HARRIS.

S. P. Ross, Esq.,
Brazos Agency, Texas.

No. 115 *g*.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS, *March* 5, 1859.

SIR: On the 2d instant, I inclosed you a letter received from Mr. Harris, informing you of the movements of certain citizens. On yesterday gentlemen arrived here confirming the reports, and giving the names of certain officials who had pledged themselves to render all the assistance necessary, as you will see per inclosed copy of a report which I made to his excellency the governor of the State, and forwarded him this morning per express, believing that he will render us all the assistance in his power to maintain this reserve.

Should Major Thomas decline rendering us the assistance necessary to deter this lawless band, the Indians will be compelled to take to the prairies for the protection of their women and children.

Your presence is much needed, as it will require all the influence that can be brought to bear to reconcile the Indians.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. P. ROSS,
Special Agent Texas Indians.

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS, Esq.,
Supervising Agent Texas Indians, San Antonio.

No. 116 *h*.—(Copy.)

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS, *March* 4, 1859.

GOVERNOR: It is with regret that I am compelled to send this express to inform you of the movements being fitted out by certain citizens of Erath, Jack, Palo Pinto, Comanche, and other counties, to attack the Indians now settled on this reserve under the treaty of August, 1855. For further information, I inclose a copy of a letter from Mr. F. M. Harris, a citizen of Palo Pinto county, which has been corroborated by several gentlemen of veracity living in Jack and Palo Pinto counties.

On the first intimation of the movements of those citizens, I dispatched one of the above gentlemen, and requested him to ride around and ascertain what facts he could. He returned to-day, and reported having seen and conversed with Judge Gormley, chief justice, Artemus Baker, county commissioner, Mr. Bailey, district clerk, H. A. Hamner, assessor and collector, and Mr. Babb, all residents of Jack county, who informed him privately and in secret that they, together with others of the abovenamed counties, had pledged themselves to raise seven hundred and fifty or one thousand men, and furnish the means, if necessary; also, that they were to concentrate their forces at Jacksborough, Jack county, at Loving's store, and Golconda, Palo Pinto county, on the 20th instant, then to make a simultaneous attack on the reserve from three different points.

Upon the information of above, I this day dispatched an express to Major Thomas, commanding 2d cavalry at camp Cooper, with a requisition on him for at least one company of United States troops, in order to assist in the protection of the lives and property of the Indians settled, guarantied them by the general government.

The general impression among those with whom I have conversed on this subject, is, that the citizens having learned that a number of the warriors belonging to this reserve had joined Captain Ford in pursuit of the depredators who lately committed depredations on this reserve and the citizens of this frontier, also the removal of the troops from Fort Belknap, no doubt thought it a proper time to make the attack; since which, a portion of the Indians returned, who report that the remainder had gone with Captain Ford to join Major Van Dorn's United States troops in an expedition against the Northern Comanches.

The Indians at this time are quietly settled down at their several villages, preparing their farms for the coming crop, and are not aware of the existing threats being made against them, believing that the course pursued by them since the murder of their people will meet the approval of all good citizens, and trusting that justice will be meted out to those who committed the murder. Under the circumstances, I deem it my duty, as their agent, to call a council of the chiefs on to-morrow morning, and inform them of the facts.

It is also believed that this move is made for the purpose of screening the parties who committed the late murder from justice, knowing that writs have been issued for the arrest of all concerned, and placed in the hands of the sheriff of Palo Pinto county.

By yesterday's mail I reported the facts to R. S. Neighbors, super-

vising agent; also inclosed him a copy of Mr. Harris's letter, for his information, and will also send him a copy of this report.

I have, therefore, thought it proper to notify you, as the executive of the State, that you may take such steps deemed necessary in the matter.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. P. ROSS,
Special Agent Texas Indians.

His Excellency H. R. RUNNELS,
Austin, Texas.

No. 117.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office of Indian Affairs, March 30, 1859.

SIR: From the information communicated in your several reports, and otherwise obtained, it has become painfully manifest that the colonization of the Indians of Texas on the two reservations heretofore selected, must be discontinued, the reservations abandoned, the Indians removed where they can be protected from lawless violence, and effective measures adopted for their domestication and improvement. Measures for that purpose will, therefore, be adopted with as little delay as practicable.

The only place to which they can be removed and permanently located, is the section of country leased from the Choctaws and Chickasaws, lying between the 98° and 100° of west longitude; but some preliminary arrangements must necessarily be made before their removal there can be commenced. The country is very much exposed, and the Comanches being now in a state of hostility, the movement must be preceded by the establishment of a military post at the proper point, with an adequate force for the protection of the Indians and the agent under whose control they are to be placed. It is expected that measures for that purpose will be immediately adopted by the War Department. At the same time, the superintendent for the southwestern superintendency will be instructed to select a proper site for the agency, and to proceed to erect the necessary buildings for the accommodation of the agent, Mr. Blain, who will be required to take post there as soon as it is safe for him to do so, and to proceed to make the necessary preliminary arrangements for receiving and properly locating the different tribes and bands that are to be placed there. With every effort that can be made, to be prepared for the purpose, it is not believed to be practicable to commence the removal of the Indians before fall or winter; and it is hoped that they will be permitted to remain in peace and quiet, where they are, till then.

You will communicate to the authorities and people of Texas the fact that the Indians are to be removed, and that this is to be done as early in the fall or winter as it can be, and use your best exertions to induce them to refrain from molesting them. You will also inform

the Indians, as soon as it may be judicious to do so, of what is contemplated in regard to them, and gradually prepare their minds for the change. Meanwhile, it is hoped they will be able to raise an abundant crop, so as to have sufficient for subsistence in removing to their new location, and for some time after arriving there, and thus avoid a heavy expense to the government; for the measure must be conducted with the utmost economy, not only as a matter of obligation, but because of the very limited means at the disposal of the department for the purpose. In view of this fact, you will do all in your power to limit the expenditures for the Indians on the reservations, during the spring and summer, so as to husband as much of the existing appropriation as possible. To aid in concerting the best plan for relocating the Indians in the proper manner, you will please communicate to Superintendent Rector, as soon as practicable, the names and number of the different bands, which of them will agree best with each other and can be colonized together, and about what quantity of land will be required for actual use and occupancy by each division, together with any other information that will aid in forming a correct judgment as to the proper manner of locating them; a copy of which you will also forward to this office. As soon as the department can be advised of the arrangements having been so far consummated as to admit of the commencement of operations, further and full instructions will be forwarded to you in relation thereto.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX,
Acting Commissioner.

R. S. NEIGHBORS, Esq.,
Supt. Indian Affairs, San Antonio, Texas.

No. 118.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office Indian Affairs, March 30, 1859.

SIR: Your letter of the 7th instant, making inquiries in regard to the measures to be adopted respecting the Wichita and other Indians to be located in the leased portion of the Choctaw and Chickasaw county, has been duly considered.

As you are aware, the want of a military post, with an adequate force at the proper point in that country, has necessarily delayed the commencement of operations for colonizing the Indians intended to be placed there, including the Wichitas. The War Department having at length determined to establish the post, you will, as soon as the site therefor is selected, proceed with Agent Blain to select a proper site for an agency in the same vicinity, and sufficiently near to be protected by the troops, and have the requisite agency buildings erected as soon as practicable, that Mr. Blain can take post there at the earliest period it may be [illegible]im to do so. You will at the same time fix upon a suitable [illegible]the Wichitas, and make such an examination of the country

as will enable you to determine upon the proper places for locating and colonizing the Texas and other Indians, which it is intended to place within that district. In carrying out this policy, the different bands, so far as they cannot be united, are to be located upon distinct reservations, with circumscribed limits, containing only as much land as may be necessary for their actual occupancy and use, it being the intention, as soon as it can be done, to divide the lands in the reservations into small parcels amongst them in severalty, and generally to carry out the plan laid down in the last annual report of this office in regard to Indian colonization.

I inclose, for your information, a copy of instructions just issued to Superintendent Neighbors, in regard to the removal of the Texas Indians to the country referred to, and from which you will perceive that he is directed to furnish you with the names of the bands, number of the Indians, and such other information as will enable you to fix upon a proper plan for locating them properly. All of them should be placed as near to the agency as circumstances will admit of, so as to be as much under the immediate supervision and control of the agent as practicable. Should you require or desire the aid and coöperation of Mr. Neighbors, in ascertaining and determining upon proper location for the Texas Indians, he will be required to join you for that purpose.

So soon as it may be practicable and safe for the Wichitas to remove to their new location, you will require them to go there, giving them to understand that it is to be their permanent home, and that none of them must leave their reservation without the permission of the agent. The same understanding must be impressed upon the other Indians, and no white person, except those in the employment of the government, must be permitted to go upon any of the reservations for any purpose whatever, without the permission of the agent. The Wichitas can of course remove themselves, so that the only expense attending their removal will be for such subsistence as it may be actually necessary to supply them during the short time they are on the route, and which you are authorized to have them furnished with, in whatever way you may ascertain will be most economical. Some subsistence will of course have to be furnished them until they can raise their first crop, but every effort must be made to prepare them to maintain and support themselves after that time. The only additional assistance which the government can extend to them and the other Indians to be colonized in that section of country, will be the employment for a limited time of proper persons to teach and aid them in their agricultural operations, and to repair and keep their implements and tools in order. Hence the necessity of such a course being pursued as will teach and compel them to rely upon their own exertions.

It is presumed that the most economical way of subsisting the Wichitas, after their arrival at their new home, so far as it may be actually necessary, will be by contract, based upon proposals invited by public notice; and you will adopt that course, unless you can devise some other method which will be attended with less expense. Should you find it necessary, to guard against fraud and speculation, and to ensure that the subsistence is furnished at the proper times and places, and of the right kind and quality, you are authorized to employ a

commissary, at a fair compensation, not exceeding seventy-five dollars per month, including expenses, to watch and superintend its delivery.

It is not deemed to be necessary at this time to go into further details in regard to the agricultural, mechanical, and other aid and assistance to be rendered to the Wichitas and other Indians to be colonized in the leased portion of the Choctaw and Chickasaw country. It is desired that you will carefully consider the whole subject, and report for the consideration of the department a detailed plan of operations for carrying out the policy upon the most economical basis.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX,
Acting Commissioner.

ELIAS RECTOR, Esq.,
Superintendent, &c.,

No. 119.

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS, *April* 19, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 30th March, in relation to the removal of the Indians from the Texas reserves, the contents of which are duly noted.

I shall endeavor, as far as possible, to carry out your views; but, from the present state of affairs, I believe it will be impossible to induce the Indians to make anything like a full crop.

I shall proceed to the reserve as soon as I can receive the funds estimated for last quarter, from which point I will communicate to Superintendent Rector, as directed in your letter. I have, in obedience to your instructions, communicated your views to his excellency Governor Runnels, and had the same published in most of the leading newspapers on the frontier.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

Hon. CHARLES E. MIX,
Acting Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 120.

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS, *May* 4, 1859.

SIR: Inclosed I have the honor to transmit a copy of a letter addressed to Superintendent Rector, which was in accordance with your instructions of March 30. I hope you will approve of the several suggestions therein contained in regard to the location of the Texas Indians at their new homes.

It is hoped that this removal will be consummated at as early a day as practicable, as I have no confidence that those persons who have

so far molested the quiet of the reserve Indians will abandon their designs until the Indians are beyond their reach, and located in a place where they can be fully protected.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs for Texas.

Hon. CHARLES E. MIX,
Commissioner, ad interim, Washington, D. C.

No. 121 *a*.—(Copy.)

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS, *May* 2, 1859.

SIR: In compliance with instructions from the honorable Commissioner of Indian Affairs, of 30th March, I have the honor to inform you, that, according to the census rolls of Special Agents Ross and Leeper, there appear on the two reserves in Texas at the present date, viz: 258 Ton-ka-huas, 204 Tah-wac-car-ros, 171 Wacos, 380 Comanches, 244 Caddoes, including some Shawnees and Delawares intermarried with them, and 235 An-ah-dah-koes—making a total of 1,492 souls. It is supposed that about thirty souls left the reserve during the excitement this spring, a portion of whom have already returned.

In relocating these bands on the new reserves, the following bands will readily associate, and whatever arrangement is made for one will suit the other, viz: The Caddoes and An-ah-dah-koes, with the few Delawares and Shawnees, could be readily associated, and could, if deemed proper, readily affiliate with the small bands of those people who are already settled on the Choctaw lands east of Red river.

The Wacos and Tah-wac-car-ros would also readily affiliate with the Wichitas, as they speak each other's language and are old associates by intermarriage, &c.

The Ton-kah-huas are separate and distinct from the others, and would have to be provided with a separate location; but I would advise that they be located immediately under the influence of the more civilized bands, as they have not made much progress in the arts of cultivation, and will have to be held under a more strict rule for the present than any other band.

The Comanches would, of course, have to be located separate from the others, as I presume it will be the wish of the department to associate the more northern Comanches with them whenever they can be induced to settle down, and it was found by experience that they could not agree with the other Indians on the Texas reserve during our first experiments.

The bands now on the reserve in Texas have made commendable progress in farming, and their children have learned rapidly during the short time that we have been able to maintain a school among them. All the Indians now in Texas, on the two reservations, have been more or less engaged in agriculture, with sufficient success to justify the expense of at once preparing farms for them, and it is

deemed very important that it should be done in time this summer to put in a fair crop of wheat this fall, if practicable, as our experiments show, thus far, that wheat is a more certain crop, in the latitude in which they will locate, than corn, and with fair seasons they can readily make their own subsistence after the first year. They have all also made considerable progress with stock, principally hogs and cattle; and if it had not been for the serious losses in stock sustained by them during the high state of excitement on the frontier among the whites, would now be able to support themselves. They are well supplied now with all the necessary farming utensils, and have about one large wagon and team of five yoke of oxen to the tribe, and, without some unforeseen accident, will come to their new homes ready to go to work. There is now with them a good blacksmith, school teacher, and farmers. I would respectfully suggest that such of the present employés as may be necessary be retained in the service, as the Indians have become acquainted with them, and would like them better than strangers. When these Indians were located, they were promised the reserves as a permanent home, and that they would be protected in their lives and property. They have not received that protection, but, under the promise, they have made a number of improvements, such as good log-cabins, rail-fences, &c., &c. Justice to them would require that the government assist them as much as possible both in the opening and fencing their farms, also in constructing houses on the new reserve. A liberal course in this respect will do more than anything else to reconcile them to their new locations.

As it appears to be the intention of government at some future day to divide the lands on the new reserves in severalty, after a careful examination of the suggestions contained in the annual report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, referred to by him as the future policy of the government, I fully indorse his recommendations, and am fully convinced, that if the proper system of laws, and a reasonable military force, had been provided for the Texas Indians at the opening of the reserves, there would be no necessity now for a removal, or money for their support from the general government. Judging from past experience, I would suggest that 320 acres of land for each Indian would be as small a tract as they could occupy with comfort, as they will require room for their stock, and, if it be practicable, would suggest 640, as they would be less apt to come in conflict if they could have separate ranges for herding stock.

When our Indians were located on the reserves, they were by orders from the department consulted about the location as far as practicable. This caused them to be much better satisfied than they would have otherwise been. I would therefore respectfully suggest, that the same course be pursued in the present instance, should this course meet your views. I will either send some of the principal chiefs to any point you may name, to meet you, with a competent person, or, if you desire it, meet you myself with the Indians to make the selections. I make this suggestion, because I am extremely anxious to see the removal consummated, as soon as practicable, to the satisfaction of the Indians themselves, and to relieve them from the continued impositions and annoyances that have been practiced upon them for the last eighteen

months by a combination of lawless and unprincipled men, who have assembled around the reserves since they were located, and disgrace daily the name of citizen by violating every principle of justice, so far as those people are concerned, and robbing them of nearly all the benefits conferred by the liberality of the general government.

In conclusion, permit me to assure you that I will, with pleasure, coöperate with you in any way that will soonest consummate this object, and hope you will freely communicate your views and wishes on the subject.

I shall leave San Antonio for Brazos agency in a few days, at which place I shall remain until about the 1st of July. Please address me until that date, to "Brazos Agency," care of S. P. Ross, special Indian agent; after that date, should you not write before, to San Antonio.

Should you require more definite information on any of the above or any new subject in connection with the proposed removal, please let me know it. I shall be happy to respond at once.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Texas.

ELIAS RECTOR, Esq., *Supt. Indian Affairs,*
Fort Smith, Arkansas.

No. 122.

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS, *May* 12, 1859.

SIR: I much regret to be compelled to report that all of our efforts to pacify the frontier people, and to induce them to refrain from molesting the reserve Indians, prove abortive, and I have no hope left that will induce me to believe that they can be maintained in peace for any reasonable length of time. Immediately after the receipt of your letter of the 30th of March last, in relation to the removal, I forwarded copies to his excellency Governor Runnels, and had the same published in all the leading newspapers on the frontier. This appears only to have led to a change of tactics on the part of the leaders, and to more energetic endeavors to bring about hostilities between the parties. During the sitting of the district court of Palo Pinto county, in place of steps being taken to enforce the law against the murderers of the Indians, the grand jury found a true bill against one of the principal chiefs, (José Maria, chief of the An-ah-dah-koes,) for stealing a mule, and also presented the reserve as a nuisance. I suppose efforts will be made, under shadow of law, to enforce the arrest of the Indian. This course will necessarily bring on a conflict. It is well known by a number of our best citizens, that the mule taken belonged to a citizen of the reserve, and was legally taken by the Indian; the man Verney, who was before the grand jury, having no claim upon the property, but that the whole scheme was made use of by certain parties to bring about a difficulty. Numbers of our best citizens, amongst them Colonel M. T. Johnson, and almost every property

holder anywhere in the vicinity of the reserves, have used every effort to put down these lawless proceedings, but have failed, and in several cases they have been threatened with violence. I inclose, for your information, the official report of S. P. Ross, Esq., 1st of May, and also a letter from E. J. Gurley, Esq., of Waco, on this subject, to which I would respectfully refer you. Notwithstanding that every appeal has been made to the executive of this State, he has thus far taken no measures to preserve order on the frontier, or to control the citizens. The consequence is that every county on that portion of the frontier is raising and arming a band of lawless men, who term themselves rangers, with the avowed intention of either forcibly breaking up the reserves, or murdering every Indian they meet, and I fully believe, from the threats, that they would also murder the agents, if they had an opportunity.

All these things, together with the unfavorable season, will render it impossible for the Indians to make a crop this spring, and, in my opinion, it would be folly for the general government to attempt to maintain the Indians on the present reserve until fall, or for a single day longer than necessary for them to pack up their goods and chattels. They cannot be kept on the reserve in peace, or in a state of organization, and it would require the whole appropriation to feed them and furnish ammunition for their defense until that time, besides a strong military force for their protection. I would, therefore, respectfully recommend and urge upon you the propriety of having the Indians at once removed across Red river, near Fort Arbuckle, until such time as they could have permanent locations selected for them. In addition to the reasons already given for this recommendation, I would urge the fact that they could be fed now with much less expense at that point than at the reserves in Texas, as the troubles on the frontier, and the threatening attitude assumed by the lawless bands mentioned, will render it difficult to obtain a good supply at reasonable prices. I would the more strongly urge upon you this measure of removal at once, as I am certain that the Indians cannot be controlled or confined to their present narrow limits with the present threats against their lives; and, unless prompt measures are taken, they will abandon the reserve and take the chances for self-defense and a subsistence. There are many other reasons that might be urged, but those given are deemed sufficient to induce you to act promptly in this matter. It is deemed that the funds estimated by me for the quarter ending 30th June, would be amply sufficient for the removal, if a proper use is made of the transportation now in the hands of the Indians, and it would require but a few days to furnish the necessary rations; and I believe confidently that it would cost nearly as much to maintain the Indians on the reserve as it would to remove them to Arbuckle, the distance being only one hundred and sixty miles. I shall proceed at once to the reserves, and have no doubt but that the Indians will be highly delighted with an opportunity of leaving, and placing themselves out of danger from the lawless parties who are now threatening them.

May 13.—By last night's mail I have received the additional report, May 5, from Special Agent Ross, which I inclose. You will see that

the reserve Indians are again assembled at the agency, for self-defense, and that the report, is that those on the upper reserve have already been attacked. There is, then, no other resource left but the course recommended by me, even if that can be accomplished. I will report from the reserve as soon as I arrive, and shall prepare the Indians for immediate removal as soon as the present excitement subsides. I hope you will give immediate instructions on this subject. I also inclose, for your information, an extract of a private letter from Captain John S. Ford, Texas rangers. He has expressed the same views to the governor, and yet no measures are taken to prevent the conflict.

I also inclose an extra, from the "Gazette" office, for your information, and also a petition from citizens, all for your consideration.

Hoping you will give this whole subject your immediate attention,

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS,
Supervising Agent Texas Indians.

Hon. CHARLES E. MIX,
Commissioner ad interim, Washington, D. C.

No. 123 *a*.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS, *May* 1, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor herewith to transmit this my monthly report (with the accompanying papers) of the state of affairs of this agency for the month ending 31st April, 1859.

The past month has been one of continued excitement among the Indians belonging to this reserve, caused by the frequent forays of Comanches, and the threatened attack upon the reserve by citizens. The citizens of the different surrounding counties are kept in constant excitement and hostility by the speeches made by Captain Baylor and others, and by constant rumors of the outrages and depredations said to be committed by the reserve Indians.

I had hoped that, after it was made known that the government intended to move the Indians from Texas as soon as practicable, that it would quiet the minds of the people, and would stop the mouths of those who have labored so assiduously to break up the reserves; but it seems that in this I am to be disappointed, for only a few days since they held a meeting in Golconda, where Baylor and others, as I am credibly informed, made speeches and used very threatening language against the agents and Indians. I also hear that he is now prowling around the reserve with a body of armed men with the avowed object of taking scalps.

I refer you to the accompanying report of the farmer, as to the condition of the farms, the prospects of making a crop, &c.; and also to the school teacher's, as to the condition of the school.

It may be proper to here mention that no indictments were found (as I have been informed) against Garland and others, who murdered the Indians in Palo Pinto county. At the last term of their district court they found a true bill against José Maria, chief of the Anahdahkoes, for stealing a mule.

During the past month, about fifty Indians from this reserve have joined Major Van Dorn as guides, and five have gone to act as guides to Captain Bracket, with the promise from me that their women and children should be protected in their absence. All of which is respectfully submitted.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. P. ROSS,
Special Agent Texas Indians.

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS, Esq.,
Supervising Agent Texas Indians, San Antonio.

No. 124 *b*.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS, *May* 5, 1859.

SIR: On the morning of the 2d instant, I was informed by Parson Tackit, who had left Golconda the day before, that Captain Baylor had left there with a party of armed men with the avowed intention of taking scalps of reserve Indians. On receipt of this information, coming as it did from a reliable source, I communicated the facts to Captain Plummer, who immediately dispatched an express to Camp Cooper for reinforcements. The chiefs of different tribes were also notified of the fact, and they immediately assembled their people near the agency buildings for protection.

This move on the part of the citizens has entirely suspended the farming operations, and I am satisfied that the Indians will not again be willing to return to their farms.

I learn from Lieutenant Burnett, who has arrived here with reinforcements from Camp Cooper, that Captain Baylor had made an attack on the upper reserve Indians, and that a portion of the cavalry were in pursuit of him and his party. Inclosed you will find an order from Baylor, Nelson, and others, addressed to Neighbors and Ross, demanding their immediate resignation. This thing was got up, I have been informed, during the sitting of court in Golconda, by Baylor, who, I hear, said he would deliver it to me in person. I received it by last mail. After giving this document all the consideration to which it was entitled, I, upon mature reflection, have concluded to not obey its mandate, but to wait until informed by the proper authority that my services are no longer needed as agent on this reserve.

I had hoped that when it was made known that the government intended to remove the Indians from Texas as soon as practicable, that the agitators would become quiet; but they are now more clamorous than ever. It seems that ponies, and not protection, is the groundwork of this move. Some of these exasperated men have succeeded very well in the pony move. All of the above is most respectfully submitted.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. P. ROSS,
Special Agent Texas Indians.

R. S. NEIGHBORS, Esq.,
Sup. Agent Texas Indians, San Antonio, Texas.

No 125 *c*.—(Copy.)

APRIL 25, 1859.

GENTLEMEN: Your course and conduct for the last eighteen months having utterly failed to give satisfaction to the citizens of the frontier of Texas, and for the reason that the opinion prevails generally in all the frontier counties that you have acted in bad faith to the Indian and white man, and having been disappointed in the long cherished hope that you would be removed from office, but, on the contrary, having learned that you have lately been reappointed, we take this our only method to make known to you our unqualified disapprobation of your course as agents, and to demand your immediate resignation.

F. W. Fauntleroy,
John Taylor,
F. L. Denison,
Lewis P. Strong,
W. S. Carpenter,
J. R. Waller,
J. N. Stanley,
J. F. Pollard,
W. W. Cochran,
Jno. R. Baylor,
W. H. Cowdon,
J. P. Davidson,
Wesley Nelson,
F. B. Powers,
Fuller Millsaps,
Allen Brooks,
J. W. Estes,
Wm. G. Martin,
Wm. Niel,
A. F. Turnban,
R. Y. Powers,
Reuben Vaughan,
J. D. Neel,
James M. Bell,
Charley Turnblain,
Washington Halburn,
E. F. Spencer,
Hiram Barber,
Riley Hubbard,
M. Rolston,
J. L. McCracken,
A. J. Stephens,
M. V. P. Easterwault,
J. A. McLaren,
E. H. Fireash,
A. C. Bingham,
John Foille,
B. F. Harris,
B. B. Meadows,
J. W. F. Stow,
Levi Ford,
James Roberts,
J. S. Whitmore,
Joel Counts,
C. Vernoy,
James Jeffreys,
W. W. McNeill,
John Danisly,
B. F. Mullins,
A. Lane,
J. W. Price,
W. M. Peters,
W. J. F. Lundy,
A. Nelson,
J. C. McClure,
Benj. Harris,
Wyatt Williams,
J. G. Belile,
Saml. Orford,
John Funderburgh,
J. C. Carpenter, jr.,
John Hillson,
William R. McGlothlin,
N. V. Hillinsgrann,
Cornelius McGlothlin,
T. J. Simons,
J. Stephens,
Saml. F. Stone,
Wm. McGlothlin,
J. L. Davis,
G. R. Jowell,
John N. Ganney,
Samuel Fruit,
J. B. Harris,

O. W. Neel,	J. B. Pollard,
A. J. Steward,	N. M. Morris,
E. T. Jeffery,	G. T. Condon,
Levi Current,	P. M. Crouch,
W. J. Councill,	R. W. Pollard,
Robert Martin,	J. P. Brown,
J. W. Lynn,	J. J. Cureton,
J. W. Burket,	Wm. N. Blare,
G. W. Greer,	J. N. Walker,
Squire Robson,	J. E. Harrington,
P. S. Jones,	S. Branan,
J. C. Blair,	G. P. Barber,
W. L. Lasater,	G. W. Slaughter,
Oliver Loving,	M. B. Loch,
T. J. Lindsey,	G. Porter,
M. Maris,	Wm. S. Evans,
Wm. B. Ewbank,	R. S. Porter,
J. B. Bradley,	L. B. J. Clayton,
George Lemons,	E. H. McRae,
G. W. Derasett,	J. C. Carpenter,
John Bloker,	J. Wright,
L. P. Bise,	J. H. Baker,
Joseph Smith,	E. W. Coffelt,
W. G. Roberds,	Samuel P. Woodward,
L. J. Chamberlain,	Nathan Blackwell,
H. H. McLean,	James A. Pody,
A. Russel,	L. C. Barton.

Messrs. R. S. Neighbors, *Supervising Agent Texas Indians;* S. P. Ross, *Special Agent, Brazos Agency; and* —— Leeper, *Special Agent, Comanche Agency.*

No. 126 *d.*—(Copy.)

Waco, Texas, *May* 5, 1859.

Dear Sir: I have received reliable information that there is a secret move among some of the leading men upon the frontier to resist the removal of the Indians. They do not intend that they shall escape; but intend to kill them, either at the reservation or on the route to Red river. It is a part of their plan of operations to make a treaty with the Tonkahuas and get them on their side, and to use as many of the present companies as they can, and take advantage of the general excitement to enlist the whole frontier. This information comes from a responsible source. We have sent an express to Captain Ross, and by this mail I have written fully to the governor. I was pleased to learn that the difficulty between yourself and Dr. Stiener was settled. I cannot yet lay my hand upon a copy of the Southerner containing my communication. I was informed by one of the editors that you were a subscriber, or I should have sent you a copy. The article was

a defense of the judicial steps that had been taken, and was by no means sufficient to have drawn legitimately from Captain Ford such a communication as his in the State Gazette. Whatever may have been your views when you wrote, you will know at once, from a reading of Ford's communication, that a reply from me is necessary. You will also see from his piece that there will be no question of veracity between him and yourself. I shall take him upon his own admissions, and not upon any statements made by you or any other person. My reply will appear in the State Gazette and Southerner of next week. The grand jury did not find any bill against Captain Garland or his company, but presented the reservation as an intolerable nuisance, and stated that there was no doubt but that it was the reservation Indians that were doing all the mischief, and that "*it is now the prevailing sentiment that we must abandon our homes and take up arms against the reserve Indians.*" This is the last sentence in the presentment. I do not know that the excitement on the frontier is higher than it has been, but the determination to massacre the reserve Indians and the whites is no longer an idle threat of the excited populace, but the deliberate determination of their leaders. Baylor has moved down his family, and is, I am told, now one of the leading spirits in the movement.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant and friend,

E. J. GURLEY.

Maj. R. S. NEIGHBORS.

No. 127.

COMANCHE AGENCY, TEXAS, *May* 27, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to report that I arrived here on the 25th instant. On the 26th I learned that the Indians on the lower reserve (Brazos agency) had been attacked. I send you a copy of Captain Plummer's official report. This is the only reliable information I have up to date. I shall go to the lower reserve to-morrow, and will report fully. You will at once see that it is impossible to maintain the reserves, as I stated in my report from San Antonio previous to leaving.

I hope you will at once order the removal, and write me on the subject, (say by telegraph, through the agent, at St. Louis, of the Overland Mail Company,) to Comanche agency, Camp Cooper.

By reference to the official report of Captain Plummer, United States army, you will see that it is impossible to keep the Indians here, as the ball is already in motion. I can move the Indians at once, if I am authorized to do so, and have an adequate escort.

I shall await your reply at this place, *via* overland mail route.

I shall endeavor to keep the Indians organized and ready for removal at a day's notice. If it becomes absolutely necessary, acting as I am, in concert with the United States officers at this post, (Camp Cooper,) I shall take the responsibility of at once removing the Indians across Red river.

I will report by every mail until the present difficulties are at an end, and will use all my endeavors to keep the Indians organized.

At present there are about three or four hundred men in the neighborhood of the two reserves. They are lawless, and, as far as I can learn, are not sustained by any respectable or law abiding citizens, but exist as a mob of the worst portion of the new emigrants to this newly-settled frontier, and will compare favorably with the celebrated band of Montgomery, in Kansas Territory, and it is believed that they are the same class.

Awaiting and soliciting your immediate instructions at this place, (Camp Cooper,) I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Texas.

Hon. CHARLES E. MIX,
Commissioner Indian Affairs ad interim, Washington, D. C.

P. S. I also inclose, for your information, official report of Special Agent S. P. Ross, relative to the attack made on the Indians under his charge by a lawless mob.

No. 128 *a*.—(Copy.)

HEADQUARTERS AT BRAZOS AGENCY,
Texas, May 23, 1849.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that information was brought to me this morning, at about half past ten o'clock, that Captain Baylor, with about two hundred and fifty men, had marched upon the reservation to attack the Indians, and was then about one mile distant and approaching the agency where my command and the Indians were encamped. I immediately dispatched Captain Gilbert with his company to meet Captain Baylor, and to demand of him "for what purpose he had come upon the reservation with an armed body of men?" To that demand he replied, that "he had come to assail certain Indians of this reserve, but not to attack any whites, but should the troops fire upon his men during the fight, he would attack them also, or any other whites who did the same thing, and treat all alike." He desired my reply, and would wait for it three quarters of an hour.

As soon as I received the above message, I sent Lieutenant Burnet to Captain Baylor, with instructions to say to him that "my orders were to protect the Indians on this reserve from the attacks of armed bands of citizens, and that I would do so to the best of my ability, and with the arms in my possession; and that I warned him in the name of the government of the United States to leave this reservation."

Captain Baylor rejoined, that this message did not alter his determination of attacking the Indians on the reserve, and that he would attend to leaving it himself; that he regretted the necessity of coming in collision with the United States troops, but that he had determined to destroy the Indians on this and the upper reserve, if it cost the life of every man in his command.

The Indians, in the meantime, as well as the troops, prepared for action, and some of the former, who were mounted, were hovering near Captain Baylor and his men, watching their movements. By friendly signs, they induced a very old Indian to approach them, when they tied a rope around his neck, and then moved off in a westerly direction; but before going far, killed and scalped their prisoner. They were followed by fifty or sixty Indians, constantly exchanging shots with them; and eight miles from the agency, and about one and a half miles from the limits of the reserve, they came to a stand, taking possession of a farmer's house and out buildings: there the Indians fought them until dark, when they returned to their reservation. They killed, they state, five of Captain Baylor's men, and had one of their own number killed, besides the one I have already mentioned, and several wounded.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. B. PLUMMER,
Captain 1st infantry, commanding.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT GENERAL,
Headquarters Department of Texas, San Antonio, Texas.

No. 129 *b*.—(Copy.)

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS, *May* 26, 1859.

DEAR MAJOR: I received your communication by Lieutenant Holman. I am truly glad to hear of your arrival among us. Your presence will have much influence with the Indians. They express great satisfaction at your arrival, as they began to think you were not coming. They are not satisfied with Barnard's absence. He has not yet arrived.

You request the particulars of the fight. Sir, on the 23d instant, J. R. Baylor, with his band of marauders, drew up in line of battle between the Waco village and the agency buildings, and within six hundred yards of the latter place, where Captain Plummer had an interview with him through the proper medium: for particulars, I refer you to Captain Plummer's report, forwarded by this express. Soon after the last communication was delivered to Baylor, he commenced retreating; came upon an old man eighty years of age, killed him; also an old woman, working her little garden, and killed her. This was done on Salt Creek, (near the crossing,) and a short distance from the agency buildings, and here the fight commenced. Only a few Indians at first, but increased to fifty by the time they arrived at William Marlin's house. It was a running fight all the way. At the house the sharpest contest ensued.

Baylor's men took the house and fought from the cracks. During the engagement, five Indians were wounded, and old Sergeant (Caddo John) killed. The Indians were cautious during the fight not to fire at Marlin's house, fearing lest some of his family might be accidentally injured, and soon withdrew, failing to induce Baylor's men to come out and make an open fight. Captain Bradfute has just returned from Belknap; saw Baylor and his party, and reports that two of his men

were killed, three severely wounded, and several slightly, that have gone home. During the contest, Jim Pock Mark, second chief of the Anahdahkoes, rode up to the house, called for Baylor to come out and give him single combat, which Baylor respectfully declined. I have also been informed that Baylor has dispatched one company of his men to intercept the return of the seventy-five Indians who accompanied Major Van Dorn in his late expedition. However, I hope that my express will meet the Indians, which will place them on their guard, and prevent them from being intercepted or surprised by Baylor's party.

We are well prepared to receive company, have very good defense made of poles and beef hides, large enough to contain all the women and children, and give good room for the soldiers and warriors to operate.

I differ with you as to moving these Indians. We are well prepared naturally, with the additional preparations made by Captain Plummer, for defense. I am well satisfied we are able to protect ourselves from the lawless mob. These Indians have a great deal of property that cannot be moved at this time without great loss.

I have not failed in my endeavors to unite the different tribes, and can safely say that they are united and determined to defend themselves, even to death, if the agents carry out fully the treaty stipulations made between them and the general government.

I am sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. P. ROSS,
Special Agent Texas Indians.

R. S. NEIGHBORS, Esq.,
Sup. Agent Texas Indians, Comanche Agency, Texas.

No. 130.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office of Indian Affairs, May 28, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to submit, for your consideration, copies of instructions given on the 30th of March, to Superintendents Rector and Neighbors, in relation to the removal of the reserve Indians in Texas to the tract of country leased of the Choctaws and Chickasaws, and also of a report and accompanying papers just received from Mr. Neighbors respecting the critical and unsafe condition of the Indians on the reservations in Texas.

It was hoped that when the instructions to Messrs. Rector and Neighbors became known in Texas, the excitement respecting the removal of the Indians would be quieted, and that they could peacefully remain on the reservations until fall, giving time for them to raise another crop, and for the government to make the necessary arrangements for removing them safely and economically, and establishing them in a proper locality in the country where it is designed to place them; but, from Superintendent Neighbors' report, it would seem that this reasonable expectation is not to be realized; that certain

lawless persons are determined to persist in their outrages upon the Indians; that the latter are consequently in an unsafe position; will not be able to continue their agricultural operations and raise another crop; and if they remain upon the reservations, will have, therefore, to be subsisted. Under these circumstances, Mr. Neighbors recommends their immediate removal north of Red river, to the vicinity of Fort Arbuckle, where he states they can be subsisted as cheaply as on the reservations in Texas.

There are two objections to the removal of these Indians to the point recommended by Mr. Neighbors: First, it would be an infraction of our treaty obligations to the Choctaws and Chickasaws; and second, it would be only a temporary arrangement, as they would soon have to be again removed, and taken to their place of final destination in the Leased District of country, thus incurring the trouble and expense of a double removal, instead of but one. Under the circumstances, however, I am disposed to recommend their immediate removal to the leased country, provided it will be in the power of the War Department to furnish a military force to protect their persons and property from attack and plunder by lawless white persons on the route, and to station a sufficient force in the Leased District to keep them under proper subjection and control, and protect them and their agent, and other government employés, from molestation by such lawless persons and the hostile Comanches.

Prior to coming to any final decision on the subject, I would therefore respectfully suggest that an inquiry be made of the War Department as to its ability and willingness to furnish such force; and particularly what progress has been made towards the establishment and garrisoning of the new post near the Wichita mountains, to enable this department to carry out its policy of colonizing certain tribes in the leased portion of the Choctaw and Chickasaw country.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. B. GREENWOQD,
Commissioner.

Hon. J. THOMPSON,
Secretary of the Interior.

No. 131.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
June 9, 1859.

SIR: Herewith is inclosed, for your information, a copy of a letter addressed to this department on the 7th instant, by the acting Secretary of War, from which it will be seen that orders are to be sent to the commander of the department of Texas to furnish an escort to the Indians now on the reservations in Texas, as requested in your letter of the 28th ultimo.

It would be proper, under the circumstances, that detailed instructions

should be immediately sent to Superintendents Neighbors and Rector, for their guidance.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. THOMPSON,
Secretary.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 132 *a*.—(Copy.)

WAR DEPARTMENT,
June 7, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 30th ultimo, asking an escort for the Indians about to be removed from the Texas reservations.

The commanding officer of the military department of Texas will receive immediate instructions to furnish the necessary escort, and to protect the Indians after their arrival in the Wichita country while the troops remain there.

The subject of establishing a post in that vicinity is now under consideration, and you will be advised as soon as a decision is reached.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. DRINKARD,
Acting Secretary of War.

Hon. J. THOMPSON,
Secretary of the Interior.

No. 133.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS, *June* 10, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to report, that since the date of my last, transmitting a copy of Captain Plummer's official report in relation to the attack on this reservation, no movement of the Baylor and Nelson party has been made calculated to endanger the Indians on either reserve.

On the third instant, Lieutenants Eagle and Crosby, second cavalry, arrived here from Major Van Dorn's camp, with eighty men. On the 5th we received intelligence that a portion of the citizens, numbering about five hundred men, had started for the camp fifteen miles from here, to attack the Comanche reserve.

I proceeded with Lieutenant Eagle and sixty cavalry to that point, but found that it was merely a feint made to enable them to scatter for fear of an attack from the cavalry. On my arrival at Comanche agency, I learned that two additional companies of cavalry had arrived at that point, which gave us ample force to defend the reserves against the lawless mob, even if they had reached the number anticipated, viz., one thousand men.

That whole party appears now to have disbanded, after stealing a number of horses on the reserve and from the citizens immediately around it, waylaying the roads, stopping travelers, robbing wagons, and stopping the mails for about five trips, with the avowed intention of reorganizing within ten days, or as soon thereafter as an opportunity offers to make another attack with a probability of success, or, as is said by some of our good citizens, as soon as the troops now assembled on the reservations leave for their stations. The troops that are now here only consider themselves authorized to defend the Indians in case of attack within the limits of the reserves; but consider that they have no authority to go outside, into the disaffected district, even for the purpose of gaining correct information. We have consequently to rely principally upon the Indians themselves, who have been sent out as spies, and upon a few citizens who have volunteered to give us information, for all the intelligence that we could receive in relation to the movements of this party of marauders.

The State government, as yet, have taken no action, as far as I can learn, and the citizens here who own property, have been so seriously threatened by the mob, both in life and property, that they are afraid to testify in a court of justice against the offenders. (I make this statement upon the authority of Parson Tackitt, the Methodist circuit preacher for this district.) At my solicitation, United States Commissioner Chesley Dobbs, Esq., has taken the affidavits of the United States officers here, and is still engaged in taking evidence to forward to the United States district attorney, so as to endeavor to bring the leaders in this foray on the reserve Indians, and the murderers of the old Caddo Indian and Indian woman mentioned in Captain Plummer's report, before the courts of the country.

It is unfortunate at this time that we have in the State of Texas a governor who appears to be afraid to enforce the laws of the State, to arrest criminals, or to endeavor to put down a mob, although it is apparent that almost every property holder, or those who may be classed as good and responsible citizens, are not in any way engaged in this foray, and do not sympathize with it, and, if sustained by the executive of the State, would, in a very short time, arrest this band of lawless marauders. They acknowledged, in the town of Belknap, after the attack on the reserve on the 23d, that there were about fifty horse-thieves and notorious desperadoes in their party.

It is truly unfortunate for the Indians that the general government, upon my suggestions, after the demonstrations in March last, did not either remove the Indians across the Red river, or make some provision for their defense. As it is, they have in this last foray lost a large portion of the remnant of property, stock, &c., left at that date, have received no redress, made no crops, and are in every way ten times worse off than they would have been if they had taken to the prairies and subsisted themselves. They have, owing to the presence of the force which threatened them for the last five weeks, been compelled to abandon every comfort, shut themselves up in their fortified camp with two companies of troops, with such shelter as could be temporarily provided. The consequence was, that on my arrival here on the 2d instant, I found many sick, with three or four deaths per day, and the

whole camp, both Indians and whites, seriously threatened with an epidemic.

With the assistance and counsel of the officers stationed here, we have been compelled to send the Indians out to camp near pure water, in an exposed situation, laying themselves liable to an attack at any moment from the small scouting parties of these marauders, who are reported to be prowling around the reservation.

The reserves may be considered virtually broken up; all work is suspended. The Indians will not even cultivate their small gardens, and the agents can do nothing more than to keep the Indians in something like a state of organization, ready for removal to a place of safety.

I had a talk with the chiefs yesterday; they will urge no serious objection to an immediate removal to a place of safety, although they think themselves badly treated.

I shall make no new suggestions. I have conversed freely with the military officers, both at this and Comanche reserve. They are unanimous in the opinion that the Indians should be at once placed across Red river, so that they can be protected in their lives until the general government can relocate them permanently, and provide them a home in which they can live and become a civilized people.

The Indians, one and all, are still under good control, and express full confidence that the general government will do them justice, and protect them in this unequal contest.

With the same belief, and hoping, if you have not already done so, you will direct the immediate removal of all the Indians on the reserves east of Red river, so that they may avoid another demonstration such as the one now passed, I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Texas.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 134.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office Indian Affairs, June 11, 1859.

SIR: Under the instructions sent you on the 30th of last March, you were directed to communicate to the authorities and people of Texas the fact that the Indians were to be removed from the reserves upon which they are now located as early in the fall or winter as it could be done, and to use your best exertions to induce them to refrain from molesting them. The department entertained the hope that the Indians would be permitted to remain in quiet and peace where they are till then, and would be able to raise an abundant crop, so as to have sufficient for their subsistence in removing to their new location, and for some time after arriving there. Your report of 12th ultimo, however, in which you state, that on account of the hostility evinced by the whites against the Indians, the latter could not any longer remain in safety and peace upon the reserves, nor cultivate their lands and raise

the desired crop, has influenced this department to modify its instructions bearing date as aforesaid, and you are now authorized to take measures forthwith for the removal of the Indians to the section of country leased from the Choctaws and Chickasaws, and lying between the 98° and 100° of west longitude, provided the same necessity should exist at the date of the reception of these instructions that existed at the date of your communication to this office. The Secretary of War has been requested to furnish a strong military escort for your protection, and this department has been officially informed that "the commanding officer of the military department of Texas will receive immediate instructions to furnish the necessary escort, and to protect the Indians after their arrival in the Wichita country, while the troops remain there." You will therefore, on receipt of this communication, proceed at once to arrange and pack everything movable belonging to the two reserves and to the Indians; collect the latter into one body, and make everything ready to start them as soon as the military shall arrive. You are authorized to take Agent Leeper along with you as your aid. Agent Ross, if his services are not urgently required for the removal of the Indians, is to remain with the employés upon the reserves, to guard and take care of everything of an immovable character belonging to the government until it can be finally disposed of. You are required to make an inventory of everything belonging to the government or the Indians, which is to be taken along from the reserves on your journey, with the valuation of each item annexed. You are further required to make an inventory of everything belonging to the government and which you leave behind you on the reserves, with a valuation of each item.

If, of anything not required, or not capable of removal, you can make a sale before your departure, either to the military authorities stationed in your neighborhood, or to private individuals, on advantageous terms, you are authorized to do so; reporting to this department each item thus sold, to whom sold, and the amount received. This whole transaction being placed under your control, you will exercise a sound discretion as to its details, observing the strictest economy compatible with the best interests of the public service.

On your arrival at the Wichita agency you will meet either Superintendent E. Rector, or an agent deputed by him for the purpose, to either of whom you are directed to transfer the Indians, till then, under your control. You are then, conjointly with Superintendent Rector, or his deputy, to proceed to the selection of locations suitable for Indian settlements, establish the different bands thereon, having in view their present comfort and their future advancement in the arts of civilization, report, as early as practicable, the results attained, and wait for further orders from this office.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner.

R. S. NEIGHBORS, Esq.,
Supt. Ind. Affairs, Comanche Agency, Texas.

P. S. Since the foregoing was prepared, yours of the 27th has been received. Nothing contained therein to change the above instructions.

No. 135.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office Indian Affairs, June 15, 1859.

SIR: Referring to the communication of this office of March 30th, requiring you to make such an examination of the country leased from the Choctaws and Chickasaws as would enable you to determine upon the proper places for locating and colonizing the Texas Indians, and containing a copy of the instructions to Superintendent R. S. Neighbors, in relation to the removal of the said Texas Indians early next fall or winter, I have now to state that the report of Superintendent Neighbors, of May 12, a copy of which herewith, has influenced this Department to modify its instructions to Superintendent Neighbors, who has been directed, under date of June 11, a copy herewith, to proceed forthwith with the removal of the Texas Indians to the Wichita agency, under a strong escort of United States troops for his protection, provided the same necessity should exist at the reception of the modified instructions that existed on the 12th of May last.

In consequence of the premises, you are directed, on receipt of this letter, to proceed without delay to the Wichita agency, or, if unable to do so, to empower Agent Blain to accept the transfer of the Texas Indians from Superintendent Neighbors, and, conjointly with him, to make selection of localities suitable for Indian settlements, which should be situate as near to the agency as circumstances will admit, bringing the Indians under the immediate supervision and control of the agent.

The Secretary of the Interior having directed that the selection of locations, and the establishment of the Indians thereon, should be done conjointly by Superintendent Neighbors and yourself, or your deputy, it is hoped that those duties will be performed with zeal and in perfect harmony, having nothing else in view than the interests of the government and the welfare of the Indians.

Superintendent Neighbors having been authorized to take along Agent Leeper, as his aid, you are authorized to make use of his services in the location of the Texas Indians, and he is to remain with Superintendent Neighbors until further orders from this office.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner.

ELIAS RECTOR, Esq.,
Fort Smith, Arkansas.

No. 136.

FORT ARBUCKLE, *June* 15, 1859.

SIR: Having come from Fort Smith to Fort Washita, and there turned over to Douglas H. Cooper, Esq., agent for the Choctaws and

Chickasaws, the moneys in my hands for those tribes, I have thought it advisable to extend my journey, in order to look in person into the condition and inquire as to the wishes of the bands of the Wichitas and Caddoes now encamped on Caddo creek, eighteen miles from this post; which I have done.

I find that the contract for feeding these Indians has been, in all respects, faithfully complied with. They are peaceable and obedient, but of course doing nothing whatever, having come in temporarily, as you are aware, through fear of the Comanches. I found them exceedingly anxious to go to their permanent home in the Wichita country, that their lands there should be assigned them, and they be enabled to begin providing for their future subsistence. I have fully explained to them my instructions in that behalf, and the views of the government; and have told them that, until a military post should be established in their new country, they were not required to remove thither, nor had I any authority or wish to compel them to do so; but that if it was their desire, they were at liberty to go, and I would advise them to do it, and that I should proceed to select the lands to be occupied by them.

They still desire to remove; and the lawless acts of violence of certain persons in Texas render it, in my opinion and that of the superintendent of Texas Indians, highly expedient for those Comanches and others known as the Reserve Indians in Texas, to be also removed to the country leased from the Choctaws and Chickasaws, as soon as practicable. The acts of violencein question, the excitement in that part of Texas against those Indians, and the determination of a part of the people to expel or exterminate them, make it useless to await their making a crop before removal, since it is apparent that they will not be allowed to make such crop.

By my instructions from your office, the removal of all these Indians is made contingent upon the establishment of a military post in the country to be occupied by them, which has been so long and often urged upon the Department of War, is imperatively required by the exigencies of the public service, and still unaccountably delayed.

Major Emory, commanding at this post, has sometime since explored that country, and indicated to the War Department a proper site for a post; but I am not advised what action, if any, has been had upon his report.

I had expected, also, to have received instructions from your office, induced by the unexpected events and acts of violence that have occurred in Texas, but, as yet, I am in receipt of none.

I have, after anxious consideration of existing circumstances, determined that I may with propriety proceed to the leased country with a small party and an escort, and select the tracts of country to be occupied by the Wichitas and Caddoes, now encamped in this vicinity, and the several bands of the reserve Texas Indians; and to that end, Major Emory furnishing an escort, I shall proceed to that country on Saturday next, the 18th instant, and shall remain there long enough to make a sufficient exploration.

In selecting the locations, I shall have due regard to the site for a post selected by Major Emory, and to the security of the Indians by means of that post.

Even if it did not seem to be entirely uncertain whether the War Department will establish any post at all in that country, and, if so, at what remote period, still I think it not only advisable, but eminently just and merciful to afford these Indians the means of defense and self-protection. Those now here are armed with bows and arrows and spears alone. I earnestly advise that each warrior be at once furnished with a rifle and a moderate supply of ammunition, which are equally indispensable with the implements of agriculture in my possession to be delivered to them. Besides, their intended country abounds with game, and they will be thus enabled, in great measure, to feed themselves, and to lessen the expenses of their subsistence. I understand that many, perhaps most of the Texas Indians, are also unarmed; and I therefore submit to your better judgment the propriety of immediately placing me in possession of two hundred and fifty rifles, with six pounds of powder and ten of lead for each, for distribution.

A proper number of the leading men of the Wichitas and Caddoes will accompany me, and I shall, as far as it may consist with my judgment, consult their wishes in regard to the location of the country to be occupied by them.

I have sent, by express to Major Neighbors, superintendent of the Texas Indians, a communication requesting him to meet me at this place on my return. I shall then confer fully with him, and inform him of the result of my expedition; and should nothing then come to my knowledge to change my present convictions, I shall advise the immediate removal of the reserve Indians, as I now do that of the Wichitas and Caddoes, encamped here, to their new country. The Chickasaws desire that these latter should remove, and, I presume, have the right to insist upon it; and the sooner all these Indians are gathered together upon lands of the United States, where they will be secure from violence and outrage, prompted by cupidity and self-interest, the better.

Should the order for their removal be given, I have to ask that explicit instructions may be given me in regard to the amount of subsistence to be afforded them, and the time of its continuance. It will be indispensable to aid them in that respect until their crops mature next year, and to supply them in proper time with the proper agricultural assistance in the way of seed, and with competent persons to instruct them in farming. Major Neighbors thinks that those now with the reserve Indians should be continued, and in that opinion I concur.

On my return I shall make, as instructed, to your office a detailed report; and I have only to add, that I trust that the Department of the Interior will strenuously urge upon the attention of the War Department the great necessity for the immediate establishment of a post in the Wichita hills, which I supposed, from personal conference with the Secretary of War, had long ago been finally determined on.

I have the honor to be, sir, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

ELIAS RECTOR,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, S. S.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 137.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS, *June* 25, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to report, that there has been no material change in our Indian affairs since the date of my last report. On the 13th instant, an express arrived at this point from the governor, with a letter (see inclosed copy, marked A,) addressed to Captain Nelson and other citizens.

On the 16th, five commissioners from the governor also arrived. I send you copies of papers, marked B, relative to their duties, &c. (See copies.)

I deem it only necessary to send the papers, as from them you can see what action the State authorities have taken to control those citizens who have been making war on the reserves.

On the 20th, I received the inclosed letters, marked C, from the commissioners.

By a careful perusal of these papers, you will see that the reserve Indians can expect no protection from the State authorities. In fact, they have no disposition to investigate the facts.

Having received notice from Superintendent Rector, that he desires to see me at Fort Arbuckle about the first of July, I shall start for that point on to-morrow, with a portion of the principal chiefs from this and Comanche reserve, and shall endeavor to concert measures for the immediate removal of the Indians across Red river.

In addition to the information received from the State commissioners in regard to the reassembling of the citizens for another attack on the reserves, I learn from reliable authority that both Captains Baylor and Nelson are now actively engaged in endeavoring to reorganize their forces, and for that purpose are making speeches, and are using every exertion to influence the citizens, by a reiteration of all the charges heretofore brought against the Indians on the two reserves.

I have deemed it proper to delay the plan and estimate required under your order of the 23d ultimo.

I am happy to report that the Indians, since they were relieved from the confined space occupied, have much improved in health.

Respectfully referring the papers to your consideration, I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Texas.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 138 A.—(Copy.)

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Austin, Texas, June 6, 1859.

GENTLEMEN: You will receive this by express, which I hasten to send to the scene of impending difficulties, near the lower Indian reserve.

I will immediately appoint a board of commissioners, and am now selecting the men to fill that board, who will repair at the earliest possible moment to the camp of the citizens, with instructions to do all in their power to arrest the shedding of blood, or any hostile collision between our citizens and the United States troops; and with additional instructions to adjust the present difficulty, by taking such steps as will tend to and effect the immediate removal of the Indians beyond the limits of Texas, and establish the basis of a *final settlement* of all troubles, which will secure our people against all further wrongs and depredations on the part of the Indians.

You may be assured that the board will be composed of men whose interest or sympathies are identified with the frontier, and whose high standing and character will afford a sure guarantee to the citizens that all their rights will be safe in their hands. I have to request of you that you will, immediately on receipt of this, acquaint the people with its contents, and of my purpose and sincere desire to protect them from wrong and injustice, come from wheresoever it will. Permit me, also, to ask, respectfully but earnestly, that you will use your best exertions to delay hostilities on the part of the people until the arrival of the commissioners.

The evil consequences of a conflict once begun between our people and the troops of the United States government cannot be foretold. All my energies will be bent to prevent such a calamity.

I am, very respectfully, yours, in haste,

H. R. RUNNELS.

To ALLISON NELSON, *and others*,
Citizens of the frontier.

No. 139, B 1.—(Copy.)

THE STATE OF TEXAS:

Whereas late information has been received at my office, to the effect that a large body of men are now assembled in arms near the Brazos agency, for the avowed purpose of attacking and making war upon the Indians at said agency; and whereas this movement is the result of the many difficulties and continued quarrels and disturbances between the citizens on that frontier and the Indians at the agency, which have been increasing for months past; and whereas all the best interests of the State require an immediate, peaceable, and permanent settlement of said disturbances:

Now, therefore, I, H. R. Runnels, governor of said State, do hereby constitute the following named citizens, to wit: George B. Erath, John Henry Brown, Richard Coke, J. M. Smith and J. M. Steiner, a board of peace commissioners, with power and authority to repair to said

Brazos agency, and represent the State of Texas in the peaceable and lawful adjustment of said difficulties.

In testimony whereof, I have hereto signed my name, and caused the great seal of the State to be affixed, at Austin, this 6th [SEAL.] day of June, A. D. 1859, and of the year of Texas independence the twenty-fourth.

H. R. RUNNELS.

By the governor:

T. S. ANDERSON,
Secretary of State.

A true copy of the original:

JNO. HENRY BROWN,
One of Commission.

No. 140, B 2.—(Copy.)

Instructions to Messrs. Erath, Coke, Smith, Brown, and Steiner, peace commissioners, &c.

1st. The first and main object of your mission is to prevent all future violence between the citizens of Texas and the friendly Indians on the reservations and the United States troops there stationed. You will, therefore, at the earliest possible time, repair to lower Indian reservation, and if you find any armed body of citizens assembled there, or in that vicinity, you will confer with them, and with the agents at the reserve, and officer in command of United States troops there stationed.

2d. With acts of violence which may have been already committed you will have nothing to do, as they must be adjudicated upon by the courts of the country, but you will use all your exertions to gather facts for the purpose of ascertaining the true causes of the difficulties, and to remove by all legal means those causes in the future, and thereby secure a permanent peace.

3d. You will use all peaceable and lawful means to induce the citizens to desist from further violence and retire to their homes, by giving them assurances of the determination of the federal government to remove the Indians beyond the limits of the State at an early day, as well as of the earnest desire and increasing efforts of the State authorities to hasten that consummation, and at the same time warn them of the many evil consequences of any unlawful acts which must result not only to themselves, but to the citizens on the whole frontier.

4th. You will also use your efforts to induce the agents and sub-agents to adopt conciliatory measures, and prevent any hostilities on the part of the Indians, and to keep all Indians within the limits of the reservations, in order that by non-intercourse, except with persons coming on the reserve for peaceable purposes, may avert the possibility of suspicion on either part, and insure peace till the final removal of the tribes can be effected.

Finally. To effect the object of your mission, you are clothed with the power, in the last resort, to call into the service of the State one hundred men, for the purpose of preserving the peace and prevent violations of law, as between the parties, and with all other lawful powers with which I can invest you; all of which you will exercise with the utmost prudence, and report the facts and your action to this office.

H. R. RUNNELS.

JUNE 6, 1859.

You are also authorised and empowered to associate with you, as a member or members of this board, any other person or persons, if you think it will further the ends of the mission.

H. R. RUNNELS.

A true copy of the original.

JNO. HENRY BROWN,
One of Commission.

No. 141, B 3.—(Copy.)

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS, *June* 16, 1859.

SIR: The undersigned, commissioners duly commissioned by the governor of the State to examine into the leading causes which have occasioned the recent hostile demonstrations towards this reserve by armed citizens of the State, and to endeavor to prevent their repetition, after an informal conference with you yesterday and this day, respectfully submit the following written points and queries, in order that your remarks upon, and answers thereto, may be placed in tangible form.

We would state, in general terms, that for about twelve months past charges have been made by various parties among the frontier people of Texas, alleging that a large portion, if not all the Indian depredations committed along our frontier, from Red river to the region of San Antonio, have been committed by Indians belonging to this and the Comanche reserve; and while some persons charge that you and the sub-agents have sought to shield the Indians from such charges, others complain that, when visiting the reserves in search of lost horses, they have been repulsed or rudely treated by the agents.

We therefore request of you a statement in reply to these allegations, such as you see fit to make; and also a statement of the general means adopted to keep the Indians within the reservations and faithful to their treaty stipulations, and whatever may enlighten us on the subject.

We also solicit a statement of the causes which, in your judgment, have led to the difficulties alluded to, and the means adopted by you to prevent them.

And, as our citizens and the State authorities appear convinced that nothing but the removal of the Indians out of the State will give ultimate quiet to the frontier, we ask to be informed how soon their

removal will be brought about, and the present feeling of the Indians towards the frontier people.

Hoping to receive a reply at your earliest convenience,

We are, sir, your obedient servants,

G. B. ERATH,
J. M. SMITH,
RICHARD COKE,
JNO. HENRY BROWN,
J. M. STEINER.

Major R. S. NEIGHBORS,
Supervising Agent Texas Indians.

No. 142, B 4.—(Copy.)

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS, *June* 16, 1859.

GENTLEMEN: I have received your letter of this date, in relation to the serious disturbances on the frontier, growing out of the recent demonstrations of armed citizens against the Indians on the Indian reservations. It affords me pleasure to meet you in your capacity as commissioners, and to consult with you freely on the subjects alluded to, and to place in your hands all the information in my reach, as, in all of our efforts heretofore, we, who are officers of the general government, have found, during our late troubles, no competent authority representing the State of Texas, with whom we could act. In reviewing this subject, and the causes which have led to the present state of affairs, I deem it improper to go further back than the 1st of December last, from the fact that, at that date, the whole subject of differences between the citizens of Texas, the United States Indian agents, and the Indians on the reserves, was fully and impartially investigated by Colonel Hawkins, a United States commissioner, and his official report was made to the honorable Secretary of the Interior, at Washington, about the 1st of January last; and were I to do more than to refer you to that report, I would have to draw upon memory, when there are recorded facts in the proper department of the general government. That report, as I am informed by the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, was given to Hon. Guy M. Bryan, one of the Committee of Indian Affairs, for publication, who kept it until the adjournment of Congress. I have, consequently, never been able to obtain a copy. I can best inform you of the subjects of the investigations made by United States Commissioner Hawkins, by submitting for your inspection the official copies of the charges of sundry citizens of Texas against the Indians on the reserves and the Indian agents. Colonel Hawkins held his court at Camp Cooper about four weeks, and at this agency about one week. All the parties were summoned to attend, and all parties interested were notified to attend by a general notice, published in the newspapers at Dallas, Waco, Austin, San Antonio, and Weatherford, so that general notice was given in due time for their attendance, and Captain Allison Nelson was summoned with three several notices, one

of which was served on him by Mr. Lazenby, at the town of Golconda, three weeks before the adjournment of the commissioner's court.

That trial resulted in the acquittal and vindication of both Indians and agents fully; and the agents proved a negative to many of the charges. That investigation proved, by a number of our most respectable citizens, that there had been a conspiracy formed by a number of persons, viz: Allison Nelson, John R. Baylor, late Indian agent, as the heads, with a number of other persons, whose names appear in the record, for the avowed purpose of displacing the Indian agents, and of murdering the Indians on the United States reservations, and robbing them of their property. This was to be brought about by numerous publications and reports, put in circulation on account of the depredations committed by the wild Comanches, and other lawless persons, and by charging the agents with complicity.

Every effort was made by these parties, and it was proven and shown in the commissioner's court that they had even resorted to forgery, by placing the names of respectable citizens on their petitions, to effect their objects.

After these measures were defeated by the investigation, we next find a portion of the same parties engaged in the murder of the party of Caddoes, under Choctaw Tom, near Golconda; and the same system of falsehood and misrepresentation that led to the first investigation by Colonel Hawkins has been pursued with renewed force and vigor by the same parties, with increasing numbers, until the organization was finally made, under Baylor, who attacked the lower reserve on the 23d May. For the particulars of that affair I would respectfully refer you to the official report of Captain Plummer, United States army, commander at this post, a copy of which accompanies this letter.

In regard to the "charges" that have been made against the Indians and agents referred to in the second paragraph of your letter, the same were disproven before the United States commissioner by a large number of the best citizens on this frontier. These charges are absolutely false in every particular. So far as the agents are concerned, we have treated them with contempt, from the fact that we have never believed it possible that the people of Texas could be so far misled by designing men, without clear antecedents, as to believe them for a moment, especially when it was taken into consideration by those who have known me, that I have been in Texas since 1836; served my country in responsible stations until 1842, and, after two years imprisonment in Mexico, entered the service again as Indian agent under the old republic, and served to the end of Mr. Polk's administration in that capacity; then as a commissioner of the State to New Mexico; two years in the Legislature as representative of Bexar county; as the elector of the western district during Mr. Pierce's canvass; and for the last six years as the supervising Indian agent, without ever having a single charge brought against me, until they were placed in the present shape before the people by the parties heretofore alluded to. Captain S. P. Ross, the resident agent of this reserve, came to Texas at an early period, and served his country with equal honor and integrity up to the present day. We both have families, and all our interests are identified with Texas. If this is not a sufficient guarantee, with the confidence expressed by having our

appointments renewed by the President of the United States this spring, and our nominations unanimously approved by the United States Senate, then I fear that we shall be unable to convince the people of Texas, unless they will grant us, what we have demanded from the first, "an investigation by any legal tribunal, either in the State or out of it."

The charges are equally false against the Indians on the reserves, which is proven, firstly, by the promptness with which they have responded to every call for the defense of the frontier, both with Captain Ford, and more recently with Major Van Dorn, by which three very important victories have been gained over the Comanches. Their behavior was such as to meet a complimentary approval from General Twiggs. Second, good citizens always appeal to the laws. There is not on file any legal affidavit, or other testimony, to show that *any Indian on either reserve has committed a single one of the many* depredations *charged to them*, although the parties making these charges have been called on frequently to produce the evidence; and it must appear preposterous to attempt to impose such falsehoods upon the people of the frontier, "as the agents shielding the Indians in crime," when the parties making the charges are afraid to come before the courts of the country with even one single affidavit to "make" the charge valid; and I assert, without fear of contradiction from any source whatever, that there has not been, within my knowledge, a single violation of the treaty between the Indians of the reserves and the United States. There are no provisions in that treaty by which those Indians are to be kept within the limits of the reserves; nor is there any law or rule that would compel the Indians to submit to it, as they all have the right to claim protection under the State laws, should they choose to do so. It is consequently only a police regulation between the chiefs, the United States military, and the agents, by which the Indians are confined as strictly to the reserves as possible, and for the last six or eight months they have not been permitted to go out, even to hunt their own stock, except in company with some responsible white man; and the United States troops have been equally vigilant, in order to protect the Indians from being shot down by some lawless person, or of bringing about a collision with citizens, which both agents and military officers have been determined to prevent, if possible.

In regard to the fourth paragraph of your letter, I can only give it as my opinion that the causes are, first, the unbounded ambition of Messrs. Nelson, Baylor, &c., to obtain the offices held by Captain Ross, Colonel Leeper, and myself, and to get control of the money appropriated by the general government for the support of the Indians on the reserves, they having frequently said, in their publications, "that they (the agents) have a good time of it;" and J. R. Baylor was considered, I have no doubt, a good judge, because he was dismissed from service by the general government for "having a good time of it" during the eighteen months that he was in service. This his own accounts will show whenever any one chooses to investigate.

I have adopted the usual means as are usual for disbursing officers. I asked and obtained an investigation openly before a legal tribunal, and all the opposing parties had due notice to attend. The investigation acquitted the parties accused of all charges, which was certified

to by our members of Congress, the executive of this State, and generally published in the newspapers of the day.

In regard to the fifth paragraph, the determination of the general government to remove the reserve Indians out of Texas at the "earliest practicable moment," has been published in all the newspapers from San Antonio to Trinity, and, I believe, copied generally throughout the State. I have also furnished official copies to Governor Runnels. I have no further orders, although I have urged upon the government the immediate removal, and my preparations are forwarded, under my instructions, to move them whenever I am ordered to do so by the proper authorities.

As to the disposition of the Indians, they assure me that they will not seek personal revenge, "are willing to bury the past if let alone," and will rely solely on the laws of our country for redress for past grievances. This is certainly more than their more civilized neighbors have done thus far, as Baylor's party have endeavored to massacre their wives and children while they were yet with Major Van Dorn in the service of their country.

In conclusion, it appears, by a paragraph in your commission and instructions, that his excellency entertains the belief that the Indians of the reserves and the agents are parties to these disturbances on our frontier, as he uses the following language, viz:

"This movement is the result of many difficulties and continued quarrels and disturbances between the citizens on that frontier and the Indians at the agency, which has been unceasing for months past."

Had this language been used by any private individual, I should simply denounce it as false; but knowing the desire of his excellency to preserve quiet on the frontier, I can only attribute it to the many rumors put in circulation to prejudice the people of the State against the Indians. I therefore most solemnly protest, on the part of the United States, against the application of that paragraph or sentiment of his excellency to the Indians of this reserve; and will assert, without fear of contradiction, that in no single instance has any Indian quarreled with a frontier citizen on this reserve, or off of it, to my knowledge; and, further, that neither the Indians nor agents have ever had any lot or part in this matter, but have in every case acted in self-defense.

I deem it only necessary, therefore, to assure you, and through you, the citizens and executive of the State, that I shall continue, as I have done heretofore, or until the Indians are removed, to use every influence in my command to prevent further collision between the Indians and those who have placed themselves in hostile array against them, and have thereby created all the late difficulties.

Hoping, gentlemen, that you may be successful in your mission, and that your exertions may restore peace and quiet to our frontier, I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Texas.

Messrs. G. B. Erath, J. M. Smith, Richard Coke, John H. Brown, J. M. Steiner.

No. 143, C 1.—(Copy.)

MAJOR NEIGHBORS AND CAPTAIN ROSS: I would beg leave to inform you, as a friend, that much complaint and proof of depredations, of a circumstantial character, strongly implicating your Indians, have been furnished, and both dating back before the setting of the United States commissioner's court, and since. The evidence was furnished by Murphy and Hamon, as well as Captain Hamner, and others. There is no doubt, also, but that still another movement is on foot to attack the agency again, as soon as the troops leave and you can be caught off your guard. I am fully satisfied the destruction of the reserves is determined on, and they had rather kill you two than the Indians. I have heard that sentiment from almost all. I make this statement to you as a friend. I fear the commission will not make as favorable a report as I had hoped they would.

In great haste,

J. M. SMITH.

Witness:
J. H. DE WALDEGG,
WM. E. BURNET.

No. 144, C 2.—(Copy.)

RUSSELL'S STORE, *June* 20, 1859.

GENTLEMEN: Finding that another gathering is about to take place, in a few days, and the people of Jack county having agreed to be content if we order out men, we have ordered out one hundred men, to be raised in McClennan and Bell counties, to be commanded by Captain Smith or Brown, or both, until the Indians are removed, to act as a police force to keep the Indians inside of the reserve; otherwise, we find it impossible to prevent another rising. We are informed that all the northern counties, Wise, Denton, Collins, and others, are moving. The authority is from Captain Hamner and others reliable. From the facts ascertained by us, we are fully satisfied of the necessity of strictly keeping the Indians within the reservations.

I am, with high esteem, your obedient servant,
By order of the Board:

G. B. ERATH.

Messrs. NEIGHBORS and ROSS.

No. 145.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Austin, Texas, June 30, 1859.

SIR: In response to my earnest solicitations, about the last of March, the Hon. John Hemphill inclosed to me, at this office, from Washing-

ton, copies of orders from the Interior Office, for the removal of the reserve Indians beyond the limits of this State, to the territory assigned them north of Red river. It was stated in those orders that the removal could not take place before the ensuing fall, because of the want of preparation for them at their new homes. In consequence of the continued dissatisfaction which their presence affords the citizens of Texas in the immediate vicinity of their location, I now venture to address you on the subject. This would have been done by me at an earlier period if I had not been officially, in April, informed by Major Neighbors, general supervising agent, that he had written the department, urging their removal. A request from such a source, under existing causes of excitement, I had flattered myself, would meet with a prompt response from the authorities of the general government, without other intervention by those of Texas for such purpose.

I have, as yet, received no information of a change of the original purpose, as contained in the instructions of the Interior Department, to the agents, of March last.

The object of this is to urge on you the importance of immediate action, for reasons which I need not recapitulate. It is sufficient to express the conviction that it is for the interest of all parties, nay, indispensable to the welfare of all, that the removal should take place without delay, acting under the conviction that many of the depredations and annoyances which have beset them for the last eighteen months have sprung from some of those Indians, or through their agency.

The citizens have several times embodied for the purpose of ridding themselves of the evil in the most summary manner possible. It is but recently that large bodies of men assembled in the neighborhood of the reserve, and it was only through the influence of the most prudent counsels that consequences were averted, not more to have been deplored by the authorities of the general government than those of Texas. During the pendency of those difficulties, in the early part of the present month, I appointed a board of peace commissioners, with instructions to proceed immediately to the reserve, and, if possible, reconcile the existing difficulties, and prevent a collision between the citizens and the United States troops or Indians.

Inclosed herewith you will find the report of that commission, from which you will perceive that our frontier citizens suffered from the hands of the Indians outrages, which American citizens never had, and I venture to say never will tamely endure. It will be seen that the commissioners, by authority of their instructions, have deemed it imperatively necessary to place a guard of one hundred men about the reservation, with instructions to treat as public enemies all Indians found beyond their limits unaccompanied by a responsible white man. This guard will be retained until the Indians are removed north of Red river. Nothing less than this was found to satisfy the citizens of the frontier; who, indignant at the murders and thefts perpetrated on them, were prepared and determined to attack, and, if possible, destroy them. The gentlemen composing the commission are well known and highly esteemed throughout the State, and the conclusions *they have* arrived at will carry conviction to the minds of their fellow-*citizens.*

The perusal of this report must render it self-evident to your mind that the peace and quiet of the frontier, if not of the entire State, depends upon the prompt action of the department in causing the Indians to be removed beyond the confines of the State at the earliest practicable moment; and I again impress upon you the absolute necessity of this all-important step, or the authorities of Texas cannot be responsible for the consequences.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. R. RUNNELS.

Hon. J. THOMPSON,
Secretary of the Interior.

No. 146 *a*.

WACO, *June* 27, 1859.

SIR: In obedience to your commission and instructions, bearing date June 6, 1859, appointing the undersigned "peace commissioners, with power and authority to repair to the Brazos agency, and represent the State of Texas in the peaceable and lawful adjustment of the difficulties between the Indians on the reserve and their agents, &c., and the citizens of that portion of our State," we left Waco on the 10th instant for that section. It is but proper to say, that in accepting the delicate and responsible duties imposed, the time for immediate action, to prevent bloodshed and the most deplorable calamities had arrived, and hastened our movements to the scene of trouble, without that opportunity for mutual consultation which would have been desirable in so delicate and important a mission.

We also appreciated the motives which induced the selection of a board composed of men experienced in, and identified with the frontier, and yet who had not been engaged in the contest sought to be settled.

We entered upon our duties, and have continued to discharge them with a determination to seek truth for our guide, to act upon ascertained facts, and, while adopting whatever steps might be deemed necessary to restore tranquillity and future security to the frontier, to do justice to all parties concerned in the difficulties.

About the time of leaving Waco vague rumors reached us that the armed citizens assembled in the vicinity of the reserve were returning to their homes, and on reaching Weatherford we learned that a general disbandment had taken place; but also that extensive and formidable preparations for a renewal of the contest were on foot in that and several of the neighboring counties. A meeting of about one hundred and fifty persons assembled in Weatherford, at our request, to which was explained the power and objects of our mission, with an appeal to them to remain at their homes until we could investigate and act. Although much feeling existed, the people present voted unanimously to await our action.

The feeling in Parker county was altogether one of sympathy for their sister counties who had suffered, no depredations having been committed in that county.

We next proceeded to the Brazos reservation, where we met Messrs. Neighbors and Ross, the agents, and Captain Plummer, commander of the troops there stationed.

We offered the agents an opportunity of meeting the various complaints and charges against them on the part of the people, for this purpose addressing a note to Major Neighbors, briefly advising of the alleged grievances, and asking replies to interrogations designed to afford him an opportunity of explanation and defense. A copy of our note to him, marked A, is herewith transmitted. Major Neighbors expressed much gratification at the opportunity thus given him, and answered our communication with some detail. His communication is herewith transmitted, marked B.

From the reserve we proceeded to Belknap, Jacksboro', Palo Pinto, Stephensville, and Meridian, to this place, addressing meetings of the people at Jacksboro', Palo Pinto, and Stephensville, and holding interviews with individuals at all the points named, and along the line of our travel.

We also received testimony bearing upon the difficulties whenever it could be obtained, generally under oath of the deponent, but in some cases only written statements, in the absence of an officer authorized to administer oaths.

At each of the meetings named, and elsewhere on the route, the citizens, with great unanimity, agreed to abide by our proposed action under the authority conferred upon us, and not again renew the contest pending the removal of the Indians out of the State, unless driven thereto by further depredations upon them. From a careful observation of the public feeling, and undoubted conviction of the guilt of the Indians, in connection with the steps in actual progress for another struggle, it became manifest to us that the only means of restoring tranquillity and preventing a conflict to be deplored by all good citizens, was to exercise the power conferred, and at once call out a force to act as a police guard around the reserve, to see that the Indians should not leave its limits under any circumstances from which depredations could possibly arise.

As the reply of Major Neighbors reflects upon the acts of Captain Nelson and Mr. Baylor in connection with the difficulties, we submitted the same to Captain Nelson, while at Meridian. His reply thereto is also herewith transmitted, marked "C." We have not met Mr. Baylor, nor are we advised of his whereabouts; otherwise we should have pursued the same course towards him.

In order to elucidate the subject, and render our investigations and conclusions as brief and intelligible as practicable, we submit a succinct review of facts, as proved by positive or very strong circumstantial testimony.

We procured no testimony inculpating either the Comanches or Brazos reserve prior to the fall of 1856. Gentry's horses were then stolen and afterwards recovered, in part, at the Comanche reserve, under circumstances strongly pointing to those Indians as the thieves. From that time, horses were occasionally stolen and cattle killed, until about the close of 1857, when several murders were committed on the line of Coryell and Bosque counties, and numerous horses stolen.

Without direct testimony, yet in connexion with other and subsequent events, it is not impossible that the reserve Indians were connected in those acts. About the same time, numerous robberies and some murders were committed in Llano, San Saba, Brown, and Lampasas counties; and from that period may be dated mainly the origin of the conviction, *now almost universal* along the frontier, that the depredators were mainly reserve Indians, though, until last fall or winter, many believed those on the Brazos reserve were innocent, or, at farthest, that only a few lawless persons among them were guilty.

The testimony, however, goes to show that those Indians had previously to that killed cattle, and had horses at different times in their possession, under circumstances leaving no doubt of their guilt as horse-thieves.

As the people became more harrassed and alarmed, and consequently more in consultation one section with another, new facts were developed, sworn testimony adduced, and a general conviction fastened upon the minds of the people that the robberies and murders had been and were committed by Indians belonging to both reserves. Complaints were made, and in divers instances have been sworn to, that when citizens went to the reserves to look after their stolen horses, they were treated with incivility, and met with expressions of unbounded confidence in the honesty and fidelity of the Indians. These facts, coupled with the feeling incident to the frequent loss of their stock, had the natural effect of irritating an already suffering people, and became co-workers in bringing about subsequent collisions.

The agents were requested not to allow the Indians to leave the reservation, unless accompanied by responsible white men, but it is alleged no regard was paid to their wishes. On the 27th of December last, Garland and his party killed several of a small band encamped in Palo Pinto county, unaccompanied by a white protector. The facts relative to this matter need not be recapitulated; but the results growing out of it went far to exasperate the people. A large body of armed citizens assembled in Palo Pinto county to consult for mutual defense. Commissioners were sent to the reserve to consult with the agents, but, they being absent, a verbal agreement was made with the chiefs that no Indian or Indians should leave the reserve unless in company with a responsible white man, and that the people would disband and go to their homes, which they did. Still later, after the federal government ordered the removal of the Indians, the people again met at Jamison's Peak, and resolved, if the agents would keep the Indians on the reserve, that they would remain quiet, and allow a reasonable time for their removal. Depredations, however, still continued, and most of the other counties organized minute ranging companies—those below for general protection against all Indians; some near the reserve, more particularly to guard against what they believed to be the depredations of bands from the reserve.

The Jack county company, while thus ranging, captured, and the same day killed, the Indian, Fox. Fox's party consisted of seven, with four led horses, returning from beyond Red river. On their way out, it is shown, that seven horses were stolen in Jack county, under circumstances throwing strong suspicion upon them. In their absence

the citizens believed they had stolen the horses, and this is assigned as the special reason for the attack. The killing, *after capturing* Fox, cannot be justified; but the grounds for the attack upon his party, viewed circumstantially, were strong. For several weeks previous to this event, and the almost contemporaneous killing of young Halden, near the Comanche reserve, comparative quiet had prevailed.

But when the killing of Fox was followed by the immediate march of about eighty Indians, with an employé of the agency and a lieutenant of the United States army and two soldiers to Jacksboro', the exasperation of the people along the whole frontier, and inside of it, became great, and hundreds flew to arms, primarily to prevent the threatened arrest of the Jack county rangers, but prepared, also, to resent the indignity in any manner that might offer.

We are driven irresistibly, by all the facts ascertained, to the conclusion that this act of unprecedented usurpation, impending the homes and lives of a sleeping village, (unadvised of their approach or its cause,) by the presence of eighty mounted Indian warriors, excited by the loss of one of their own band, was an outrage of the most dangerous and insulting character, unparalleled, perhaps, in our own or the history of any other State. It was the immediate cause of the assembling of the people under arms near the Brazos reserve, and all that sprung from that assemblage.

It can only be mitigated by the fact that the Indians, with a white man, were sent out by the agent to ascertain what had become of Fox, and that Captain Plummer sent Lieutenant Burnet and two soldiers along to prevent a collision; neither the agent or Captain Plummer, perhaps, having any idea of the party going further than the scene of the skirmish. Be this as it may, the actual outrage upon the people of Jacksboro', and of the whole State, was none the less offensive.

In our opinion, the bearing and language of Lieutenant Burnet in this matter were extremely reprehensible. It is due to Captain Plummer to say, that he is placed in a most delicate and painful position as an officer of the United States; and that, while he is bound to meet force with force in a certain contingency, he expresses the greatest solicitude, past and present, to avoid any collision with the people in whose State he has been stationed eleven years, and for whom he manifests the highest regard.

We deem it unnecessary to follow the events connected with the assemblage and skirmish at the reserve. We hope there will occur no occasion for its repetition; and, with the guard proposed to be thrown around the reserves, and their speedy removal, (which cannot be too strongly urged,) there is every reason to believe tranquillity will be restored.

As we transmit herewith all the testimony we have gathered, numbered from 1 to 25, we deem it unnecessary to go into details, showing the facts in regard to each circumstance or act affecting the people, the Indians, or the agents, but, referring to the testimony and accompanying documents, will recapitulate the conclusion to which our minds have been brought, to wit:

1. It appears that the proof is positive that Indians belonging to the

Brazos agency have killed hogs and cattle belonging to the citizens, as shown by affidavits and statement herewith transmitted.

2. That the clearest circumstantial proof fixes upon them horse-stealing in divers cases, and under circumstances tending to show that they have done so extensively. This is equally true of the Comanche reserve.

3. That, while there is no direct testimony, there are circumstances, in several instances, casting suspicion on small parties from both reserves as murderers.

4. That the police regulation in the management of the Indians seems to have been defective, in permitting them in small bands to wander through the country, often with passes out of date, and in not requiring a strict accountability for absence; and especially, in allowing them to leave at all, unaccompanied by responsible white men, after the alarm of the people and their wishes became known to the agents. And, in this connection, there is evidence that the course of the agents towards citizens who had lost horses has been unsatisfactory, and, in some cases, discourteous; while an opposite course would have gone far to ferret out the guilty and preserve peace and harmony between the agents and citizens, as well as the great body of the Indians. For—

5. We believe the principal portion of the Indians have been faithful to the whites, but that reckless men are among them, perhaps not strong in numbers, but shrewd fellows, who have taken advantage of the confidence placed in the tribes, to leave the reserve in small bands, at pleasure, depredating on the people, and then, by circuitous routes, return home, or flee for a time to their kindred tribes beyond Red river; and in this system of plunder they are aided by their friends further north, and, as many believe, and we think more than possible, by a set of white men scattered from Rio Grande to Kansas. There are various coincident circumstances, not amounting to proof, to encourage this belief. Among the probable crimes of this trinity of villains, was the murder of the families of Mason and Camborn, a year ago, in Jack county. It was admitted, at the reserve, that white thieves were associated with some Indians north of Red river, but not with any of the reserves. We think the league includes the Indians on the reserve also.

6. We think the alleged practice, on the reserve, of requiring citizens to pay for their stolen horses when found there, is wrong in principle, and the practice has done much in fastening the suspicions and enmity of the people. It might operate as an inducement to the Indians to steal, and then to say they got the horses in a fight with the wild Indians; and the people believe that this course alone has caused them to lose many horses.

7. We believe it impracticable, if not impossible, for tribes of American Indians, scarcely advanced one step in civilization, cooped up on small reservations, and surrounded by white settlers, to live in harmony with the whites for any length of time. If all the Indians were honest, (which cannot be expected,) there are always vicious white men about Indian territories, to lead them astray. But all the prairie Indians of this country have been raised to think it honorable to steal

horses, and this fact white thieves will always take advantage of, when it suits them.

8th. It is unnecessary to say that the accusations of a few, attaching criminal blame to the agents in connection with these depredations, are unsustained by any proof. No one who knows either Major Neighbors or Captain Ross, probably ever seriously entertained such a thought. But this we are led to believe, that those gentlemen may have relied too implicitly on their chiefs or headmen, and that, in consequence, they have not enforced such police regulations as always to know where all of the Indians were, and that their confidence in the tribes, as such, has been systematically violated by the comparatively few. Indeed, the report of Major Neighbors on the Comanche reserve stated as a fact, that intercourse was kept up between some of them and the wild Comanches, and that all his efforts, aided by their chiefs, could not restrain some from wandering off with said Indians, to murder and steal. Relying with too much confidence in these Indians, the agents may not have listened, at least, in numerous cases, to the complaints of citizens. Their position, however, is a difficult one. The Brazos reserve consists of eight leagues of densely timbered, mountainous land, over which the Indians' stock roam; and hence it is difficult and laborious to gather and show their animals when citizens desire to look among them. Still, the people will require public functionaries, who accept positions knowing their responsibilities, to be held to strict accountability.

The testimony, if true, in relation to the pistol of young Holden, when sought to be recovered by his father, would appear a most inexcusable outrage on the part of Mr. Leeper, Comanche agent, towards Mr. Holden. These points appear to be established by the testimony; to which, however, we refer you.

The letter of Major Neighbors speaks for itself. The reply of Captain Nelson, among other matters, sets forth the grounds upon which the frontier people object to the investigation made last fall by Mr. Hawkins, as an agent of the federal government, into the charges against Major Neighbors and the Indians. Having ordered out a force of one hundred men, under your instructions, to preserve peace for the present, we have only to add, that the removal of the Indians out of this State, is the only hope of restoring permanent quiet to our frontier citizens, and the sooner it is done the better for all parties, and once removed, every Indian found south of Red river should be regarded as hostile, unless in charge of some agent or responsible white man.

You will see also that the Mexican lately captured on the Clear fork of the Brazos represented himself as belonging to the Kioways, and at the same time betrayed a knowledge of the reserve difficulties, which could only be obtained from Indians on them.

In regard to the acts of the people, there can be no doubt some excesses have been committed; and it is perfectly true that some letter writers, and one or two presses, have given currency to very exaggerated, and false reports, and, by inflammatory appeals, sought to lead the people to intemperate extremes, in times when wise counsels were needed; and we are impressed with the belief that the great mass

of the people have acted under an honest conviction that self preservation demanded action, and, considering the excitement and haste with which they have been, on several occasions, drawn together, that they have acted with much forbearance and propriety.

The exceptions to this remark include that reckless few who are ever ready to enlist under a popular banner for sinister motives.

We have made no mention of the desolation along the frontier, farms abandoned, families removed into the settlements for safety, and the general feeling of insecurity everywhere manifest.

While believing that the removal of these Indians will restore confidence to the people, and lessen their danger, it should be borne in mind that thousands of hostile Indians roam in Texas, north and west of Red river, and that, until they are thoroughly subdued, we must expect their hostilities to continue; and at the same time, the lawless portion of those about to be removed from the reserve, may occasionally return for theft and murder. The absolute necessity of ample military force to prevent these incursions is apparent, and we can but hope that the federal government will perform its whole duty in affording that protection, the absence of which, heretofore, has caused the State to expend large amounts, as the only means of preventing the desolation of our entire frontier.

Referring to the accompanying reports, marked X, for full particulars, in regard to our acts in calling out the force referred to, and soliciting your approval of the same, together with our acts in the premises, we remain, sir, your obedient servants,

JOHN HENRY BROWN,
G. B. ERATH,
J. M. STEINER,
J. M. SMITH,
RICHARD COKE.

His Excellency H. R. RUNNELS.
Governor of the State of Texas.

[The papers referred to by the commissioners did not accompany their report.]

No. 147.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office Indian Affairs, July 2, 1859.

SIR: Your letter of the 15th ultimo, from Fort Arbuckle, has been received.

Your views as to the removal of the reserve Indians of Texas, and your determination to proceed to the "Leased District, to select locations for them and the Wichitas and Caddoes," were happily in accordance with the views and wishes of the department, as you will have perceived from the instructions in relation thereto sent to you on the 15th ultimo. The reserve Indians are to be accompanied, in their removal, with an ample military force for their protection, which will

doubtless be continued in the country until the new post can be erected and garrisoned.

The subject of furnishing arms and ammunition to the Indians is an embarrassing one; Congress, at its late session, having expressed the decided disapprobation of the policy, and prohibited any expenditure for the purpose from the appropriations then made, unless required in fulfillment of treaty stipulations. The prohibition, it is true, does not apply to the appropriation for colonizing the Indians in the Leased District, which was made at a previous session; yet we would not be justified in disregarding the wish of Congress in this matter, unless required by considerations of humanity and necessity. Your letter clearly shows the existence of such a case in respect to the Indians in question. They are destitute, and will need some arms and ammunition to enable them to defend themselves against the hostile Indians, to whose attacks they will be exposed in their new location, and, possibly, against those of the lawless and inhuman persons who have so cruelly persecuted them in Texas, and who, influenced by their bloodthirsty disposition and desire for plunder, may be disposed even to follow them to their new homes. From your representation of the abundance of game there, it is manifest that their being furnished with some arms and ammunition will also operate as a measure of economy, as they will thereby be enabled, to a considerable extent, to sustain themselves, and relieve the government from very heavy expense incident to their entire subsistence. Under these circumstances, the small supply of rifles and ammunition which you represent to be necessary, will be procured and forwarded to you. But, in issuing them, the objects and reasons for doing so must be clearly explained to the Indians, and they prohibited, in the strongest terms, from using them, under any circumstances, in any act of aggression or hostility against either Indians or white persons. If they violate this condition, the arms will be taken from them.

With regard to the subsistence to be furnished these Indians, the department can make no specific decision, as it will depend upon how far they will be able, and can be made, to provide their own subsistence, which they should be required to do as far as possible. They can be furnished only with such as may be actually and indispensably necessary beyond what they can supply themselves. To provide for them further than this would be an unjustifiable expense, and only tend to lessen the necessity for their making use of their own exertions. Those who are most earnest and active in their efforts to help themselves, will be the most deserving of the liberality of the government.

Such articles of subsistence as may be necessary for these Indians, including the Wichitas, should be regularly and properly advertised and contracted for. The Indians must be given to understand distinctly that they cannot be thus aided for a longer period than one year, and, after that, they must provide entirely for themselves.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner.

ELIAS RECTOR, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Fort Smith, Arkansas.

No. 148.

E Rector

FORT ARBUCKLE,
Chickasaw Country, July 2, 1859.

SIR: On the 18th of June last, as I had advised your office I should do, I proceeded to visit and explore the country lying in the vicinity of the Wichita mountains. Major Emory, commanding at this post, furnished me a cavalry escort of fourteen men, under Lieutenant Stanley, and I was also accompanied by Mr. Quesenbury, of Arkansas, as my clerk and assistant—my regular clerk having been taken sick at this post, and being unable to go further—and by one other assistant, with Mr. Samuel A. Blain, agent for the Wichitas, and I-sad-o-wa, the chief, and A-wa-he, the war chief of the Wichitas, Fai-o-tun, chief of the Caddoes, also employed by me as a guide, the head-man of the Kichais, Se-ket-tu-ma-qua, Delaware interpreter, with other Delawares, and Chim-ma-sha, employed by me as Caddo interpreter. Three gentlemen desiring to visit the same country also accompanied me. A single wagon furnished the transportation of my own party.

On the 22d, we reached the site indicated for afort by Major Emory, being that of the old Wichita village, on the Clear Fork of Cache creek, south of the Blue mountain, a principal peak of the Wichita range, and immediately below the volcanic hills that lie along the south side of that range. After exploring the country in that direction, to the base of the Blue mountain, and obtaining sketches of the mountains and the water courses to northeast, east, and south, from the summit of one of the subordinate hills, near the site of the old village, and becoming satisfied, for reasons to be hereafter stated, that the country near and around those mountains was unfit for the purposes contemplated by the department, I proceeded to a low range of hills northeast of the Blue mountain, and about forty miles from it, near the sources of the Little Washita, at the head of a small tributary of the Fausse Ouachita, and about twelve miles from that river. Thence I proceeded to the river itself, and explored a portion of the country on each side, returned to the hills last mentioned, and by the way of the Little Ouachita, to this post, which I reached on the 30th ultimo.

The result of my examination is, that the ninety-eighth parallel of longitude is, in a direct line, forty-three miles west of this post, beyond the waters of the Wild Horse and Rush creeks, and the Cross Timbers; so that, west of that parallel, there are no streams with arable valleys of any considerable extent running into the Washita or Red river, in the whole country leased from the Choctaws and Chickasaws, except those in the immediate vicinity of the Wichita mountains, west of the ninety-eighth parallel. The country consists, in the main, of a prairie composed of hills and undulations of sandstone, the soil of which is not at all fertile, interspersed with extensive belts and ridges covered with dwarfed oaks, with a few creeks flowing in channels cut deep in the red earth of the prairie, and rising in the rainy season from ten to forty feet. Along these creeks are narrow lines of timber, mostly cottonwood, with a few gnarled and stunted oaks.

It is to be regretted that the country in question contains so little land of any value except for grazing purposes, and so very little timber of any worth. It is understood, I believe, that the ninety-eighth parallel is much further to the westward than was supposed when the treaty of 1855 with the Choctaws and Chickasaws was made. It would have been far better if the United States had procured the cession of all the Choctaw and Chickasaw country between the Fausse Ouachita and Red river, since it is of little value to those tribes, is almost wholly unused by them, and will be absolutely needed, if many more Indians are to be settled and colonized in the leased country.

So far as the Wichita mountains are concerned, and the country in and adjacent to them, I regret to say that all my expectations were disappointed, and that my ideas, founded on the reports and glowing representations of others, proved to be totally and astonishingly incorrect. The mountains consist of a range of rugged hills, the highest probably one thousand feet above the general level of surrounding prairie, running east and west some twenty-five or thirty miles, with lower and chiefly hemispherical hills and some ridges on the north and south. The mountains themselves, from the report of Mr. Quesenbury and others of my party, who went to their base for that purpose, are granitic, with ample evidence of upheaval; and the outlying hills are partly, at least, composed of igneous or metamorphic rock. I am myself wholly ignorant of geological science; but, from his report, and that of other gentlemen who accompanied me, and from specimens obtained from them of the rocks composing the hills and mountains, it is evident, I am assured, that they were elevated by volcanic action, confined to a limited area. On the flanks of the space thus elevated, red sandstone occurs, and at greater distance the magnesian limestone, whilst, about twenty miles to the northeast, an immense area is composed of pure white gypsum, or sulphate of lime, rising in high ridges of dazzling whiteness, and depressed into valleys, in which the streams have cut through this deposit to a depth in places of twenty to forty feet. These small streams, impregnated with this unpleasant mineral, flow into Cache creek.

To the south of the mountains, two streams flow off to Red river—Otter creek and Cache creek; the former at the western, and the latter at the eastern extremity of the mountains. I am assured, by those thoroughly acquainted with the country south of the mountains, that between these two is no stream whatever, and that on Otter creek there is no land of any value. Cache creek is composed of a great number of branches draining a vast extent of prairie, most of which rise far to the east and northeast of the mountains, and, flowing round in a half circle, unite about fifteen miles north of east of the Blue mountain, and wholly outside of the hills, with the principal branch that comes from the prairie north of the hills flowing first east and then south. Just below this junction, the banks of the creek, of deep red earth, are forty feet in height above the water, and in rainy seasons it rises, as the mark evidently shows, to the very top of the bank. From this point, the stream runs somewhat west of south, and just below the old Wichita village receives, on the west side, a small, clear stream called Clear creek, that rises among the hills at the base of the

mountains, several miles above. Below the junction of this branch, the whole bottom of the creek is subject to inundation, the water annually covering it to the depth of many feet, and becoming deeper the nearer you approach Red river; so that the lands on all that part of the creek to the southward of the mountains is worthless for the purposes of cultivation.

The outlying hills are chiefly bald, or entirely naked of timber. The Blue mountain, and some other of the points of the mountains, are thinly covered with a scattering growth of stunted oaks, while the rest are bald like the hills. I shall transmit from Fort Smith, on my return there, sketches of the mountains and water-courses, taken from different points, by Mr. Quesenbury, which will give a correct idea of their contour and appearance.

On the west of Clear creek, upon a high level of prairie, on the north and east of which that branch sweeps in a semicircle, is the site of the Wichita village, and the locality indicated by Major Emory for a military post. Of its advantages in a military point of view, I am not competent to judge; but in other respects, and as a situation for an agency, it is subject to serious and, I think, insuperable objections. On the west, northwest, and south of it is a wide slough, or channel, through which, at every freshet, a heavy body of water runs, leaving Clear creek above the site and entering it again below; after which remain shallow ponds, to be gradually dried up by evaporation, producing an abundant supply of miasma, to be conveyed by the south winds, continually prevalent in the hot season, to those who may be unfortunate enough to inhabit the island (for such it is) above. To an agency unprotected by a military post, the facility with which an enemy could approach unperceived on three sides, would be a serious disadvantage; but, apart from that, the malaria from the slough and from the overflown bottom to the southward, known to have more than decimated the Wichitas while they resided there, forms an insuperable objection to the location of an agency at that point.

The sketches which I shall transmit from Fort Smith, on my return to that place, will show not only the profile and appearance of the mountains, but the course of Clear creek, and that of Cache creek and its affluents on the northeast, east, and southeast of the mountains, and will, I hope, with the brief description which I have given, be found to afford a sufficiently clear idea of the part of the country in question.

On the branch of Cache creek which comes from the east, and about fifteen miles to the northward of east of the Blue mountain, between four small streams flowing into it perpendicularly from the east, are these bodies of level alluvium and washings from the prairie, of tolerably fertile soil; but there is no timber, except a narrow fringe along the edges of the streams, of cottonwood, with a few gnarled oaks. Some three miles below is a limited extent of bottom, with some walnut timber; but I do not think even this part of the creek a suitable location for any people who are to subsist by agriculture; and above this point are no available lands of any extent, and very little timber.

West of the mountains, and north of them until you reach the

Fausse Ouachita, there is no inhabitable country. No streams flow off to the northward or westward.

There are no springs to be found in this region. I suppose that the nature of the formation, upheaved and contorted, forbids it. I was led to suppose there were springs at the old village, but, on reaching the place where they *had* been, at the foot of a steep bank of Clear creek, they were found to be there no longer. The earth and gravel had slid down and obliterated them.

In short, to my extreme surprise and disappointment, I found these mountains to be rugged and frowning masses of primitive, metamorphic, and igneous rock, with barren hills of upheaval around them, all naked, or scantily clothed with stunted trees. The fertile and beautiful valleys of which I had heard, the clear streams flowing through them, and the gushing springs, have no existence. The streams that flow past this barren and desolate region are prairie streams of impure water, discolored with red earth and impregnated with lime, except Clear creek, which has no valley of arable or grazing land, and, except as a hunting ground, I consider the whole region to be utterly worthless, and unsuitable for human habitancy. This is not only my deliberate judgment, but that of all who accompanied me; the expectations of all of whom were as grievously disappointed as mine were.

In corroboration of these conclusions, I beg leave to refer you to the report of Lieutenant Stanley of the result of his observation of the country in question, which has been or will be forwarded to the War Department, and to which the intelligence and practical knowledge of that officer must give great weight.

Finding myself thus compelled to the conclusion that another locality must be looked for, since this is wholly unfit for the purposes intended, and that the War Department, when fully advised, will certainly not select, as a position for a military post, the site of the old Wichita village, or any point in its vicinity, I had to turn either to the main or little Fausse Ouachita, and accordingly proceeded to the former.

From the sandstone hills before mentioned, about forty miles northeast of the Blue mountain, and in the country to the northward, a number of small streams, draining the prairie, with barren ridges between, thickly covered with stunted oaks, uniting together, flow northward to the Fausse Ouachita, which is about twelve miles in that direction from those hills. A mile or two further to the westward, is another similar system of drainage, terminating in another small stream. The most easterly of these systems, at its lower end, opens out into an open valley of moderate width, covered with rich grass and in places with large trees. Here was the old Kichai village; and a little way below, the valley debouches into that of the Fausse Ouachita, extending above and below some eight or ten miles, bounded on the south by a range of low barren hills, the lower half about one and a half miles in width, and round the upper half, the hills retreating still further back and forming almost a semicircle, enclosing between them and the river a broad level plain from two to two and a half miles in width, a large part of it of great fertility, and covered with the thickest and finest grass. The most westerly valley, towards its mouth, is wide

and fertile, and covered with a thick growth of timber. My guides informed me that above this river valley are three others on the south side of the river, after which there are no more.

Crossing this alluvial plain, passing through a body of timber some hundred yards in width, I reached and forded the river, here of a deep red color, about three feet in depth and thirty yards in width, and emerged from a similar belt of timber, on the north side, into another wide and level alluvial plain, round which, on the north and east, ran Sugar Tree creek from the northwest, flowing into the river below. This plain, between the creek and river, some two and a half miles in width in its widest part, is bounded by a high ridge on the west that runs sloping to the river. The soil of the plain is light and sandy, that along the creek probably far superior to that near the river. Further up in the hills are sugar maple trees, from which the creek takes its name. Here, on this creek and plain, the Delawares and Caddoes—now encamped near here with and as part of the Wichita tribe—had told me, before we commenced the journey from Fort Arbuckle, they desired to settle. The Wichitas and Kichais desired to settle in a similar small valley on the south side of the Canadian, about twenty miles to the northward. I have consented to these locations.

I have selected as the site for the Wichita agency that of the old Kichai village, on the south side of the river, near the mouth of the valley already mentioned; and there I propose to erect the permanent agency-house and out-buildings, as soon as I can close a contract for the same on reasonable terms, and in the meantime to erect a cheap, temporary cabin for the agent, to be afterwards used as a kitchen or other out-building, and a shed to protect from the weather the goods and articles in my hands to be furnished the Wichitas and affiliated bands; and the Texas Indians, I propose to place on the south side of the river, above and below the agency, allowing them to select the site for their respective towns, unless the Shawnees, Delawares, and the Caddoes among them desire to settle with, as they should do, the Delawares and Caddoes now here, on the north side of the river, and the Huecos and Ta-wa-ca-nos, who speak the same language as the Wichitas, with that people and the Kichais, on the Canadian; in which case, the wish of each should of course govern.

Of the country on the Canadian selected by the Wichitas and Kichais, I obtained accurate information from Se-kit-tu-ma-qua, my Delaware interpreter, who is thoroughly acquainted with it, and I therefore did not deem it necessary to examine it in person. The Wichitas and Kichais all desire to settle there; and as they have resided in this region from a time beyond any one's memory, and have a better claim to it than any other tribe, they ought, I think, to have the privilege of selecting their home. Moreover, I desired, before coming to a final conclusion, to see the country on the Little Washita, west of the ninety-eighth parallel, which had been mentioned to me, and accordingly I returned by the way of the upper waters of that creek, but found no country there, beyond the ninety-eighth parallel, comparable to that on the main river.

On my return to this post, on the 30th ultimo, I found Major

Neighbors, superintendent of Indian affairs for Texas, who had arrived earlier on the same day from the Texas reservations, with the head men of the Comanches, Huecos, Tonka-huas, Ta-wa-ca-ros, Caddoes, and An-ah-dah-kos, there settled; and I at the same time received your instructions of 15th June, and furnished him with a copy of those addressed to him of 11th June, not known to him until his arrival here. The same condition of affairs in Texas, and the same imperative necessity for the immediate removal of all the Texas reserve Indians, continued to exist when he left the reserves, five days before, as when his previous advices were transmitted to your office; and the necessity had indeed become more urgent. Your office was merely just, in taking it for granted that, actuated solely by a sincere desire to do all in our power for the interests of the unfortunate people under our respective charge, we should heartily coöperate with zeal and harmony. No admonition to that effect was needed.

After being fully informed by myself and Lieutenant Stanley, commander of the escort, Mr. Blain, and the other gentlemen who accompanied me, of the character of the several portions of the country explored by us, with which also some of the head men with him are familiar, Mr. Neighbors has entirely concurred with me in regard to the fitness of the place selected by me whereon to locate such of the Indians under his charge as may not readily affiliate with those now in my superintendency, and will proceed, at the end of three days from this time, to the reserves in Texas, and immediately carry out your instructions, by forthwith removing all the Indians there, with their cattle, horses, and all other moveable property, to the site selected for an agency, and there proceed to select the locations for the several bands.

After Mr. Neighbors and myself had fully conferred together, the head men of all the bands, of those here and of those in Texas, met in council, and were informed by him and myself of the selections which had been made for their future homes. We explained to them the great pain and regret felt by the government at being compelled so hastily to remove those in Texas to another country; but assured them that they would be paid for all losses thus incurred, and that, after removal, they would occupy a country belonging to the United States, and not within any State, where none could intrude upon them; and they would remain, they and their children, as long as the waters should run, protected from all harm by the United States. We advised them to become acquainted with each other, and to prepare to live near each other as friends and neighbors, and promised to use every effort in our power to see justice done them. To the Wichitas we also promised to endeavor to obtain remuneration for their losses incurred in consequence of the hostility of the Comanches, provoked by the slaying of so many of their people, encamped with peaceable intentions, by the troops of the United States, and the consumption of their corn by the troops.

The Indians declared themselves entirely satisfied with the country selected for them, well known to many of them, and ready to remove at once.

The Indians now encamped near here are preparing to remove, and

will be ready to do so in fifteen, or, at furthest, twenty days from this time; by which time, also, those from Texas will be on the road, and the implements and goods purchased for the Wichitas will have arrived here from Fort Smith. In their forced abandonment of their homes on Rush creek, these Indians lost many of their horses, and most of them are wholly unable to remove themselves, as your office has suggested they might do. I shall, therefore, be compelled to furnish them five wagons and teams for that purpose. This transportation will be sufficient; but, embarrassed as I am by want of express authority, and the very little discretion vested in me, I do not feel that I can, in justice to myself, and without taking more responsibility than I care to incur, furnish more.

It is the settled opinion of Mr. Neighbors and myself, that, beyond all possible doubt, it will be found wholly impracticable, for many years to come, to assign to any of these Indians distinct parcels of land, by metes and bounds, in severalty for each family, and to confine their right of occupancy and possession to only so much land as shall be thus covered by individual reservation. They need far more land for grazing than for cultivation. They are not prepared to become land-owners and individual proprietors of the soil. They are, and will long be, far in the rear of that point. If that system is tried, the whole plan of colonization will prove a disastrous and melancholy failure. In a few months the reserves would be abandoned. It has always been the habit of most of them to live in towns, each staking off and cultivating a portion of one common tract, contained in a single inclosure. It has been found necessary to adopt this system on the Texas reserves.

It was the system of the Mexican Pueblos; and there can, it is certain beyond all peradventure, be no other pursued with profit in the case of any of these Indians.

Each band, to make the present experiment, in which the good faith and honor of the United States are so much concerned, successful, must be put in exclusive possession of a much larger tract of country than is needed for cultivation, and, when part of it has been inclosed, be left to subdivide that part among themselves each year, as the needs of each may require. This is always done among themselves equitably and justly. We have proceeded upon these principles in selecting the country to be occupied by these bands, and earnestly hope that our views and action may be approved by you and the Secretary of the Interior. The plan of assigning to each head of a family his forty or eighty acre lot, to be his own, would not succeed for a day or an hour.

As to the country around the Wichita mountains, it ought to be reserved as common hunting grounds, for which alone nearly the whole of it is fitted.

I shall furnish the Indians that will move from this vicinity with twenty days' rations upon their departure; and shall cause them, and those who shall have removed from Texas, to be supplied with rations for forty days longer, after their arrival in their new country, by the present contractor, and at the present price of thirteen cents per ration of beef, corn, or flour, and salt.

As it will be absolutely necessary to provide subsistence for all until

their crops are made next year, a contract for that purpose must be speedily concluded. No one, I am satisfied, can afford to furnish, or will furnish, the rations at a price less than that now paid; and to receive proposals after public advertisement would probably result in the payment of a higher instead of a lower price. In such cases, combinations are almost always formed, by which exorbitant prices are secured; persons disposed to make lower bids being bought off. The government, under this system, last year, paid for corn furnished a quartermaster on the Arkansas frontier just twice the price for which the contractor purchased it within seven miles of the place of delivery; and I should not be surprised, if, giving this contract out to the lowest bidder, the rations should cost the government over fifteen cents each. At the reserves in Texas the rations cost ten cents each; at Camp Radziminski beef is furnished at twelve and a half cents per pound, and the corn ration, of a pint and a half, at six cents. To the troops that lately marched from Fort Smith to the Antelope hills, the beef rations on foot were furnished along the road at eight cents a pound; and, until within the last four or five months, the beef ration alone at this post was furnished at twelve and a half cents a pound, (or only half cent less than *I* pay for the *whole* ration of a pound of beef, a pint and a half of corn, and one twenty-fifth of a quart of salt,) by the same individual, who represented that he would have taken the contract to feed the Wichitas at ten cents a ration of beef, corn, and salt.

If, therefore, no representations had been made to your office in regard to the existing contract, I should unhesitatingly continue and extend it at the present price, which I can effect, notwithstanding the increased distance and cost of delivery. As it is, I do so for a limited time only. Submitting the whole matter to you, and asking such explicit and positive instructions on this point as shall leave me no discretion, and relieve me of all responsibility.

The Indians now in Texas having, most of them, at least, erected dwelling-houses for themselves, which they must abandon, the most ordinary justice requires that the government should erect others for them in their new country, in the stead of those abandoned. It being the intention of Mr. Neighbors to turn over all these Indians to me so soon as they arrive at the Fausse Ouachita, and also to turn over to your office, and recommend to be placed in my hands for disbursement, with the same ample and necessary discretion as is possessed by him, all the moneys remaining in his hands, or appropriated to be expended by him, *he* will not undertake to have these buildings erected.

We have promised the chiefs to recommend their immediate erection; and I would submit to your better judgment that the most economical and judicious course will be to authorize the immediate employment by me of a competent and active person, with at least twelve hands under him at reasonable and fair compensation, to proceed to the country selected, and erect houses or cabins of moderate cost, in place of each of which those Indians will have been dispossessed. Houses of rather a better kind should be put up for the chiefs, and for the principal persons also among the Wichitas, Kichais, and Caddoes, now here.

If the Indian Bureau chooses to authorize me to do so, I can effect a *contract, without* advertising, for the erection of the agency buildings

at a very moderate and reasonable price. These buildings should certainly be erected before the cold season commences; and I shall be glad to be advised whether I shall effect a private contract, or receive proposals and let out the work to the highest bidder; in which case, it may very well chance to be badly done, unless a constant supervision is maintained during its progress, if not, even then, since, when the amount of the bid governs, the good faith and honesty of the person can have no influence in the selection.

The grounds to be cultivated ought to be broken up this fall, or the government will have to feed these Indians till the year 1861. The Texas Indians have a sufficient number of work-oxen; but the Wichitas, Kichais, and Caddoes, in this vicinity have none. It will be necessary to purchase for them twenty yoke of oxen in time to break up their grounds; and it will also be necessary to employ, for all the Indians, at least ten industrious and intelligent farmers, who will be expected themselves to labor, and by example, as well as precept, to teach the Indians how to maintain themselves by agriculture; and I ask authority to employ so many of such persons as may be needed, in addition to those in Texas now with the Indians, so as to make ten in all.

It will be necessary, at once, to establish a blacksmith's shop at the agency, with a blacksmith and assistant striker, and to furnish it with tools and with a sufficient supply of iron and steel.

I renew my recommendation that the warriors not already armed with rifles, be so armed, in order that they may be enabled, not only to protect themselves against hostile and marauding Indians, but that they may have the benefit of the game with which the country abounds.

To arm them well is to make them self-reliant; without which quality, all attempts to civilize them will prove unavailing.

They should also be encouraged to lay aside their Indian clothing and adopt the order of the whites. To lead them to this, a limited supply of clothing ought to be furnished them; for which I hope provision may be speedily made.

A single trading-house ought to be permitted to be established near the agency. Not more than one is needed, or should be allowed.

It should be required to exhibit all its invoices to the superintendent and agent, who should establish a fair tariff of prices, allowing a reasonable profit per centum; and they should also fix, from time to time, the prices to be paid to the Indians for all articles purchased from them.

The success of this experiment, will, to a very great extent, depend upon the energy, industry, fidelity, and judgment of the agent or agents under whose immediate charge these Indians are placed. I shall use every exertion in my power to induce the punctual and efficient discharge of all the duties that that office imposes, and shall not see in silence any want of energy or neglect of duty. With proper management, the experiment will succeed. If either judgment, or energy, or active industry is wanting, it will inevitably fail.

If it succeeds, all the roving bands of the Comanches and other prairie tribes, will soon be induced to adopt a settled life, and exchange the chase for agriculture and the raising of stock. The war with the

Comanches is wholly unnecessary, if that can be called a war, which consists almost exclusively in pursuing, surprising, and slaying Indians when in their camps with their wives and children. I am satisfied that if the government now acts generously and judiciously towards these Indians already colonized, it will find no difficulty in pacifying the hostile bands, to pursue and exterminate which will be found a much more costly operation than to civilize and for a limited time feed them; and I again urge the appointment of a commission to treat with the hostile Comanches, to explain to them how by mistake it chanced that they were attacked when encamped for peaceful purposes under a guarantee of protection, and to induce them to settle with their brethren in the country selected for and assigned to them.

If it should be your pleasure to continue Agent Leeper permanently in charge of the Comanches, it will be necessary to select a site for an agency for him, and to erect the necessary buildings. I have no means of judging as to the necessity of two agents more or other than those possessed by yourself.

The War Department will, I trust, on application from the Secretary of the Interior, instruct the commanding officer at this post to lend myself and the agent or agents of these Indians whatever assistance we may ask in enforcing in the leased country the laws of the United States and the regulations of your office.

It occurs to me to add only this: that in providing for, and vigilantly seeing to the peace and welfare of these different bands of Indians, it will be necessary to maintain, by all proper means, the power and influence of the chiefs, on whom alone we can rely to carry into full effect the humane desires of the United States. We must conciliate them by suitable marks of distinction, that shall give them importance and consequence in the eyes of their people, and satisfy them with themselves. In these and many other matters that may actually arise, and cannot be dealt with at a distance, but must be met and provided for or against on the instant, if little is left to the superintendent's discretion, no confidence reposed in his judgment or honesty, and he hampered and fettered by instructions and restrictions and limitations, which impede and hinder efficient and prompt action, the purposes of the government will not be effected, and its scheme of colonizing these Indians will fail, unless he assumes a responsibility that may be made to ruin him. I shall not be willing to assume such responsibility, and therefore ask and trust, that if your office and the Department of the Interior are satisfied with the mode in which I have exercised other powers, where much if not all was left to my discretion, I may be invested with the same latitude of discretion in regard to all matters that concern these Indians, as has been vested in and exercised by Mr. Neighbors, as supervising agent and superintendent for Texas. If the confidence is reposed in me, I have every hope that the humane and beneficent intentions of the government will be carried into effect.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ELIAS RECTOR,
Superintendent Indian Affairs.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 149.

FORT ARBUCKLE, CHICKASAW NATION, *July* 4, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to report that I arrived at this post on the 30th of June, accompanied by some of the principal chiefs of the several tribes from the reserves in Texas.

On the same day, Superintendent Rector also arrived from the Wichita mountains, he having examined that country and selected the land for the location of the Wichitas and other tribes now here, as well as for the Texas Indians, as shown in his report of the 2d of June. On the 1st of July all the Indians present were assembled in council, the wishes and action of the government made known to them fully by Mr. Rector and myself, as well as his action in regard to the location selected for them; all of which proved satisfactory, and I am fully convinced that the Texas Indians will be now better reconciled with their change of location than they were before the "talk" with Superintendent Rector and the people now assembled here.

I have very carefully read and maturely considered the report made by Superintendent Rector, of the 2d of June, and fully concur with him and indorse all of his suggestions, and would recommend his views in regard to the Indians and the service on the new reserve, to your favorable consideration. His report is so full and comprehensive that he has left me no new ground over which to travel. I would, therefore, respectfully but earnestly recommend immediate action in regard to building the houses for the Indians, as proposed by him. If his suggestions are carried out, it will cost but little, if any more, than to furnish the Indians with tents, which they will be compelled to have before winter. His suggestions in regard to preparing lands for cultivation should also have immediate consideration, and, above all, the superintendent should have ample discretion in the application of the money appropriated for the colonization of the Indians, as it will be impossible to succeed, if he is embarrassed continually by the application of the strict rules of the service, which are only applicable to old established agencies, or to tribes with settled habits, who have greatly advanced in civilization. In fact, the whole of the superintendent's report meets with my unqualified approval, and I commend its contents to your favorable consideration.

I can have no motive for this recommendation, as it is my fixed determination to withdraw from service as soon as my duties in connection with the removal of the Indians are at an end.

Superintendent Rector has been pleased to place in my hands a copy of your instructions of June 11 for the immediate removal of the Indians.

The necessity still existed at the date of my departue from the reserve, as shown by the inclosed publication at Weatherford, sixty miles below the reserve. I shall consequently proceed at once and enter on that duty. As soon as I arrive I shall forward estimates for the amount of funds required for the purpose, which could not be done until I ascertained the point to which they would be removed. In all the details, I shall be governed strictly by your instructions. I am

happy to state, in conclusion, that the utmost harmony has prevailed during the interviews between Superintendent Rector and myself, and I know of nothing that can prevent a full concert of action between us, until the removal and location of the Indians on the new reserve be finally consummated.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Texas.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 150 *a*.

Frontier News—Extra.

Meeting of the citizens.

WEATHERFORD, TEXAS, *June* 24, 1859.

At a meeting of the citizens of Parker county, held in the town of Weatherford on the 20th day of June, 1859.

The meeting was fully organized by calling John H. Prince to the chair, and appointing John Shanks, secretary.

The object of the meeting was fully explained by the chairman, Captain John R. Baylor, and C. L. Jordan, Esq.; when, on motion, it was resolved, that a committee of five be appointed by the chairman to draft resolutions expressive of the sense of the county in regard to the Indian troubles. Thereupon, the chairman appointed the following citizens, to wit: W. B. Fondren, David Mitchell, C. L. Jordan, J. H. Phelps, and Erasmus Jones, as said committee, and, on motion, the chairman was added to the committee. After an absence of half an hour, the committee, through their chairman, reported the following resolutions, which were adopted by voting for each resolution separately:

Whereas the people of our sister counties have recently organized an expedition, and repaired to the vicinity of the reserve, for the purpose of repairing their wrongs and injuries, and for the object of removing a nuisance from their midst, the reserve Indians; and whereas many of the citizens of Parker county joined said expedition for the purpose of relieving the distressed condition of their frontier friends, and also for the removal of said Indians, which the people believe actually necessary for their own safety and welfare: Therefore,

1. *Resolved*, That we, the citizens of Parker county, believe that our friends on the frontier were actuated by the best of motives, and were only doing for themselves that which our government failed and refused to do, although strongly urged to assist them.

2. *Resolved*, That whereas great outrages have been perpetrated since the disbanding of the army of occupation, which outrages it is believed to have been perpetrated by the reserve Indians: therefore we, the citizens of Parker county, mutually pledge ourselves to act in concert

with our sister counties in any action they may deem necessary for the protection of the frontier counties, and the removal of reserve Indians at the last extremity, whether the same be over Jordan or Red river.

3. *Resolved*, That we, the citizens of Parker county, will resist to the last extremity any attempt to arrest any person who was engaged in said expedition, by whatever authority made.

4. *Resolved*, That we recommend the organization of the militia of Parker county for the purpose of the immediate removal of the Indians, or the utter destruction of all reservations on our frontier.

5. *Resolved*, That we regard the recommendation of the so-called peace commissioners, in the calling out of one hundred (disinterested) troops for our frontier protection, as a gross insult to our frontier citizens.

6. *Resolved*, That a committee be appointed by this meeting to correspond with other counties, and request that they organize forthwith.

JOHN H. PRINCE,
JOHN H. PHELPS,
DAVID MITCHELL,
ERASMUS JONES,
W. B. FONDREN,
C. L. JORDAN.

On motion, the chairman appointed the following committee of correspondence, under resolution sixth: J. M. Jones, C. L. Jordan, Jno. T. Shanks, H. W. Norton, and Ezra Mulkin; and, on motion, the chairman was added to the committee.

On motion, it was resolved that the proceedings of this meeting be handed the editor of the Frontier News for publication; also, that copies of the same be forwarded to the Birdville Union and McKinney Messenger, and that we request all papers friendly to our cause to publish the same.

On motion, the meeting adjourned.

JOHN H. PRINCE, *Chairman*.

JNO. T. SHANKS, *Secretary*.

To the citizens and friends of the frontier counties of the State of Texas.

WEATHERFORD, *June* 24, 1859.

At a mass meeting of the citizens of Parker county, held at the court-house, in the town of Weatherford, on the 23d day of June, 1859, the undersigned were appointed a committee to correspond with the citizens of our sister counties, and request that they organize the militia of each county into suitable companies, to hold themselves in readiness, as minute men, to march, whenever notified, to the frontier, to redress the grievances of the citizens of those counties immediately around the "reserves." We don't wish such words as "regulators" and "moderators" ever named. We only ask a thorough organization of the militia of each county for the purpose of giving relief, and

restoring quiet to the long-disturbed condition of the frontier settlements of our State.

We call upon you, fellow-citizens, in the name of all that is sacred; in behalf of suffering women and children, whose blood paints afresh, from the Red river to the Rio Grande, day by day, the scalping-knife of the savage foe; in the name of mothers whose daughters have been violated by the "reserve Indians," and robbed of that virtue which God alone can give—come, come, fellow-citizens; arouse, and take action before the number of deaths of tender infants, mothers, fathers, and aged grandsires is swollen to a more frightful extent by our sluggish action or supine indifference!

We therefore respectfully and earnestly request the citizens of Parker county to meet in the town of Weatherford on Wednesday, the 29th instant, for the purpose of organizing a military company for any and all emergencies. Every man should come and prepare to enlist and be in readiness for any emergency.

We furthermore earnestly request our sister counties, who sympathize with the citizens in the frontier difficulties, to organize immediately, and inform the chairman of this meeting, John H. Prince, who will, in return, notify them when they are needed. All the companies are requested to hold themselves in readiness to take up the line of march when notified as above.

H. W. NORTON,
JNO. T. SHANKS,
E. MULKIN,
JOHN H. PRINCE,
J. M. JONES,
C. L. JORDAN.

No. 151.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS, *July* 10, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to report that I arrived at this place on yesterday, 9th. I find nothing new amongst the reserve Indians.

The citizens are still organized, but for what purpose I am not able to say: every one concurs in the belief that they will make a demonstration against the reserve Indians soon.

The governor of the State has sent one hundred men near the reserve, as he says, "to keep the Indians on it;" so that I presume they will have a poor chance to gather their stock.

Inclosed I send you a copy of a letter from the headquarters of this military department, making certain inquiries in regard to the removal of these Indians.

We are ready to move in ten days, but as this letter has now to go to San Antonio by mail, 350 miles, and "be considered," the probability is that the escort will not be here for a month or six weeks, and there is no adequate protection, provided the citizens make another at-

tack on the reserves. I have replied to the letter, and gave the desired information.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROB'T S. NEIGHBORS,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Texas.

HON. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 152 *a*.—(Copy.)

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF TEXAS,
San Antonio, June 25, 1859.

SIR: I am directed by the general commanding this department to request that you will notify him, at your very earliest convenience, when the escort directed by the Secretary of War for the removal of the reserve Indians will be needed; and also to what particular locality it is proposed to move them. This information is much desired at these headquarters, in order that timely measures may be taken to insure the requisite preparation for the movement.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. A. WASHINGTON,
First Lt. 1st infantry, Act. Asst. Adjt. General.

Major R. S. NEIGHBORS,
Supervising Agent Texas Indians,
Comanche Agency, Texas.

No. 153.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS, *July* 24, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to report that I have completed my arrangements for the removal of the Indians, as contemplated in your order of 11th June, and hope to have everything ready by the 29th to move as soon as the escort is ready. The present beef contractor agrees to furnish the beef at a small advance, and I have purchased the other rations for twenty days. I find by the census roll, which I have reserved for correction until the Indians move, 1,050 souls on this reserve, and at Comanche reserve, 380; making a total of 1,430 souls.

I find that the Indians will lose a large number of their stock, both of horses and cattle, owing to the fact that the State troops are scouting around the reserve, and threaten to kill any Indian outside of the lines. For particulars, "see special report with correspondence with Captain Brown."

On the 22d, one Tahwaccarro Indian was killed, (as supposed by Comanches,) near the reserve, while hunting cattle.

So soon as the Indians are on the move, and the invoices are completed, I will report more fully.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBT. S. NEIGHBORS,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Texas.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 154.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS, *July* 25, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to inclose, for your information, a letter received on the 18th of this month, from John Henry Brown, commanding State troops, a copy of my reply, and a copy of a letter from Captain Plummer, United States army, commanding troops at this reserve.

The letters will explain themselves, as Captain Brown has practically carried out his instructions. I beg leave to call your attention to the extraordinary position assumed by them, and the result up to this date. Acting upon this letter, I took every precaution in sending out parties of Indians to gather their stock, and in every case sent a white man with them. On the 22d instant, one of the Indians (a Tahwaccarro) was killed about fifteen miles from the reserve, by some unknown person. On the 24th instant, a party of Captain Brown's men, under Lieutenant Nowland, made a demonstration against the Comanches on the upper reserve. For particulars, see Mr. Leeper's report of the 24th instant.

The action of the State troops has very much embarrassed the Indians in gathering their cattle, and they will lose one half of them. I have, in consequence of said embarrassments, and the hostile attitude assumed by both State troops and Baylor's party of citizens—who threatened to attack the Indians on the march, as soon as they leave—abandoned all idea of trying to gather any more stock until after the Indians are moved; but shall estimate their losses, and report them as early as practicable.

If the escort is ready, we will move on the 29th. I shall be compelled to take Agent Ross and the employés with me, as his services will be indispensable, and the employés will drive the Indian teams; besides, there will be nothing left here except the detachment of troops.

I beg leave to submit the papers accompanying this report to you, without comment or suggestion, for such action as you may deem proper. But my opinion is that the State of Texas should be held responsible for the damage occasioned by the action of the State troops.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBT. S. NEIGHBORS,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Texas.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

P. S. We have just received intelligence that the escort will be ready at this place on Friday next, and that we shall start on Saturday—

the escort to consist of two companies second cavalry, and two companies first infantry, under command of Major George H. Thomas.

No. 155 *a*.—(Copy.)

CADDO SPRING, *July* 14, 1859.

SIR: I arrived at this point on the night of the 11th instant, at the head of near one hundred volunteer troops, called out and placed under my command by the State of Texas. On the 12th instant, I verbally communicated to you this fact, and the object for which my command was called into service.

The leading object is to prevent any further collision between citizens of this State and the Indians under your superintendency. My instructions say:

"As you are fully apprised of the existing difficulties, and the complicated state of affairs demanding the exercise of prudence, impartiality, and firmness, it is unnecessary to impress them upon you further than to say that the object is to prevent any further collision between the citizens on the one side, and the Indians, their agents, and the federal army, on the other; and for this purpose, you are instructed forthwith to repair with said force (100 men) to the vicinity of the reserves, and act as a police guard around them, to prevent Indians from leaving them until they shall be finally removed; and while treating all Indians found off the reserves, unaccompanied by an agent, or some responsible white man, as hostile, at the same time preventing hostile assaults upon the reserves."

My commissioned officers are Lieutenants Nowland, White, Bell, and Cormack.

In our interview on the 12th instant, you informed me that the stock of the Indians was to some extent beyond the limits of the reservation, and that you were compelled to rely upon the Indians to collect them prior to their removal, and had not white men at your command to accompany them. In reply, I have to say, that, in any and all such cases when called upon by yourself, or any one under your authority, I will cheerfully detail a man from my command to accompany them, as an evidence to my scouts and to the citizens that they are on legitimate business.

It is not my wish or province to discuss the unfortunate state of affairs existing on this frontier. I can only say that the State has adopted this course as the only means within its power of restoring quiet and tranquillity to the frontier. In the discharge of my duties, while strictly obeying my instructions to the best of my ability, I shall in no case transcend them, nor do any act unnecessarily, to bring about further difficulties, but, on the contrary, all legitimately within my discretion, to prevent collision, and restore peace and tranquillity.

My headquarters for the present will be on the Brazos, near the Caddo spring, and just outside of the reserve, from which scouts will be kept up outside of, and between the two reserves, in such manner as best to fulfill my instructions.

I have to request that these facts may be communicated by you to Agents Ross and Leeper and the Indians, and also to Captain Plummer, commandant at the Brazos agency.

With respect, I am, sir, your obedient servant,

JOHN HENRY BROWN,
Captain Commanding State Troops.

Major R. S. NEIGHBORS,
Supervising Agent Texas Indians.

No. 156 *b*.—(Copy.)

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS,
July 17, 1859.

SIR: I have received your communication of the 14th instant, the contents of which have been duly considered. It should have been answered earlier, but I deemed it my duty to submit it to the commanding officer at this post for consideration.

I can assure you that I have no desire to discuss with you the subject of our frontier difficulties. When I did so before, when you were here as commissioner, I was under the impression that you would act "*impartially*" in your investigations; but am sorry to see, from the newspaper publications made by yourself and others, that you had already prejudged the Indians on the reserves, and accused them with having "committed most, if not all, of the late depredations" on this frontier. As I am not prepared to admit any such assertions, I, of course, as the superintendent of Indian affairs, do not feel authorized or justified in aiding you in the exercise of a surveillance over them.

The commanding officer says, viz:

"In reply, I beg leave first to remark that, as a military officer in command of the troops here, my duties are specific, and distinctly defined in orders. They are for the purpose of protecting the Indians at this station from the attacks of armed bands of citizens.

"How far Captain Brown, in the position he has assumed, may be sustained by the law in relation to the Indian reserves, I am unable to say; but it is evident that his orders, as quoted in his communication to you, are opposed, in some degree, to the instructions you have received from the department, and if carried out by him, must prevent, in a measure, their execution. I regret the position he has assumed, as it must tend very much to complicate affairs upon this frontier.

"Should Captain Brown's course here result in loss or damage to the Indians, in their lives or property, or in producing the evils it is desirable to avert, it will be a matter for the general government to settle."

I, the same as Captain Plummer, have my duties defined by orders from the general government. They are specified. I shall endeavor to execute them, but shall carefully avoid coming into collision with any portion of our frontier citizens. Should the "police" you propose to exercise around the United States reserves lead to a collision with

the Indians who will be sent out to gather their stock, you alone must be responsible for the consequences, and the State will have to settle with the general government whatever losses she may sustain by your your operations, if any.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS,
Superintendent Indian Affairs for Texas.

Captain JOHN HENRY BROWN,
Commanding State troops, Camp near Caddo village, Texas.

No. 157 *c*.—(Copy.)

HEADQUARTERS CAMP AT BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS,
July 16, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your note of yesterday, inclosing, for my consideration, a communication addressed to you by Mr. J. H. Brown, who, you state, "appears here as the captain of the State troops," and requesting my views in regard to the position he has assumed, as also relative to the course that should be pursued, and expressing a desire to coöperate fully with me in all matters relating to the Indians on this reserve.

In reply, I beg leave first to remark that, as a military officer in command of the troops here, my duties are specific, and distinctly defined in orders. They are "for the purpose of protecting the Indians at this station from the attacks of armed bands of citizens." All other matters appertaining to the Indians rest entirely with yourself and Captain Ross; yet it will afford me pleasure to render you any assistance in my power that you may desire, or coöperate with you in any manner you may suggest, consistent with my duties and position, to carry out the views and execute the orders of the government.

I am aware that your instructions require that the Indians should collect their stock, preparatory to their removal from the State, and to do so, that it is necessary they should not be confined to the limits of the reserve. How far Captain Brown, in the position he has assumed, may be sustained by the law in relation to the Indian reserves, I am unable to say; but it is evident that his orders, as quoted in his communication to you, are opposed, in some degree, to the instructions you have received from the department, and, if carried out by him, must prevent, in a measure, their execution. I regret the position he has assumed, as it must tend very much to complicate affairs upon the frontier.

I will not presume to advise you in regard to matters concerning which you are much better qualified to judge than myself. I think, however, you will agree with me that it is very desirable to avoid all collision of the Indians with citizens, and more particularly with those in the service of the State, while preparing to remove them beyond its jurisdiction. Such a collision could but result in far greater injury to

the Indians themselves than the present loss of a portion of their property.

Should Captain Brown's course here result in loss or damage to the Indians in their persons or property, or in producing those evils it is so desirable to avert, it will be a matter for the general government to settle.

I had hoped, after the dispersion of Mr. Baylor's force, some weeks since, you would be permitted to remove the Indians from the State without further difficulty or molestation.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. B. PLUMMER,
Captain 1st infantry, commanding.

Major R. S. NEIGHBORS,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Brazos Agency, Texas.

No. 158 *d.*

COMANCHE AGENCY, *Texas, July* 24, 1859.

SIR: To-day an unfortunate collision took place between the reserve Comanches and a detachment of Captain Brown's company of Texas troops, in command of Lieutenant Nowland. The fight took place one mile and a half south of the agency, at the house formerly occupied by John Sheen, and was occasioned as follows: Lieutenant Nowland, in approaching the reserve, when within three or four miles of it, discovered an Indian driving some horses. He beckoned him to approach. The Indian, who was Ka-har-a-way, one of the chiefs, declined doing so, but did not manifest any alarm. Nowland then ordered his men to charge and arrest him, which they were unable to accomplish. Several shots were fired, in the meantime, which were returned by the flight of an arrow from Ka-har-a-way. The difficulty was discovered by several Indian women, who came to the agency in much haste and alarm, and reported that Ka-har-a-way had been pursued and shot by some of Captain Brown's men, and that a large party was advancing on the reserve. Soon afterwards, Ka-har-a-way arrived, and reported that he had fallen in with a party of men, who had made hostile demonstrations towards him, but that he did not believe they intended to kill him, for the balls passed some distance from him, and that he believed they were of Captain Brown's men, from whom no danger was to be apprehended, if they would keep on the reserve. I told the Indians that it was a party of Captain Brown's men, and they need have no unpleasant apprehensions in reference to them, if they would follow my instructions, and remain on the reserve, which appeared to be satisfactory; but, after consulting with each other for a short time, they said they would send two or three men on a high point, near the southeast corner of the reserve, from which they could look out and see if there was a large force approaching. They continued, however, to assemble at the point, until I felt apprehension that a difficulty might ensue, and started in pursuit; but before I could reach them they had left in much haste, and by the time I arrived at Mr. Jackson's the firing had

commenced. I ran my horse pretty nearly at full stride from there to the battle ground, with a hope to check the Indians before any serious difficulty ensued. When I arrived, the battle was going on, the Indians on the prairie in front of the house, furious with rage, and the soldiers and three or four citizens in the house and yard. I rode in between the belligerent parties, and succeeded in stopping the fight. One horse, belonging to an Indian, was killed, and an Indian severely, perhaps mortally, wounded. Two of Lieutenant Nowland's men were pretty severely but not dangerously, wounded. The cause of the sudden burst of indignation on the part of the Indians, they say, was occasioned by the report of one of their party that a woman had just been killed near the place where the battle was fought.

Everything is again quiet, and I hope there will be no more blood shed, and that the Indians will be permitted to pass from the limits of Texas in peace.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. LEEPER,
United States Indian Agent.

R. S. NEIGHBORS, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Texas.

No. 159.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office Indian Affairs, August 8, 1859.

SIR: Your interesting report, dated Fort Arbuckle, July 2, 1859, of your exploration of the "Leased District" of the Choctaw and Chickasaw country, and your selections of locations of the Indians to be there colonized, was duly received, as was also your communication from Fort Smith, inclosing a sketch by Lieutenant Stanley. Further and doubtless more perfect sketches of the country explored, and exhibiting the tracts selected for the location of the Indians, have since been furnished by Mr. Quisenberry, in person, who accompanied you on the expedition. Having confidence in your intelligence and judgment, as in your regard for the interest of the service and the welfare of the Indians, your proceedings in the matter are approved and confirmed, except in so far as your arrangement and plans embrace a provision for the Delawares, or other bands of northern Indians, who have for some time been residing in the Choctaw and Chickasaw country. With respect to the rights of these people, your attention is called to a communication on the subject, addressed to you by the Acting Commissioner of Indian Affairs, on the 10th of May last, and which probably had not reached you at the date of your report from Fort Arbuckle.

These bands are entitled to homes and the enjoyment of ample means for their comfort and welfare with their brethren in Kansas, and can only remain within the boundaries of the Choctaw and Chickasaw country upon sufferance. Not being within the purview of the

treaty of 1855 with those two tribes, and, consequently, not within that of the appropriation for collecting and concentrating the Wichitas and other Indians within the Leased District, the department would not be justified in including them with the Indians to be colonized, or in expending any portion of the appropriations for their benefit.

If, however, the Choctaws and Chickasaws are willing for them to remain in the country the department will not now interpose any objection, but nothing can be done for them there by the government.

With a view to such action in the future as I may deem it advisable to take, you will instruct Agent Blain to proceed to take an accurate census of the Shawnees, Kickapoos, and Delawares, who are upon the Leased District, and report to this office at as early a day as practicable.

On a full consideration of the subject, the department feels constrained to adhere to the instructions heretofore given to you to advertise for proposals for furnishing the subsistence that will be required for the Indians to be colonized in the "Leased District."

Reserving the right, by the advertisement, to reject any and all bids deemed too high, you can frustrate combinations and prevent extortions; in which case, if you can make a special contract on better terms, with some upright and reliable person, you will be at liberty and are authorized so to do. You are authorized to make such arrangements for the erection of the *necessary* buildings for the new agency as you may deem to be best for the interests of the service, and most likely to secure their early completion, having a due regard to the *strictest economy*. It is my opinion that the buildings should not be more extended than the wants of the service require. Under ordinary circumstances, the general practice of the office would require a plan with specifications before any definite authority could be given for the erection of the buildings, but, owing to the remote location of these agencies, and the necessity that exists for prompt action, I am disposed to depart from this rule, and place the entire management of the subject under your immediate control.

There will be no objection to your carrying out your humane suggestions of having houses or huts erected for the Texas Indians, in lieu of those they are compelled to abandon in Texas, providing the means on hand are sufficient.

According to your accounts for the last quarter, you had on hand, on the 30th June, a balance of the appropriation for collecting and concentrating the Wichitas and other Indians, amounting to..... $23,000
Of the appropriation for the Texas reserve Indians, there is remaining unexpended in the treasury, say..... 59,000

Making..... $82,000

which is all that is applicable or that can in any way be provided by the department, during the present fiscal year, for carrying out the policy of removing and colonizing said Indians. And it is essential that your arrangements and measures be such, if at all possible, that that amount should not be exceeded by the expenditures or obligations incurred.

It would be a matter of great regret to be compelled to apply to

Congress for a further appropriation to cover a deficiency or any arrearage, however small in amount, while the clearly manifested indisposition of that body to make such appropriation renders it more than doubtful whether any such application would be successful.

It is to be hoped that no such unpleasant contingency will arise. As the immediate agent of the department in conducting and supervising the measures and expenditures connected with carrying out the policy of colonizing the Indians intended to be located in the leased country, it is disposed to, and will cheerfully concede to you as much power and discretion as it can rightfully and consistently with the obligations resting upon it, of seeing the laws and measures confided to its administration properly and faithfully executed and carried out.

With reference to your suggestion respecting a limited supply of clothing being furnished for the Indians, it is presumed that the quantity which has been purchased and forwarded to you for the Wichitas and Texas Indians will be sufficient for the present.

In compliance with your suggestions, the Secretary of War will be requested to cause instructions to be given to the commanding officer at Fort Arbuckle to extend to you and the agent of the Indians in the Leased District, such aid and assistance as you may require in enforcing the laws and regulations there.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner.

ELIAS RECTOR, Esq.,
Supt. Indian Affairs, Fort Smith, Ark.

No. 160.

OFFICE OF SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Fort Smith, Arkansas, August 15, 1859.

SIR: By the inclosed copy of a letter to me from Superintendent Neighbors, you will perceive that he is by this time at the new home of the Texas reserve Indians, and that he expects me to be prepared to furnish them with provisions.

In the meantime, I have received no instructions to that effect from your office, nor are there any funds in my hands that can be applied to that purpose; so to prevent irreparable injury, I must have them temporarily fed by the present contractor for the Wichitas, at his present contract price; but as this must be done on credit, and to a greater extent than I like on my responsibility, I can continue it for but a very short time. I must respectfully ask that, if I am to provide for the subsistence of those Indians, I may be at once put in possession of funds, and furnished with the necessary instructions. I submit no estimate for this service, since it has not yet been assigned to me, and because my only data would be the number of the Indians, as to which

I have no other information than that furnished by the letter of Superintendent Neighbors.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ELIAS RECTOR,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 161 *a*.—(Copy.)

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS, *July* 25, 1859.

SIR: Agreeably to promise, I have to inform you that I have finally made all my arrangements for the removal of the Indians to your reserves. My transportation is now arriving, and I shall leave within the next four days with about 1,050 Indians from this reserve, and 380 from the upper reserve. A part of the escort has arrived, and we will commence to freight our carts to-morrow.

We have been much embarrassed on account of the citizens continually threatening the Indians, and our governor has sent one hundred men, who act as spies around the reserves, and prevent the Indians from gathering their stock; they will, consequently, lose many of them.

We will certainly be on the road by the 30th, and make the trip in fifteen days from the time we start.

I hope you will have supplies by the time we arrive. I shall bring only twenty days' rations with me.

I have just learned that the Comanches have already had a skirmish with the State troops, and one of each killed, and a small number wounded. I will write you the particulars as soon as I learn them. I much fear that we will yet have much trouble before we can get out of Texas.

I will write again just as I leave. I hope you will not fail to have your deputy on hand on my arrival, if you cannot come yourself.

Since writing, I have received Agent Leeper's report. I send a copy. You will perceive that it is sufficient excuse for murder by the State troops to find an Indian outside the reserve.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Texas.

E. RECTOR, Esq.,
Southern Superintendency, Fort Smith, Arkansas.

No. 162.

CAMP ON THE FALSE WASHITA, *August* 18, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to report that I left Brazos agency, Texas, with Indians of that reserve, on the 1st instant, after having instructed

Agent Leeper to move forward with the Comanches from Comanche agency, and form a junction with me at Red river.

Agent Leeper, with all the Comanches, marched on the 30th ultimo, under an escort of one company of infantry, under Captain Gilbert. Our escort consisted of one company of infantry and two companies of second cavalry, all under the command of Major G. H. Thomas.

Both parties arrived at the crossing of Red river on the evening of the 7th instant, where the parties were, on the 8th, crossed over.

We arrived at Major Steen's crossing of the False Washita on the 16th. Having communicated with Agent Blain, who was camped about five miles below, and finding that he had not designated the point for the Wichita agency, I, on the 17th, moved up the river about four miles, where I have established my camp, to await the arrival of Superintendent Rector, or his deputy, to whom I am to turn over the Indians now under my charge. I have this day issued to the Indians under my charge seven days' rations, which is the total amount of provisions brought with me from Texas. This issue was necessary, from the fact that no provision had been completed to furnish the Texas Indians on their arrival.

Previous to leaving the Brazos agency, I sold the whole stock of hogs belonging to the Indians, and placed Mr. Buttorff, a very respectable citizen, in charge of the agency buildings; and Captain Plummer left a small party of troops at the same point, to guard some supplies belonging to the troops. I also made an arrangement with Mr. Buttorff and several of the stock-raisers in the vicinity, to gather up the Indian cattle, a large portion of which they were unable to collect, on account of the hostile attitude assumed by the State troops and a portion of the citizens, one Indian having already been killed in trying to gather his stock, as heretofore reported.

Agents Ross and Leeper are both with me. In addition to the necessity for Agent Ross's services on the trip, there was no government property left at the agency, except the buildings, and none of the employés were willing to remain; they were consequently employed for the trip, as teamsters, &c. I have also with me the blacksmith, with all his tools and material.

As soon as Mr. Rector arrives, I will forward invoices of all the property, both Indian and government, brought with me, as well as the census rolls, list of employés, &c.

There were but few incidents worthy of note on the trip. We had one birth and one death. On the 13th instant, a party sent by me to find Agent Blain's camp, were attacked by a party of nine Kiowas, near the head of Beaver creek. They drove off four of the horses, and wounded very severely one Caddo Indian. One of the Kiowas was killed, whose dead body we saw next day.

On the 14th, Major Thomas, having been ordered back to Camp Cooper by General Twiggs, returned. I am sorry to learn that all the escort are to return immediately, by General Twiggs's order, and Captain Plummer's command of infantry will leave to-morrow, which leaves the Indians here without a troop for their protection. It is hoped that you will, as early as practicable, have a military force sent to this country. Our movement has been very successful, and all

concur in the opinion that we have made quick time, the distance from Brazos agency being 170 miles.

Hoping that my proceedings will meet with your approval, I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Texas.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 163.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Fort Smith, August 26, 1859.

SIR: For your information, I have the honor to inclose herewith copies of two letters just received from Agent S. A. Blain, one of date the 12th, and the other the 15th instant, both coming to me together.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ELIAS RECTOR,
Superintendent Indian Affairs.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 164 *a*.—(Copy.)

CAMP ON WASHITA, NEAR THE OLD WICHITA VILLAGE,
August 12, 1859.

SIR: I have just arrived at the point designated for the erection of an agency and the settlement of the Indians under my care, having been eighteen days on the road. In consequence of the scarcity of water and the extreme heat, I was compelled to take a circuitous route to this point. I am glad to inform you that the trip has been made in good order and without an accident, though it has taken a greater length of time to make the home trip than it would if we could have taken the ridge route, which is usually traveled.

We were detained two days on the Washita (5th and 6th instants) by the wild Indians, a small party of whom we discovered at a point nearly opposite the old Wichita village. We chased them about twenty miles, and succeeded in capturing every horse and mule belonging to the party, but the Indians themselves escaped into a dense thicket, into which we did not think it prudent to follow. We sustained no injury, except one Wichita youth slightly wounded and two horses killed. The Kichai chief's horse was shot under him.

Since writing the foregoing note, I have received an express from Major Neighbors, superintendent of Indian affairs, Texas Indians.

I inclose you the letter which he wrote me. It will explain the object of the express better than I could otherwise.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. A. BLAIN,
United States Agent Wichitas, &c.

E. RECTOR, Esq.,
Sup't of Indian Affairs, Fort Smith, Ark.

No. 165 *b*.—(Copy.)

CAMP ON THE WASHITA, *August* 15, 1859.

SIR: On the 12th instant I wrote you, and endeavored to get the letter through to you by express, but, in consequence of the movements which the Comanche Indians are making in our vicinity, I have failed up to this morning to get men who were willing to start with my letters for you. This state of things has been brought about by the incident related in my letter of the 12th instant to you, and an occurrence which took place on the 13th instant. At an early hour that morning I started the express back to Major Neighbors' camp that brought the letter to me which I inclosed to you on the 12th instant. There were seven warriors who bore this express, four from Major Neighbors' camp and three from mine. In the afternoon of the same day, whilst resting their horses at a pool of water, they were surprised by a considerable body of Comanches. Their horses were all taken and the men scattered, one only of whom has returned to my camp, having an arrow-wound on the arm. What became of the rest he does not know, but supposes they made their way, after night, to Major Neighbors' camp. My only object in writing this note is to put you on your guard, fearing that, as there was no sign of Indians in the country when we were here together in June last, you might be induced to undertake a trip here now without sufficient protection.

I neglected to say to you, in my letter of the 12th, that I was compelled to have six, instead of five, wagons to move the Wichita and Caddo Indians.

I am, very truly, your obedient servant,

S. A. BLAIN,
United States Wichita Agent, &c.

E. RECTOR, Esq.,
Sup't of Indian Affairs, Fort Smith, Ark.

No. 165½.

WICHITA AGENCY, INDIAN TERRITORY,
September 3, 1859.

SIR: I had the honor, soon after my arrival on the Washita river, to report my arrival here with all the Indians from the reserves in

Texas on the 16th August. In accordance with your instructions, I have now to report my "proceedings, and the results obtained." Not finding Superintendent Rector, or any authorized deputy here, I again, through Agent Blain, notified him of my arrival with the Texas Indians. On the 28th, I received notice from him that he could not come in person, and appointing Agent Blain his deputy to receive the Indians and government property from me. I accordingly, on the 1st of September, turned over to him all the Indians and government property. After returning to the Indians all their property of every name and nature, I furnished him with complete invoices of the same, and with certified census rolls of the Indians.

During the time intervening between my arrival and the notice from Superintendent Rector, with the assistance of Agents Leeper and Ross and the Indians, the country for some miles in every direction was prospected, and the several tribes had made selections for their future villages and farms to their entire satisfaction. The selections have been approved by Agent Blain, and they are now preparing to remove to their respective settlements as soon as the weather is favorable, it having rained for several days past. Agent Blain has selected the site for his agency on the south side of the False Washita, about four miles above Major Steen's crossing, on the site of the old Kaichi village; and the Indians have made their selections at from three to ten miles from the agency, on land eminently suitable for farming, and convenient to an abundance of good water and timber for building and fencing, all their settlements being near the main False Washita river This is, in my judgment, truly a splendid country. The valleys are from one to five miles wide on alternate sides of the Washita. The soil, to judge from the heavy coat of grass and weeds, is very rich, and similar in appearance to the valley lands of Red river, and will, in my judgment, prove a superior farming country. The adjacent hills are covered with post oak of the best quality for building and fencing, and the timbered bottoms of the river and creeks afford a good supply of black walnut, over-cup or burr oak, and red cedar. I also notice in the hills good quarries of stone, but had no means of testing its qualities. The whole country also abounds in good springs of the coldest freestone water; and to judge from the unusual height of the timber, and the luxuriant growth of grass, it must be sufficiently seasonable to produce good crops.

The reserve is capable of sustaining a very dense population, and will compare favorably with any other section of country in this latitude west of the Mississippi.

The Indians have been alarmed, on several occasions, by the approach of wild Indians, and some bands are still hovering around the agency. They are unwilling to occupy their new homes until they can get protection. It is hoped that measures will be taken as early as possible to establish a military post in this vicinity for their protection.

I prepared estimates, at Major Rector's request, for the support of the Texas Indians on this reserve to 30th June, 1860, and an annual estimate for their support to 30th June, 1861, which has been forwarded to the superintendent for his approval. In that estimate I made none for houses for the Indians, as that subject was called to your

attention last summer from Fort Arbuckle. With the invoices you will find a list of the number and value of the houses abandoned at the two reserves in Texas, and their estimated value. It is deemed but an act of justice that the Indians here should be assisted to the same extent, as this country is much further north, and the winters will prove more severe.

Early attention should be given to the preparation of lands for cultivation. For that purpose, I have estimated for funds for breaking up six hundred acres of land this fall; and the Indians evince a commendable desire to settle down again and cultivate the soil. They are well pleased with the country, and, with reasonable encouragement and protection, will be able to furnish their own bread before the end of next year.

Having, as above stated, delivered to the Indian tribes all their individual property, and turned over to Agent Blain all the property of the government, I, on the 1st of September, discharged all the employés, and paid them off to that date, and transferred to him all jurisdiction over the Indians, and have instructed Agents Leeper and Ross to return to their respective places of abode, and await further instructions.

Having thus, to the best of my ability, discharged all the duties imposed upon me by your order of the 11th June, and as I hope to your entire satisfaction, I shall at once proceed, *via* the reserves in Texas, to San Antonio, for the purpose of adjusting my final accounts, at which place I shall await your further instructions.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Texas.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 166.

BELKNAP, YOUNG COUNTY, TEXAS,
September 15, 1859.

SIR: Inclosed herewith I have the honor to present duplicate invoices of the public property found in the possession of the late Robert S. Neighbors, superintendent of Indian affairs, Texas, whose tragical end on the 14th instant, it becomes my unpleasant duty to record.

We left the camp on the False Washita on the 6th instant, with a view to return to our respective posts, but on the 7th, whilst moving, we were attacked by a party of hostile Indians, who robbed us of three animals, and inflicted three pretty severe wounds upon myself—one ball passing between the bones of the forearm, the second pretty near through the centre of my thigh, and the third was a glancing shot across my side or stomach. We then proceeded on our way, meeting with serious obstacles on account of high water, and on the 13th arrived at this place; finding the Brazos too high to cross, we were compelled

to remain during the night. The next morning Major Neighbors walked up in town, and after having accomplished his business, was attempting to return to our camp or temporary residence, but was assailed on the way by a man, who is presumed to have been an entire stranger to him, was shot, and died in twenty minutes. This tragical affair was said to have been occasioned by pretty free conversations on the part of Major Neighbors on account of the killing a reserve Indian not long since.

After the death of Major Neighbors, I took charge of all the public property found in his possession; his personal effects William Burkett, clerk of the county court of this county, has possession of, to be retained and disposed of according to law, or delivered to his family. The property and public papers found in the possession of Major Neighbors will be retained at the Comanche agency, at which place I shall avail myself of the earliest opportunity of reporting for further duty. Being unable to sign my name on account of the recent wound inflicted upon my arm, I have authorized William Burkett to sign it for me.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. LEEPER,
United States Indian Agent.

Witnesses:
WILLIAM BURKETT,
Clerk County Court, Young county, Texas.
A. J. MARKEY.

No. 167.

INDIAN SUPERINTENDENCY, SANTA FÉ,
New Mexico, September 17, 1859.

SIR: I have again to beg the indulgence of the Commissioner for the delay in forwarding my annual report, which has been occasioned, not by any intention to disregard the instructions of the department which are contained in the circular of the 1st of August, 1853, but purely from a desire to place before the department all the information within my reach with regard to the Indians under my charge.

The Commissioner is aware that some of the tribes within my superintendency occupy a position of doubtful peace, and have been, and now are, liable at any moment to be brought into collision with the military. This has caused us much anxiety, from which we are not yet relieved. Another cause of this delay has arisen from the late arrival of the Indian goods intended for distribution the present year. The goods did not reach Santa Fé until late in August.

We were then met with a further detention in obtaining wagons to freight them to the several agencies.

Since my last annual report, I have been frequently visited by parties of the Utahs and Jicarilla Apaches. They express a determination to remain quiet. When I met them a few days since at the Abiquin agency, now under charge of Sub-agent Pfeiffer, they renewed this

assurance, and I have no reason to doubt their sincerity. I was unable to discover any improvement in their condition or habits since I met them a year ago. They present the same vagabond appearance, having hardly a remnant of their goods issued to them at that time. Some complaints were made against them for cattle and horses stolen from the citizens during the spring and summer; but when the exposed condition of the Mexican frontier is considered, less could hardly be expected from Indians whose thieving propensities form the leading feature of their character.

The exploring party under Captain McComb, which left Santa Fé in June, passed immediately through the country of the Capote Utahs, and fearing that some difficulty might arise between the troops and the Indians, I ordered Sub-agent Pfeiffer to accompany the expedition through their limits.

They were entirely friendly, and made themselves quite useful in carrying expresses to and from the expedition.

On the 14th instant, I issued the annuity presents to both of these bands, comprising about sixteen hundred Indians. They conducted themselves with much propriety in receiving the goods. The present was a liberal one, and seemed to give general satisfaction to the Indians.

The instincts of the Apaches, especially the Jicarilla band, are of a very degraded character. They are treacherous, drunken, and by nature thieves; but, by proper culture and instruction, great improvement could be made in their character. They are much more inclined to labor than the Utahs; learn readily, and, when properly trained, the females make excellent house servants. They have frequent feuds and fights among themselves, in which many are killed. Very recently a quarrel occurred which resulted in the death of several, in consequence of which, one of the chiefs, with his family of four sons, are now outlaws from the band; but they are doomed, and cannot long avert the fate which certainly awaits them. These feuds are the result of intoxication. Lawless persons are constantly engaged in the sale of whisky to the Indians in all parts of the territory, until many of them are fast sinking into the most beastly drunkenness and degradation.

The task of raising an Indian from his savage condition is attended with many difficulties; his superstitions, prejudices, and savage nature, have to be combatted; but, when to these is added the evil influences of wicked and base men, whose constant effort is to create a want of confidence in the mind of the Indian against the government and its authorities, the effort is still more difficult and perplexing.

The Jicarillas and Utahs have planted but little the past season. This is owing to their unsettled condition. If they had permanent locations assigned them, with the means of acquiring a knowledge of agriculture, and the proper steps taken to impart to them habits of industry and sobriety, it would be an important step towards reclaiming them from the degradation to which they are fast tending.

I have not visited the Mohuaches and Tobawaches, under charge of Agent Carson. The presents intended for them are now at the Conejas, having been sent up a short time since, and it is my intention to start in a few days to meet the Indians.

A difficulty lately occurred between the miners operating about Pike's

Peak and the Tobawaches. Several miners are reported to have been killed, and also some eight or nine Indians. Since this occurrence none of the band have visited the agency. We are therefore unable to determine what is the state of feeling among them.

I have no wish to extenuate the conduct of the Indians; on the contrary, my position has always been, that all Indians should be taught to respect an American wherever they meet one; but, on the other hand, it must be admitted that our countrymen often act with great imprudence in reference to the Indians. Two or three men will often venture into the Indian country, placing themselves entirely beyond the reach of protection, and at the mercy of the Indians. Persons thus situated, and having in their possession a handsome outfit of fine horses, rifles, and other equipage, it is a great temptation to the Indians, even should the parties all act with prudence, which is not always the case.

Men who are strangers to Indians, entirely unaccustomed to their habits and characters, are very apt, when they meet one, in place of showing him some act of kindness, to insult him by driving or, perhaps, kicking him out of camp. This is done without reflecting that they are surrounded by hundreds of Indians by whom they could be overpowered at half an hour's notice.

The Tobawaches are the same band of Utahs that the Mormons attempted to seduce into an alliance with them in 1857. They inhabit the country bordering upon the Grand river, east to the Valle Salada, and the neighborhood of Pike's Peak. They are a powerful and warlike band, to whom the miners, when scattered through the mountains, in search of gold, would fall an easy prey. The country in that direction is bound to be occupied by the whites, even should the gold discovery prove a failure.

I would therefore respectfully recommend that a treaty be at once negotiated with those Indians, and that an agent be placed in charge of them, to reside at Fort Garland, or some one of the new settlements near Pike's Peak.

Of the condition of the southern Apaches, under charge of Agent Steck, his report gives full and satisfactory imformation. The suggestions of Agent Steck are always thoughtful, and worthy of full consideration.

The location made last spring for the Mimvres and Mogollons, two bands of the Chilicagua Apaches, at which they have planted extensively the present year, meets the entire approval of my judgment, and I respectfully recommend that it be made permanent, and that suitable buildings for the agency be at once erected. The location is sufficiently removed from the settlements to secure the Indians against the encroachments of the whites—a consideration very important to the permanent settlement of the Indians. The truth is, it is an obligation upon the government, demanded by justice and humanity, that the Indians, especially in this Territory, be separated from the whites; for, unless this is done, any plan for colonizing them will be a failure. Indispensable to the success of the proposed location will be the permanent establishment of the new military post, proposed by Colonel Bonneville to be located at the Lucero spring, alluded to in the report of Agent Steck.

The necessity of this post is fully explained in the report of Colonel Bonneville, as being important not only for the protection of the proposed Indian reserve, but to give security to the line of travel from the valley of the Rio Grande to Tucson, upon which the overland mail is now carried.

Much has been said, through the public journals, on the subject of Indian depredations committed in the Gadsden purchase, and I am sorry to be compelled to admit that too much of it is true.

If the Indian Department could, by a single act of policy, reduce the Indians from their savage and predatory natures, to a state of civilization, it would, we all must admit, be a great relief to that part of our population occupying the territories bordering upon the Indian country. But this is not possible, and we have to submit to a condition of things which it requires time to remedy.

Our Indian population numbers nearly four hundred thousand souls. They occupy the country extending from Texas to Washington Territory; and, throughout the whole extent, where settlements have been made by the whites, they are subjected to Indian depredations; and there is no part of the whole extent where they have been less frequent within the last two years, than in Arizona; yet from that quarter we hear the most complaint. Newspaper scribblers and letter writers have made it their especial business to assail the government, the Indian department, and all those connected with it. They give us no credit for what has been done, but subject us to the most unkind criticisms, because we have not made honest men out of a set of marauding savages. The policy of the government with regard to the Indians may not be the best, but as long as it is the policy, it is the duty of the subordinate officers of that department to endeavor to carry it forward according to the laws and regulations enacted upon the subject. And whether the present policy of the Indian department is most judicious or not, it has for many years received the approval of the executive and legislative branches of the government; and it must be admitted that much has been accomplished by it within the last ten years, especially in reference to the country bordering upon the Gila. There is, perhaps, no district of the same extent within the limits of the United States that contains a greater number of marauding hostile Indians than that bordering upon the Gila. For thirty years before the country became a part of the United States, nearly all communication through it had ceased on account of the Indians. Mining interests were broken up and abandoned, stock farms destroyed, trapping parties—the hardy, fearless veterans of the mountains—were defeated and driven back, and some of then entirely cut off.

When Colonel Cook passed through the country with his command, in 1846, he was in many places unable to follow the roads; they had been so long abandoned and out of use. What is the condition of the country now? We have a weekly line of stages running through it, with mail stations occupied only by two or three men, which remain unmolested.

The roads are constantly traveled by men unarmed, in parties of two or three, and often by single individuals.

Three of the most troublesome bands of those Indians, the Mescaleros, Mimbres, and Mogollons, are now quietly farming under the control and management of Agent Steck, and everything promises that depredations will soon be entirely suppressed. One of the complaints made by these writers is, that the mail stage was stopped by the Indians. This, it is true, is not only provoking, but humiliating to our pride as American citizens, but it is no evidence that the Indians are hostile. On the contrary, it proves very clearly the reverse. How often has the mail stage been stopped on the route from Independence to Santa Fé? During a term of nearly two years, there was hardly a stage passed that was not stopped by the Indians. It became so common an occurrence, that the conductors, every trip, carried an extra amount of provisions to meet the demand. This, I admit, should not be allowed; but would hungry Americans do less? What has been the conduct of our own citizens on the route from Pike's Peak to Kansas city the past summer? Trains were robbed by them, houses broken into and robbed, and, in some instances, the jewels were torn from the persons of respectable ladies: such, at any rate, was the newspaper account given at the time.

If our own citizens, men who receive a Christian education, do these things, what ought we to expect from savages?

But I am no advocate for the Indians. My policy would be never to allow a murder or robbery to go unpunished; a just, sure, and prompt accountability should certainly follow the commission of crime. But this, in most cases, can be better done by the citizens than the troops, and the effect would be much more salutary upon the Indians.

It is not practicable to have troops in every neighborhood, and it seldom occurs, when a depredation is committed, that a notice can reach the troops in time to enable them to effect anything.

How were the frontiers of Kentucky and Tennessee defended in the first settlement of those States? Then, an alarm of Indians aroused every citizen; they shouldered their rifles, and rallied to the rescue, leaving their noble wives and daughters to defend their homes and firesides, while they followed the enemy. And if the Indians made good their retreat with the plundered property, they got a clear receipt, and no complaint was made. In this way the citizens soon rid the country of Indian troubles. But in these degenerate times, things have sadly changed. Now, we expect the government to do everything. In place of fighting to defend our own interest, we spend our time writing letters and newspaper editorials, condemning a policy that has been approved by the wisdom of each successive administration for the last thirty years.

The question with the Navajos still remains unsettled. Special Agent Baker has been relieved by Agent Kendrick. His report, which I now inclose, contains important and highly interesting information in reference to this troublesome tribe. Letters of instruction, now in the hands of Agent Kendrick, were given him for his government in the management of those Indians. In these instructions, I adhere to the terms of peace agreed upon with the tribe last December, and I have virtually demanded the enforcement of those terms. It will be remembered that I was opposed to the closing of the war with those

Indians last winter when it was closed. I then thought that they had not been sufficiently chastised, and that the war would result in no practical good. Subsequent events proved, however, that I was right. They have continued to rob and murder, as they have been doing for years; and this has been kept up, notwithstanding the troops have been patrolling their country ever since the commencement of June. On the 5th of this month, they murdered two Mexicans, near Albuquerque. This makes four men killed by them since the conclusion of peace. To these murders, may be added a series of robberies, some of them embracing a large amount of property. We are at this moment in receipt of the news of another robbery, committed a few days since, on the Rio Grande, below Albuquerque. Colonel Bonneville, commanding this department, has acted with commendable promptitude in placing a body of troops in their country, which has occupied it during the summer. But there seems to be an unwillingness on the part of the troops to force the Indians to a compliance with the terms of the treaty of peace, by making reprisals of property to indemnify the citizens for losses sustained by them, and which was secured by the terms of the treaty. The whole object of the treaty turned upon this point. It was for this that the Indians were left in the hands of the military. If all the terms were not fully complied with, it was to be no peace. I had no hope that the Indians would, of themselves, fulfill the terms of the treaty; indeed, I knew they would not, and that force would have to be used if anything was accomplished. It will be seen from Mr. Baker's report that he sustains this opinion.

Some stock is reported to have been returned by the Indians, in compliance with the treaty, but the manner of doing it proves very clearly that they do not intend to act in good faith, for the stock returned is not that taken from the citizens, but the refuse of their own flocks, of no value whatever. I am not advised when the troops are to be withdrawn from the Indian country, but it will doubtless be done soon, and I fear without having done anything to force the Indians into a compliance with their treaty obligations.

Every consideration demands that the present state of things with this tribe be settled and terminated; until this is done, no permanent security can be expected for the citizens. They are in a constant state of disquietude and alarm, which retards the advancement and prosperity of the Territory, rendering property, and even life insecure, besides being a positive injury to the Indians themselves.

The only policy, in my opinion, that can be adopted for the successful management of the Navajos, should be based upon a rigid enforcement of all their treaty obligations. We should never allow a murder or robbery to go unpunished; each violation of law or treaty stipulation should be followed by prompt and immediate chastisement. They deserve no mercy at our hands, and should be taught to expect none.

The presents sent out for distribution to the Navajos this summer are yet in store with the superintendent, and will not be sent to the agency until this difficulty is settled; for I am satisfied that the withdrawal of the troops from the Indian country will be followed by an increase of crime.

Allow me respectfully to call the attention of the Commissioner to the urgent necessity of erecting suitable buildings for the use of the agency in the Navajo country. The want of such buildings has always been a serious inconvenience to the agents, but it is now becoming still more so. The remarks of Mr. Baker on this subject, in his report, are respectfully recommended to the notice of the department.

I advised you some time ago that the surveyor general had commenced the survey of the Pueblo land grants. Agent Archuleta was detailed to accompany the surveyors, to arrange and adjust any difficulties that might arise with regard to the lines. He reports that the surveyors are progressing satisfactorily to the Indians. I was advised yesterday by the surveyor general that the survey of the Pueblos below this had been suspended on account of some disagreement about the lines, which will make it necessary for him and myself to visit the Pueblos to settle and arrange the matter in dispute. This will be done as soon as I return from the Conejos.

The Indians of several of the Pueblos have met with heavy losses by the Navajos, of whom they very justly complain. In other respects they are quiet and contented. The internal government of these Pueblos is left entirely to themselves.

The officers are elected annually, by a vote of the people. In these elections, party divisions not unfrequently create much excitement among the Indians, and questions arise that have to be referred to this office for settlement. They are always submissive, and acquiesce without further trouble.

The subject of schools for these Pueblos deserves the serious consideration of the department. The plan proposed in my report of last year, for the establishment of central schools upon the manual labor principle, would accomplish every important object, and would be the least expensive to the government.

A moderate education would make the Indians of these Pueblos useful and obedient citizens. They are very good farmers, possess excellent land for cultivation, and now raise a surplus which could be greatly increased under proper instruction.

Since my return from the Canadian, in the fore part of August, we have not heard from the Comanches. For information with regard to them, I refer you to my report of the 4th of August, written after my return.

The estimate of funds necessary for this superintendency for the fiscal year ending the 30th of June, 1861, is now before the department, and I hope it may be thought advisable to allow us an amount sufficient to meet the expenses of removing and settling the Indians, as proposed in my former report, to which I hope it will not be deemed improper to call your attention.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. L. COLLINS,
Sup't Indian Affairs New Mexico.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington city, D. C.

No. 168.

INDIAN SUPERINTENDENCY,
Santa Fé, N. M., August 4, 1859.

SIR: As you requested, in your letter of the 18th of May, I accompanied Major Phelps, of Missouri, as far out as Utah creek, which empties into the Canadian river, about one hundred miles east from our settlements, for the purpose of meeting the Comanche Indians.

Previous to starting out, we had sent three Mexicans in advance, to notify the Indians of our intention to visit them, and to collect them together for the council.

Our party consisted of Colonel Bonneville, Captain Granger, Captain Hatch, Captain Claiborne, and Lieutenant Jackson, of the army, with one hundred and eighty men, accompanied by Major Phelps and his traveling companions, and myself and party representing the Indian department.

We left Santa Fé on the mornings of the 18th and 19th of July, and reached Hatch's Ranche on the 21st, which is the last settlement on our eastern border. At that point, we met one of the men who had been sent out to collect the Indians for the council. From him we learned that the Indians, on being advised of our intention to visit them, seemed much alarmed, and immediately commenced making preparations to move; and, although assured by the Mexicans that no harm was intended them by the troops, they appeared determined to go. When this was reported to Lieutenant Davis, he again dispatched two of the Mexicans with instructions to detain the Indians, if possible, until we could meet them. These we met after we left Hatch's, and from them we learned that the Indian camp was entirely abandoned, the Indians having left in great haste and confusion, going north, in the direction of the Salt plains: we however continued on as far as the point above-mentioned, but there being no probability of effecting a meeting with the Indians, we concluded to return.

On the morning of the 27th of July, we parted from Major Phelps and his traveling companions, they taking the route down the Canadian, by the Antelope hills, to Neosho, Missouri, accompanied by Captain Hatch, of the mounted rifles, with an escort of thirty men.

Our party took the south side of the Canadian, and bore off so as to intersect the Fort Smith road, by which we returned to Santa Fé. During the march of the 27th, we intercepted two Comanche women, who belonged to a straggling party, who, at the time the main body moved off north, were on a small stream on the south side of the Canadian river, but were now trying to join them.

As there was no chief with the party, we made no attempt to meet them, and let them pass. They numbered only a few lodges, and about thirty or forty Indians.

When we returned to Hatch's, we were informed by a party who had come through from the Creek nation with a drove of some five hundred head of cattle, that one of their men, a Mexican, had been killed by the Comanches, as they came out, not far from the Canadian river, below the mouth of Utah river.

He was out hunting with two other men, and they accidentally

came upon the Indian camp, when the Mexican was pursued and killed; the other two made their escape.

I mentioned, in a letter to you, a short time since, my doubts about the propriety of pushing the surveys of the public lands so far into the Indian country. I am now still more strongly convinced of its impropriety. These surveys have been extended very nearly to the Texas line, on our eastern limits, and lands have been surveyed in that section that will not sell in the next half century; and, among them, were those that were being surveyed by Colonel Clements at the time he was driven in by the Indians. If it is, indeed, proper that the funds of the government shall be thus used, let it be done where there is less exposure. The country may not be so beautiful and open in other places for *running lines*, but localities can certainly be found that will be much more likely to sell, and where there will be no risk of bringing on a collision with the Indians. There has been much exaggeration, not to say misrepresentation, with regard to the character of the country on the Canadian, but in reference to this I refer you to Major Phelps.

As I have often stated before, I am satisfied the Comanches will have to be chastised, but it should not be attempted until it can be done well. Therefore, all collisions should be avoided until the government is ready and well prepared to commence the work aright. It will require a large number of troops, not less than three thousand, and they should enter the country from Texas, New Mexico, and Kansas. If a movement is properly arranged upon this plan, it will be short work; but to send a small number of troops into their country, to *chase them round*, will be worse than folly, and only lead to disaster and bloodshed on our frontier and line of travel to the States.

We will embrace the first opportunity to meet the chiefs, but it is hardly probable that we can make much impression upon them by talk. Something more *striking* will doubtless be necessary before they can be made to know their proper place.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. L. COLLINS,
Sup't Indian Affairs New Mexico.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs Washington City.

No. 169.

UTAH AGENCY, TAOS, NEW MEXICO,
September 20, 1859.

SIR: In conformity with the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor to present the following report of the condition and conduct of the Indians under my charge during the past year.

The two bands of the Muahuaches and Tobawatches, so far as regards their numerical strength, are on the decline, and the causes of this

decrease in population are disease and frequent conflicts with other warlike tribes.

If any improvement has been made in their condition or prospects, it is not perceptible. They are, at the present day, as uncivilized as when this government first took them under her care, and it is my opinion they will remain in the same state until they shall be settled on reserves, and compelled to cultivate the soil for their maintenance. Not having the least particle of the pride of self-support about them, they will continue to sink deeper into degradation, so long as a generous government, or their habits of begging and stealing, afford them a means of subsistence. I have, heretofore, recommended that they be settled on farms, and I am still satisfied that it is the only practicable mode of reclaiming them from their barbarous condition.

In July last hostilities were commenced by these Indians against the whites who were then entering the Valle Salada in search of gold, and many murders, as well as other depredations, were committed by them. Seven whites are reported to have been killed, and many Indians were killed by the whites in the defense of their lives and property. The Muahuaches came to the agency immediately after the commission of the first murders, and reported to me faithfully all the circumstances of the difficulty. They said that among the murderers was a single Muahuache, who was an outcast from the band; that they did not desire war, but hoped to remain on friendly terms with us. The principal men, and indeed the whole band, are opposed to war, and have determined to remain in the vicinity of the agency to prove their good faith, and that I may be satisfied they take no part with the perpetrators of these outrages.

The proceedings of the Tobawatches have been different. After the commission of the murders, they moved to their own country, on the waters of Grand river, and, having encamped there until joined by other bands of the same nation from Utah, they sent me word that the murderers of the white men were with them; that troops should be sent after them, if it was thought necessary to take them; and that they would await the arrival of the troops. Their conduct was duly reported to you, and by you laid before the proper officer. Nothing has been done to make them cease from the commission of hostilities, or to teach them that when they rob and plunder our citizens they should expect a prompt and severe punishment; the reason, I believe, being that the troops are now absent on service in the country of the the Navajos.

The consequences arising from letting these Indians go unpunished will be injurious. Other bands of Indians, seeing that depredations are committed by these with impunity, will soon follow an example so much in accordance with their habits and inclinations, and will only remain quiet so long as it suits their convenience.

The Tobawatches will not be able to do much injury in this country during the winter, even if they are so inclined, the mountains being impassable; but I have every reason to fear that in the spring they will visit us, and do much damage to the unprotected northern settlements of this Territory, in which marauding expedition they will be joined by the Muahuaches, if the latter band is not well treated during the winter.

Few thefts have been committed during the past year, and in those which have been committed, I have succeeded in recovering the animals stolen by the Indians, and returning them to their respective owners. I have horses and mules to the number of eight now in my possession, which I have received in this manner, and will properly dispose of. In making these exchanges of property between the Mexicans and Indians, I meet with much more difficulty in tracing and recovering stock stolen from the Indians by Mexicans than from the Indians: the Mexicans seem mostly to have the advantage in these thefts.

On the 17th instant, the annual presents for the Muahuaches were distributed to them at the Covejos, and they conducted themselves throughout the whole with order and propriety, seeming satisfied with the quantity and quality of the presents.

The presents for the Tobawatches have been retained, and are stored with Mr. Head, of Covejos, for safekeeping.

The Muahuaches having now received their presents, will leave the settlements, and will not again return until compelled to do so by hunger.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. CARSON, *Indian Agent.*

J. L. COLLINS, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Santa Fé, New Mexico.

No. 170.

SANTA FÉ, NEW MEXICO, *August* 12, 1859.

SIR: In accordance with the regulations of the Indian Department, I have the honor to submit the following report relative to the Indians included in the Apache agency.

This agency embraces, as per instructions of the superintendent of Indian affairs in New Mexico, all the bands of Apaches in the southern portion of this Territory; and the country over which they roam extends from the Pecos river on the east, to the Colorado of the West, a distance of nearly six hundred miles, and embraces five distinct bands, viz: the Mescaleros, the Gila Apaches, White Mountain Coyoteros, Piñal Coyoteros, and Chilicagua Apaches. All these bands, though distinct from each other, speak the same language, but are divided, and receive their names from the locality in which they live.

The Mescalero Apaches are still divided among themselves, as they were at the date of my last annual report. A portion of the band seem to be acting in good faith, probably three-fourths of the whole number; the remaining fourth, who live in the Guadaloupe mountains, have committed frequent robberies upon the property of citizens of New Mexico. A portion of this band have removed west of the Rio Grande, and are now living and planting with the Gila Apaches. Their principal chief, Cadete, and his people, have planted at their old farm at Alamo Gordo, and their fields at this time look promising.

The Gila Apaches embrace what were formerly called the Mimbres and Mogollon bands. These Indians have decreased in numbers very rapidly during the last two years. They never have recovered from the effects of the campaign made into their country, two years ago, by Colonel Bonneville. They were then compelled to scatter in every direction for safety. Most of them ran into the republic of Mexico, and there, exposed to the heat and malaria of the low country, many of them died. Before that war, they numbered over four hundred warriors, and now, the two bands united, number less than one hundred and fifty.

During the month of March, under instructions from Superintendent J. L. Collins, arrangements were made to assist these Indians in planting. The place selected for their farm is on a beautiful stream, (Santa Lucia,) a tributary of the Gila, about fifteen miles south of the Mogollon mountains. This is the point designated in the agent's report of 1857, and again urged in 1858, as a suitable place for the location of this portion of the Apache tribe. They have now a large amount of land under cultivation upon that stream. Major Gordon, United States army, in a report to the department commander, says, after visiting the Indians and their fields: "The Indians were peaceably disposed, and said they were glad to see us, visited our camp, and all went on well. I passed down to the Gila through their crops, which extended some three miles in length, and are in fine condition."

I would, therefore, again urge the necessity of locating them where they now have their planting grounds. This valley is large enough to locate the Mimbres and Mogollon bands upon, together with the Mescaleros, if, at a future day, it should be thought advisable to remove them west of the Rio Grande. It is completely isolated, being surrounded by mountains; it therefore has peculiar advantages as a location for Indians. Colonel B. L. E. Bonneville, in a letter to the superintendent Indian affairs, September 22, 1857, says, respecting this valley: "Within these boundaries we have a spot, large, fertile, and well watered by the Gila, bedded in the mountains, distant from all roads, and without the probability of any ever being made through it—a country, as it were, isolated. This appears to me to be most admirably adapted for the home of the Indians."

I would, therefore, again respectfully urge upon the department the necessity of securing a reservation of this valley for the settlement of Indians upon it; that the lands be confirmed to them and their descendants by patent, with the usual proviso that it be inalienable, except to the United States. Until these steps are taken, and the agency established upon their reserve, their progress must be slow. As long as they are permitted to rove about in small parties, petty thefts will be occasionally committed. Situated as they now are, they are compelled to roam about in small parties to obtain a subsistence, and cannot be watched either by the agent or their chiefs. But secure to them a reservation, let this then be subdivided so as to give each head of a family a farm to cultivate, they would regard that as their permanent home, and, having something to lose, would dread the consequences of a violation of their obligations.

The Chilicagua Apaches is that portion of the tribe who live in the

mountain of that name, the Sierra Largua and Dos Cabaces. This band had very little intercourse with Americans until after the establishment of the great overland mail, which runs directly through their country. In view of the importance of giving security to travel upon this great thoroughfare to the Pacific, the agent received instructions from Superintendent J. L. Collins to hold a talk and distribute presents to this band in December, 1858. An interview was accordingly held at Apache Pass, and since that time no traveler has been molested upon the road through their country. This band of Apaches rove about in small parties, and have always been termed the Apaches Broncos, or wild Apaches. They are the most warlike band west of the Rio Grande, and the least reliable. They number about one hundred warriors and five hundred women and children. This band is intimately connected with the Mogollon Apaches by intermarriage and habits, and, if a reservation should be established, they should, at once, be compelled to locate with them upon the Gila.

The White Mountain Coyoteros is that portion of the Apaches living north of the Gila, upon the Rio San Francisco, and head waters of the Salinas; they occupy a fine country, with many beautiful mountain streams, and rich and fertile valleys for cultivation. This division numbers two thousand five hundred souls, of whom six hundred are warriors. In all their intercourse with the government, their deportment towards travelers and traders, they have shown themselves to be the most reliable of all the bands of Apaches.

The first interview of an agent and these Indians was held in December, 1858, at St. Domingo, in the southern portion of their country. At that time they agreed that our people should pass over the mail route, or through any portion of their country, unmolested. During the months of April and May, a party of gold hunters prospected most of the streams and valleys in their country; and their own account, as published, speaks in high terms of the kind treatment they received from these Indians.

The Piñal Coyoteros occupy the country watered by the Salinas and other tributaries of the Gila. They take their name from the Piñal mountain, in and around the base of which they live. Their country is also rich in timber and fertile valleys. They number about three thousand souls, of which seven hundred are warriors. This band live directly north of Tucson and Tubac, and formerly committed many depredations upon the property of the unprotected citizens of that frontier.

With a view of bringing about a proper understanding with these Indians, the agent was instructed to visit this band. A meeting was appointed at Cañon del Oro during the month of February, 1859. Ten of their chiefs were present, and three hundred warriors. At this council it was agreed that peaceful relations should hereafter exist between the Piñals and our people, and up to this time they have acted in good faith. Colonel B. L. E. Bonneville, commanding department, has just returned from that country and reports all quiet. And Indian Agent John Walker, referring to these Indians, and the interview he had with them, in a report to the superintendent, dated August 7, 1859,

says: "The result of these meetings was very satisfactory, and, up to the present time, no well authenticated robbery has been committed by them. Many attempts have been made by interested and dishonest parties to create the impression that the Piñals are stealing, with the hope of inducing the department commander to send more troops to their territory. I know, however, that the country has never been so safe as at present."

The Piñal and White Mountain Coyoteros cultivate the soil extensively—raise wheat, corn, beans, and pumpkins in abundance. In this particular, they are far in advance of all the other Apaches. They have some game, mescal and tuña, to subsist on, and, as no settlements yet encroach upon their country, all they will need for a few years will be a liberal distribution of presents yearly, and some hoes and spades to enable them to cultivate the soil more extensively.

The condition of the bands I propose to locate upon the valley of the Gila is very different: until within the last few years, they never have attempted to cultivate the soil, have very little to subsist upon in their country, and rove about in small parties near the settlements. To prevent collisions between them and the native population of the country, something should at once be done. As they are now situated, they sometimes commit petty thefts upon the Mexicans, who as often steal from the Indian, as well as sell him whisky, thus creating broils and dissatisfaction, with all their attendant evils.

It is due to the department commander, Colonel B. L. E. Bonneville, to state that he has promptly coöperated with the agent in the management of the southern Apaches; and in view of the establishment of the reservation I proposed, and to protect the frontier settlements, his recommendation for the location of a military post at Lucero spring is of the utmost importance. I sincerely hope that the selection will be favorably considered by the honorable Secretary of War. This post would be within twenty-five miles of the Indian planting grounds, and between them and the settlements, and within eight miles of the great overland mail route.

This post, coöperating with two companies stationed upon the San Pedro, and two near Tucson, would induce the settlement of this country, and, in the event of war, would be a sufficient force to chastise the Indians.

The exposed condition and extent of the southern frontier demand, at least, six companies to protect it. I would therefore earnestly urge upon the superintendent the propriety of calling the attention of the proper department to this subject, as I feel confident the interest of the service would be promoted by it, and the settlement, prosperity, and security of the whole country depend upon it.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. STECK,
Indian Agent.

JAMES L. COLLINS, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, New Mexico.

No. 171.

FORT DEFIANCE, NAVAJO AGENCY, N. M.,
September 1, 1859.

SIR: On the arrival of Major Simonson with his command at this post, we thought it advisable to call the Navajo Indians together for a talk before sending scouting parties through their country. We had three councils with them. In the two first interviews, we could not effect anything, owing to the non-attendance of their principal men, of Huero Miles, particularly, the present chief of the tribe. We refused to transact any business with them, until they complied with their promise made at the first council, that all their principal men and head chiefs must be present in the council. Eventually we did not succeed in getting Huero Miles to come to the post: he was very much alarmed, and could not be induced to come in; therefore, we were obliged to hold our council in the woods, some distance from the post. The council was opened by asking all present if they acknowledged Huero Miles as their chief. Every man answered that they did, but he positively declined to act any longer as the chief of their tribe, and some other man must be appointed in his place. Major Simonson and myself then endeavored to convince them of the importance and necessity of appointing another chief; that a nation of people were never known to succeed or thrive without having some one principal man at their head; but they refused to do so, saying that they considered Huero Miles their chief, and no other man would suit them.

I then presented an article of agreement, similar to the treaty of December last, for all the principal men to sign; compelling them to return all the property stolen, or its equivalent, since the conclusion of the peace, as well as that taken by them between the 15th of August and the 25th of December.

This paper, no doubt, would have been signed by all the principal men, but for the interference of Huero Miles and Sarcellos Largos. These two men seem to control the whole tribe. The council finally closed by their making a positive pledge to make good all demands that were made on them for stolen property. This pledge I have but little confidence in, nor do I believe they intend paying this debt against them until they are made to do so.

On the 18th July, I left this post with a scouting party, through the Navajo country, who were out seventeen days, under the command of Captain Walker, of the mounted rifles. We reached the head of Cañon De Chea, the third day's march from the post, entering the cañon about two miles from its head, and following it to the mouth.

There is very little farming land in the cañon, the average width not being more than three or four hundred yards, and about twenty-five miles in length. The Indians are very numerous in this cañon, the most of them cultivate their crops on the river De Chea. Nearly all the land, from the mouth of the cañon to the entrance of the De Chea into the San Juan river, is under cultivation by the Indians, a distance of about twelve miles. I think I would be within bounds to say that I saw over two thousand acres in corn, which promised,

from appearance, to yield a good crop. I passed through their cornfields with my interpreters, accompanied by many of the owners of the corn, the soldiers passing on the outer side. I told them I wished to become well acquainted with them, their country, and the mode of raising their crops. They seemed to be very anxious to show me every part of their country, but did not want Captain Walker and his command to pass through it. I assured them that we did not wish to molest anything they had: our object was to see their country, and what provision they were making for themselves in the way of cultivation, &c.

Their wheat crops seemed to be very small, not more than one or two hundred acres in cultivation, with every prospect of yielding well. We struck the San Juan river a short distance above the mouth of the river De Chea, and traveled up the river until we came within some ten or fifteen miles of Major Simonson's trail, where he left the San Juan on his way to this post. Our course was then turned due south, to the Tunachar mountains, which we crossed without any difficulty, and came into the most beautiful country I have ever seen in this Territory. It abounds in the finest timber, water, and grass. The springs are very numerous, and not to be surpassed in any country. The Navajoes use this section of their country exclusively for grazing purposes. All their herds of stock during the war were kept in these valleys south of the Tunachar mountains. I should judge their herds of horses must have been very numerous, from the quantity of cotton wood and aspen trees which had been barked by the animals. I was informed by my Navajo guides that no white person had ever passed through that portion of their country before. In the country we passed over, bordering on the San Juan river, there is very little land suitable for cultivation; the barren sand hills and bluffs approach the river on both sides very closely. Our passage between the river and the hills was so narrow that we had some difficulty in making our way up the river. Occasionally we would come on small pieces of bottom land that would answer for cultivation. The Navajos have not planted anything on the river this year. The Utahs have driven them all this side of the Tunachar mountains. We did not see a Navajo settlement in forty miles of the San Juan river.

Your letter dated the 15th July was received the day after I returned to the post. I was very much surprised at the amount of the list of property to be demanded of the Navajos. I have done my utmost to comply with your instructions in regard to these people, inducing them to bring in a sufficient quantity of stock to pay all claims against them, but I fear you will have to resort to other means than persuasion, before they can be made to do anything.

I am sorry I did not receive the appointment of full agent for these people. It is a great misfortune that their agents have been changed so frequently: they complain very heavily of it, and are much opposed to my leaving them. I have made many warm friends among some of the principal men of the tribe, and they seem to be much pleased with and devoted to me. I have no hesitation in saying that if I had been allowed to remain with these Indians one year, I could have managed them without any difficulty whatever.

I have distributed some few articles of goods to them in order to gain their friendship. I also carried a few goods with me when out with Captain Walker's command, which I gave to the old men and women.

I saw a great many Indians on my trip, more than I thought were in the Navajo nation. Their tribe is generally believed to number between twelve and fifteen thousand. Their herds of animals—horses, sheep, and goats—are immense; some of their herds of horses contained four and five hundred head of as fine animals as I ever saw. They did not move their herds out of our way, as I had assured them before we started on our scout, that any thing they had should not be disturbed. These people can pay all their liabilities, without being put to any inconvenience whatever, or their feeling it.

I have read your instructions to Mr. Kendrick (my successor:) they are rather more stringent than those given to me, though I concur with you fully in all your views in regard to these Indians. It is perfectly useless to postpone a settlement of the present difficulties with them; the longer it is put off the more trouble you will have in the end. Now is the time to take a decided stand with them, while the army is in their country. Eventually you will be compelled to resort to forcible means before they will pay the liabilities against them, or stop their depredations on the citizens. They have had all matters fully explained to them, and been told frequently why the army was sent into their country; that the troops would not be withdrawn until every demand made against them had been fully paid. I then explained the amount of debt against them for stolen property, the number and different kinds of animals they had been accused of taking from the citizens.

Since I have been with this tribe of Indians, I have seen and know enough of them to believe that they do not intend complying with your demands or the promises made to me. I have taken *particular pains* to explain thoroughly, and make them *understand*, the difficulty they were in.

I am thoroughly convinced that this tribe of Indians will never be governed or managed until a decided position is taken with them. Therefore, allow me to suggest to you the propriety of handing them over to the military, who will force them into measures.

The Navajos, many of them, think their nation of people as numerous and as great as the Americans. They have not seen anything of our country, nor have they ever been out of their own, therefore can form no idea of the strength of our people, or what a wonderful age of improvement we live in. If some of these people were carried to Washington, and let see the many curiosities which are there, it would have a wonderful effect in civilizing and making them a good people. Many of the principal men of this tribe have expressed to me a great desire to see their great father in Washington. I think it would be a great thing for them, and it would be advisable for you to recommend the plan to the department in Washington.

Before I close this report, allow me to draw your attention to the *absolute necessity* of building a house at this post for the agent to live in, and a place to store the goods which are brought here for distribu-

tion among the Indians. Five thousand dollars expended would build all the necessary houses required for the agency. The Indian department should be *separate and distinct* from the *military*. The officers frequently complain very heavily that there is no provision made by the department for their agents sent to this post. Unfortunately, this thing has created many unpleasant feelings with the officers against the agents, which should be always avoided if possible, as it is very important to the government, particularly at a military post, that the officers and Indian agent should get along smoothly together. But for my having friends and acquaintances among the officers at the post, I would have been forced to adopt a tent for my habitation, as my successor, Mr. Kendrick, has been compelled to do, until he can erect a shanty of some sort to protect himself from the severe climate of this region.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALEXANDER BAKER,
Agent Navajo Indians.

JAMES L. COLLINS, Esq.

No. 172.

TUCSON, NEW MEXICO, *September* 28, 1859.

DEAR SIR: The time has pased when I should have sent to you an additional report to one made when at Santa Fé.

On my arrival here from Santa Fé, I found it necessary to visit the Pimo villages, as there were several little difficulties existing, and it appeared necessary that I should remain several days longer than was intended, as Mr. St. John seemed to have but little influence with them as yet. I remained and witnessed, on the arrival of Lieutenant Mowry, the distribution of various articles of clothing, farming implements, &c., which were all very gladly received. A very particular inquiry was made as to when they would receive more, as they seemed to understand that there was still more on the way, which is evidence to me that the more you give those people, the less they will be inclined to labor, and the more they will expect from government. They are certainly now in a very prosperous condition, and, while remaining among them, I discovered that they nearly all had money, in amounts varying from fifteen to twenty-five dollars, which was additional proof of their ability to clothe their families. They also have fine stock in cattle and horses, &c.; and this year, as I stated in a former communication, their surplus has increased to a much larger amount than I had anticipated.

I only returned yesterday from a visit to the Papago Indians, who live at the remotest distance from this agency. I found them, after a travel of four days, mostly through a desert plain, nearly all at their villages. They were very kind, and showed me their fields of corn, and said if they could only get one more rain they would make a fine crop, which was then in good large ears. Their implements for farming

have been so limited that I was very agreeably disappointed in their success. The soil is, however, very light, and they have used wooden tools for nearly all their operations heretofore in farming. They have no running water, and have to rely upon tanks from which they form acequias, from which, when it rains and overflows the tanks, they take advantage of the chance for irrigation. At a portion of their villages their tanks dry up entirely, then they have to leave and seek employment wherever they can: some go to Tubac, where they have the confidence of the Sonora Mining Company, and readily find employment, and a portion of them come to Tucson and are variously employed by Mexicans and Americans. These Papagos regularly visit a salt lake, which lies near the coast and just across the line of Sonora, from which they pack large quantities of salt, and find a ready market at Tubac and Tucson. Mr. Lathrop, superintendent of the Sonora Mining Company, told me that he bought some twenty thousand —— annually from them, as they use a great deal of salt for smelting purposes, &c. They also nearly supply Tucson. They assured me that they now felt confident, that, with the advantage of the late improvements furnished them, they would now be able to make such tanks as would in future furnish them enough water for ordinary purposes all the year, which would enable them to leave their old people at home all the year to take care of the stock, &c., while others would work out for clothing, &c. I saw, on my late visit among them, scarcely one of their women but what was dressed in the style of the Mexican women, and they seem less inclined to beg than the Pimos, who are much better off. The old chief, at whose ranche I stopped, sent out immediately to the different villages for their captains to come in on the next day and receive their presents, and told me that I need not be afraid of his people stealing anything; that he would be accountable for everything; and had our animals taken and put upon fine grass and well taken care of until we were ready to leave, when they were all brought up very promptly.

I find the condition of these people very much improved indeed since I first came among them, two years since: now their confidence being established in the kind intentions of government towards them, I consequently have no fear of their future conduct towards all good Americans, and in their success and prosperity in a pecuniary point.

My location here has seemed best adapted to the convenience of the agency as well as for the Indians, as a portion of them are living in the immediate vicinity, others a few miles south. This is also the most central point for those further off, as they have all to come here to do their trading and receive some little in the way of provisions, necessity for which I hope will be overcome in a few years by a proper management of them, and their being properly advised, &c.

I have in the employ of the Indian Department John W. Davis as interpreter, formerly from Texas, and at a salary of $500 per annum: he was appointed April 1, 1859. I have also employed William Buckley as blacksmith for the Pimos and Maricopas, appointed April 1, 1859, at a salary of $480 per annum: also, Charles A. Stevens, formerly of Vermont, as blacksmith for the Papago Indians, at a salary of $480 per annum, at their village San Xavier.

It might here be proper also to report the disposition, as near as possible, of the Piñals, who visit me frequently, professing great love for the American people, and say they will not violate the treaty made last March with Agent M. Steck, which I am disposed to credit, as they have been visiting Tucson ever since, and I have no recollection of any animal being stolen, which the Indians have been charged with.

Anywhere in the vicinity of Tucson, or between here and Tubac, they have lost considerable stock, most of which however has been recovered, but no Indian identified. They have suspected those Piñals, but they declare their innocence, and three of them are here now on a trading expedition for blankets, &c. I had a long talk with them; they appeared very candid. As they tell the same consistent tale every time, I am compelled to give them credit; for they have frequently met Americans, and not interrupted them in any way when there were but two or three together, and the number of Indians was large.

All of which I have the honor to submit to your liberal and honorable consideration; and please allow me to say, this is the earliest that my time would allow me, since my return from Santa Fé, New Mexico, to make this communication in; and I hope the distance of my agency from the superintendency will be a sufficient apology.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN WALKER.
Indian Agent.

JAMES L. COLLINS, Esq.

No. 173.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *November* 21, 1859.

SIR: The appropriations "for defraying the expenses of the survey of the boundary of the tract or tracts of land lying on or near the river Gila, in the Territory of Arizona," New Mexico, per act 28th February, 1859, ($1,000,) and for suitable presents to the Pimos and Maricopa Indians, per act 28th February, 1859, ($10,000,) having been placed in my hands for disbursement by letter of instructions from the Indian Office, dated May 12, 1859, I have the honor to report the following, in compliance with my instructions:

As suggested to the department, the nearest market at which suitable presents could be purchased was San Francisco or Fort Yuma. Previous, however, to making purchases to any extent, I visited the combined tribes of Pimo and Maricopa Indians, in July last, and called together the chiefs of the different pueblos (villages) of the two tribes. They readily assembled at the residence of Mr. St. John, the acting agent. In opening my conversation with them, I stated that I had "a large sum of money, especially sent them, through me, by the government of the United States, for the purchase of suitable presents, and, by direction of the President, I desired to consult their wishes, within reasonable limits, in the purchase of articles for their use;" to which Antonio Azul, the principal chief of the Pimos, and the recog-

nized head of the two tribes, replied that "he had frequently heard that story before, and he and his people were sick of promises made by every white man, (*i. e.*, American,) and, in fact, he didn't believe a word of it." To this I replied in rather severe terms, concluding by saying that an authorized agent of the United States government would tell them simply the truth, and that if they were silly enough to be imposed upon by every American who passed their villages, it was an evidence, not of neglect or want of good faith by the government, but of their own want of sense. This quieted their suspicions, and Antonio at once asked for calico, manta, (cotton cloth,) and wearing apparel generally for their women, arms and ammunition for their warriors, implements for agricultural labor, and, lastly, cattle and horses. In the memorandum of presents which I submitted to the late Commissioner, General Denver, by his request, the great majority of the articles were agricultural implements. I found, however, that Mr. John Walker and Mr. St. John had distributed, under instructions from Mr. Collins, the superintendent of Indian affairs for New Mexico, and the Indian Bureau, a limited number of plows, hoes, spades, and other implements, which reduced the necessity for the number I had previously estimated, leaving me a margin for the purchase of goods suitable for the women, and for which the chiefs of the tribe, with commendable gallantry, seemed very anxious.

In this preliminary "talk" with the chiefs, so much feeling was shown at the neglect with which they had been treated by the government, and the presents which had been distributed to the Apaches, who were constantly depredating, having been often spoken of as unjust to them, (the Pimos,) they having always been friendly to the Americans, that I deemed it proper to say to them that their good conduct had not been unnoticed by the government, but that the President had many duties, of which they could form no conception, and that their case had been considered as early as possible; that, although they considered themselves a great and numerous people, their entire population would only make a small pueblo (village) in the United States, and that they were children to be noticed and taken care of, at such times and in such manner as seemed most beneficial and convenient to the President, in view of his other and higher duties. It is proper to remark, that the Pimos and Maricopas combine the native shrewdness and tact of other tribes, with a higher intelligence, gained from their treatment as a semi-civilized people by the Mexican authorities; and the same language which would be used towards a predatory tribe would be unsuited to them.

The cost of transportation of freight to the Pimo villages forming so great a portion of the sum appropriated, I deemed it inexpedient to purchase arms and ammunition, especially as the Pimos and Maricopas were almost invariably successful over their hereditary enemies, the Apaches, with the arms they already possessed.

After the "talk," I proceeded to Arizona City, opposite Fort Yuma, and finding that I could purchase there a portion of the goods required, at prices not exceeding cost and transportation from San Francisco, I bought a portion of the presents, and made a contract for their transportation to the Pimo villages, one hundred and eighty miles distant,

vouchers for the same being taken, which are submitted with my accounts. At San Francisco, I completed my purchases, and shipped them, *via* the Gulf of California and the Colorado river, to Arizona City, thence by wagon to the Pimo villages.

I append list of goods purchased.

Implements.

444 axes.
618 shovels.
31 handsaws.
706 butcher knives.
516 hoes.
240 sickles.
48 files.
270 harrow teeth.
48 mattocks.
72 whetstones.
15 grindstones and fixtures.
36 hay forks.
36 hammers.
48 iron rakes.
48 trowels.
12 screw drivers.
1 carpenter's shop, complete set of tools.
15 plows.
15 sets of plow harness.
1 forge, 1 anvil, 1 vice.
1 set of sledges.
1 cast-steel hand-hammer.
3 pair tongs.
1 set stocks and dies.
12 file handles.
36 hatchets.
120 picks and handles.
7 kegs of nails.
9 gross of screws.
1,400 needles.
1 box sheet tin, (for repairing implements.)

Goods for women, &c.

2,500 yards of manta, (cotton cloth.)
2,500 yards of blue drill.
125 yards of scarlet flannel.
108 yards of red flannel.
1,000 yards of calico.
180 check shirts.
120 fancy shirts.
180 hickory shirts.
50 yards Turkey red cloth for chiefs.

3 gross gilt buttons.
2 fancy bowie knives for chiefs.
48 straw hats.
60 pairs shoes for chiefs and wives.
600 pounds smoking tobacco.
280 pounds white beads.
24 regatta shirts for chiefs of pueblos.
144 pipes, with stems.

Seed.

4,000 pounds barley.
1 pint turnip seed.

For chiefs.

1 American flag for head chief.
1 suit of uniform, complete.
1 suit of uniform, complete, for son.
1 uniform jacket for Maricopa chief.

It will be observed that, in the above list, the number of plows is reduced from fifty to fifteen. The reason for this was, first, the fact that a few plows had already been distributed by Mr. Walker and Mr. St. John, and, second, the great cost of transportation. The cost of a plow, delivered at the Pimo villages, is nearly thirty-five dollars, and I deemed it more beneficent to substitute shovels, spades, and axes, in view of this fact. In making my purchases, I invariably bought the best articles in market; for instance, Collins' axes, steel hoes, and the best planter shovels, for the reason that these articles would last much longer than cheaper ones, and the transportation would be the same. In purchasing goods for the women, I pursued the same policy, buying heavy cotton cloth, good calicoes, &c. It is the best policy, as these Indians are good judges of all these goods, and never buy for themselves anything of an inferior quality.

On my return from San Francisco, I distributed the presents purchased at Fort Yuma, consisting principally of all the goods for the women, and some few implements, informing them of the shipment of the rest, and of the time of their arrival.

The Pimos and Maricopas are divided into pueblos, (villages,) each of which has its own chief. I assembled the entire people of the two tribes, with the exception of a war party, which had gone out against the Apaches. The sight was at once novel and interesting; men, women, and children, the number could not have been less than 3500, and by some of the spectators it was estimated much higher. In pursuance of my instructions, I explained the motive of the government in making this munificent donation; that it was a mark of the President's approbation of the good conduct of the tribes since they had passed under the control of the United States government; that the continuation of such friendly behavior would insure for them the favorable notice and a continuance of the bounty of the government, while a

departure from their hitherto good conduct would not only deprive them of all consideration, but would subject them to speedy and severe punishment. In illustration of this, I spoke of the recent effective campaigns against the Navajos and Mojaves, and especially the overwhelming defeat of the Mojaves, their neighbors, by the handful of men under Major Armistead. I further explained to them that it was not the intention of the government to support them in a state of idleness, and that the implements then given them were intended to stimulate their industry, to make their labor more profitable, and to instruct them in the best method of gaining their own subsistence; and further, that, if they desired to clothe themselves like Americans, and to have cattle and horses in abundance, they must earn these things as Americans did.

In all "talks" with Indians, much repetition and illustration is necessary, and an amount of patience is required that no one unaccustomed to it can appreciate. I have been thus explicit, as this is the first official intercourse on the part of the government with these Indians, except the very praiseworthy efforts of Mr. John Walker, the agent at Tucson, who has been able to do but little for want of means, and the judicious advice given by Colonel Emory, United States army, soon after the Gadsden purchase was made. I concluded by saying that I was sent to talk with them—to tell them the wishes and requisitions of the government—and that what they heard was to be remembered, to be repeated by the chiefs to their young men on all occasions; and that it must not go into one ear and out of the other. During my "talk," Antonio, the head chief, frequently translated my words to the Pimos, while Francisco did the same for the Maricopas.

In reply, Antonio expressed his gratitude, and that of his people, for the kindness of the government; desired me to say to the President, "that they would teach their young men to use the implements sent to them, and would try to deserve the friendship of the Americans; that there were bad people among them who would steal, but, as I had told him, he would always make restitution, and punish the offender, if possible." This was the substance of his speech, although it took over an hour to deliver it.

The presents were distributed to each pueblo in proportion to its numbers. I watched carefully the actions of the Indians, and found great fairness as between themselves. The goods intended for the women were divided among them equally, the men only taking the articles pointed out as designed for them.

My instructions giving me a wide discretion, I availed myself of it to erect a carpenter shop and blacksmith shop, using the goods purchased to pay the Indians wages for erecting the same. The only cash expenditure was thirty-five dollars for the "*adobes*" necessary for the blacksmith shop. It was evident that the goods purchased would be of no use without the shops, and I had no hesitation in employing the Indians to work for their own benefit, paying them out of the appropriation in the goods they were to receive.

On my first visit to the two tribes, I was accompanied by Colonel A. B. Gray, C. E., to whom I had intrusted the survey and demarcation of the reservation for the Pimos and Maricopas. Colonel Gray's pre-

vious knowledge of the country, from surveys in connection with the the boundary commission and southern Pacific railroad, made his selection especially judicious, and I regard his doing the work, in view of the absurdly inadequate compensation, as a personal favor. I had some difficulty in making the chiefs understand the motive of this survey. Antonio repeatedly stated that the Pimos and Maricopas claimed as their own property the entire Gila valley on both sides, from the Piñal mountains to the Tesotal, (the foot of the so-called little desert,) a distance of upwards of one hundred miles. I explained to them that the survey was intended to inclose their present villages and planting grounds, and mark them with boundaries to prevent encroachments by American settlers and others, and that if they held a valid title to any lands beyond the present survey, it would be a matter for future consideration by the government, and that full justice would be done them by the United States government in this and every other respect. This view seemed to please them, and, by my direction, working parties were detailed to assist Colonel Gray in his work. I set aside a portion of the presents for the payment of these working parties. Before leaving the villages, in company with Colonel Gray, I established the initial points of the reservation, and indicated the lines to be established on both banks of the Gila. The reservation, as laid out, includes the villages now occupied and the cultivated lands. I extract the following from Colonel Gray's report:

"PIMO VILLAGES, *October* 17, 1859.

"SIR: This morning I came in from the field, after completing the last observations and erection of monuments for the demarcation of the boundaries of the Pimos and Maricopas bands. I have, therefore, only time to send you a meager tracing of a very incomplete sketch of the reservation as surveyed by me, it being impossible to do more in a tent at this season on account of the inconveniences—whirlwinds of dust, &c., even if I had time. I must, therefore, defer anything like a proper projection of a map of this important reservation until I reach Washington, which I trust will not be a disappointment. It was the desire of the department that this work should be done well, and I have endeavored to do my best under the circumstances.

"The lines and triangulations I have done with a transit, as the ordinary compass would not make it sufficiently accurate; and in addition, with superior instruments, I have fixed one astronomical point, and determined the elevation above the sea of a great many portions.

"Upwards of seventy miles had to be chained in fixing the limits of this reservation, in order to make it advantageous to the Indians, and it includes all of their gardens or planting grounds upon the Gila or in the valley, and gives them a great extent of water for their acequias, as well as being abundantly wooded for their purposes. The interminable mesquit thickets, arrow-wood, and underbrush, rendered it impossible to finish the work earlier; and besides, to be at all accurate in laying out so large a tract with the small sum appropriated by Congress, it was necessary to be particular. Indeed, from the 5th

September, the time we commenced on the Gila, up to this moment, my party have been actively at work, fron sunrise until after sunset; and only four days of this period, when engaged in making astronomical observations at night, and bringing up roughly the field-notes, in order to balance the work, have we been stationary. But one day, and that the Sunday you were here, have the party had rest, in fifty-three days. I only mention these facts in order that you may know the cause of your not learning the result of the commission you confided to my charge to be executed at an earlier day, which you fully expected.

"Notwithstanding the detention, (which has been so detrimental to my private interests,) I feel satisfied that the department, as well as yourself, will prefer that it should be so, rather than have hurriedly completed the survey for the purpose of reporting it finished sooner. You will recollect that it could not be surveyed in the months of June, July, and August, on account of the excessive heat, the thermometer rising daily to 104° Fahrenheit, rendering the appropriation wholly inadequate for the accomplishment of the object, if required to be performed at such season.

"In haste, I remain, yours, very truly,

"A. B. GRAY.

"Hon. SYLVESTER MOWRY,
"*Special Agent Indian Bureau.*"

I have no comment to make upon Colonel Gray's report, beyond expressing my entire satisfaction with his work, and to express the hope that the department will coincide with me.

Had it not been for the fact that Colonel Gray had other and much more lucrative employment in Arizona, and desired to complete some observations on the Gila, the work could not have been done at all for the sum appropriated. At the ordinary rates allowed at the surveyor general's office, it would have cost much more to have simply run the lines.

The attention of the department is respectfully called to the necessity of an early settlement of the titles of the Pimo and Maricopa Indians to the lands above and below their present reservation on the Gila.

General Clarke, United States army, commanding the department of the Pacific informed me, during my visit to San Francisco, of his intention to establish a military post near the Pimo villages. This will at once induce settlement by Americans and Mexicans. There are some fine lands on the Gila, and any extensive cultivation above the Indian fields will cause trouble about the water for irrigation, and inevitably bring about a collision between the settlers and the Indians.

The government has never had an Indian war to dread or regret so much as a war with these friendly and semi-civilized people. I would therefore suggest that the attention of Congress be called to the subject. I stated, two years since, to the honorable Secretary of the Interior my information, gained in Sonora, from Governor Cubillias and others, confirmed by the archives of the State and of the capital of Mexico, that the Pimos and Maricopas were entitled to fifty leagues of land by actual grant. If the policy of bringing chiefs to Wash-

ington is to be continued, there certainly is no better subject for the favor of the department than Antonio, the head chief the Pimos; but, if this should be deemed unadvisable, an agent should be selected who is acquainted with the Indian character, and combines this knowledge with tact and patience.

In accordance with my instructions, I notified the Overland Mail Company "that they could acquire no title, either present or prospective, to any lands within the reservation, by virtue of occupying the same as a mail station."

The following extract from a letter addressed to me by Mr. St. John, the acting agent, would seem to indicate that the mail company, or its agent, takes issue with the department upon this point:

"LOS PIMOS, *October* 6, 1859.

"Colonel Gray informs me that Mr. Buckley, superintendent for the Overland Mail Company, notified him that the Overland Mail Company claims 320 acres at this place, and that the agency buildings were upon the ground claimed. To my knowledge, the company neither owned nor claimed any land or property here prior to July 3, 1859. The Indians set aside the grounds for agency purposes on the 30th of May last, but the buildings were commenced in June." Signed, S. St. John.

The Overland Mail Company have had stations within the limits of the reservation which are necessary for the efficient carriage of the mail. I informed the Indians that the government needed the use of the ground occupied for mail stations, to the possession of which they readily acquiesced. It is a convenience to them, as they dispose of much of their grain to the mail company. The resident agent should have power to remove from the reservation any person whose conduct is calculated to make trouble, and the mail company should employ at these stations only discreet men. A very serious difficulty was nearly created by the hasty conduct of one of their employés during the past summer.

Mr. St. John gives me, as the census of these tribes, 3,770 Pimos, and 472 Maricopas. Of this number, he estimates 1,200 working people, male and female, and about 1,000 warriors. They have under fence and in cultivation 15,000 acres of land this year, an increase of one-third over last. They have this year disposed of, to the trading posts, 220,000 pounds of wheat, at two cents per pound; and the corn and bean crops, planted on the same ground from which the wheat is harvested during the months of May and June, promise an amount equally large, showing an increase of above 100 per cent. over the productions of last year. There is, besides the sale above noticed, a large trade with emigrants, impossible to estimate correctly, and, also, a considerable trade with the frontier towns of Sonora, where they dispose of blankets, corretas, and other articles of domestic manufacture. With the proceeds of these sales they mostly purchase clothing, and are much better off in this respect during the last three years than before. The preparations in fencing new fields, opening acequias, (water ditches,) &c., with the facilities afforded by their new imple-

ments, give evidence of an intention to increase their crops in the in-coming year. The Pimos and Maricopas are comparatively poor in cattle and horses, the two tribes owning only about 1,800 head. Constant Apache depredations prevent accumulation, as well with them as with the Americans.

This estimate of population, I have every reason to believe, is correct; it was confirmed by all the chiefs to me in person, and, in the distribution of presents, was accepted by them as correct, village by village. The Pimos and Maricopas are a separate people in origin, and still preserve many distinctive traits; for instance, it is an honor for a Maricopa to get a Pimo woman to wife. The Maricopas speak a totally different language, theirs being a dialect of the Cocapa, Yama, Mohave, and Diegana tongue (the Colorado river tribes.) The Pimos are also the more honest and industrious; their women being virtuous and the men honest, as Indian honesty goes; while the Maricopas women are given to prostitution, and the men to thieving.

The end of these people, like that of all the Indian tribes, is only a question of time. It is the duty of the government to preserve them, if possible, in their friendly attitude; to encourage and stimulate their industry, and not to hurry them, as long as they are peaceful, to their doom. The idea of civilizing and christianizing them, exposed as they are to all the influences of a frontier people, is the idle dream of a pseudo-philanthropist. The rapid development of the mineral resources of Arizona and the settlement of the Territory will bring them soon enough in contact with "the humanizing and civilizing influence of the white man," and the result will be the same inevitable one that has followed its contact with other tribes: the men will become drunkards, the women prostitutes, and disease will soon leave only the name of their race. As the best and most economical means of preserving their present friendly attitude, and of making their labor available to them and the Territory, I respectfully recommend the appointment of a resident agent, and the employment of two good carpenters, two blacksmiths, and two farmers. The cost will be small, less than $10,000 per annum, which is but a trifle compared with sums expended annually on predatory tribes, and the result very beneficent; the implements they have now will be more available, and they are not only quick to learn, but anxious, especially the use of mechanical implements, with which they can improve their houses.

The estimates of cost, salary, &c., made by Mr. St. John, are correct. The proper men cannot be hired for less.

It gives me great pleasure to commend the judicious management of these people by Mr. St. John during his brief residence among them. He seemed to have gained their respect and confidence to a degree hardly to be expected.

The portion of the presents purchased at San Francisco could not reach the villages before November. I made contracts for their shipment and transportation, and have received notice of their arrival at Arizona city. They are, before this time, delivered to the Indians by Mr. St. John, the proper ratio for each village having been fixed, and the chiefs notified of it, before my departure. The seed, two tons of barley, which is sown this fall, is a new crop for them, and will

bring them a large price. There is still remaining a small balance of the appropriation unexpended, which I propose to invest in vegetable seed to send out in the early spring. The corn crop of the Indians has deteriorated greatly from long planting, and a small appropriation for the purchase of corn and other seed would be very beneficial.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SYLVESTER MOWRY.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 174.

UTAH SUPERINTENDENCY, GREAT SALT LAKE CITY,
September 29, 1859.

SIR: In accordance with the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor to submit the following as my annual report for the year 1859.

Since the date of my last annual report, certain acts occurred in the vicinity of Spanish Fork Indian farm, which have been detailed to the department in letters.

Two Indians belonging to the above farm were charged with attempting to commit a rape on a Danish woman and her daughter. These Indians, Mose and Looking-glass, were arrested in October, 1858, by a detachment of the United States army, on a requisition from Governor Cumming. It is a matter of much regret that an inoffensive chief of the Utahs was killed by a dragoon in the supposed performance of his duty.

The death of this chief caused great commotion among the southern bands of Utahs. It required my presence in their midst several times. During this period of excitement, two inhabitants of the Territory were found dead near Fillmore, supposed to have been killed by Indians. An Indian was found dead in the vicinity of the dead bodies of the white men. My investigations have not enabled me to identify the murderers.

Mose and Looking-glass were arrested, as I before stated, and were subsequently discharged by the United States judge presiding in that district.

INDIANS.

The Indians, claiming a home in Utah Territory, are evidently the offspring of two nations who migrated west of the Rocky mountains from the northwest many years ago. It is probable that most of the descendants of those nations are now within the boundary of this Territory. They have greatly decreased in numbers, and proportionately in their mental and physical condition, during the past thirty years. Their degeneracy in the mode of living and comforts has been more manifest during that period.

This I learn from old mountaineers who have lived among them, corroborated by Indian testimony.

The descendants of the two nations above alluded to are now called Sho-sho-ne or Snake, and Utah or Ute.

The only exception is a small tribe of Bannacks, numbering about five hundred. "Horn," the principal chief of these, with his people, visited Fort Bridger in April, 1858, where I had an interview with them. This chief claimed a home for himself and people in this Territory, and informed me that he and those old men around him were children, young men, and now old men, in this country.

Major Bridger, my interpreter at the time, assured me that for the last thirty years he had traded, almost yearly, with this tribe in that section of country, and that, when he first knew them, they numbered twelve hundred lodges.

I granted to this tribe of Bannacks a home in the portion of this Territory claimed and inhabited by Wash-a-kee and his tribe of Sho-sho-nes, and with that chief's entire consent. These two tribes are extensively intermarried, and live together amicably.

SHO-SHO-NE OR SNAKE.

This division of the Indians is subdivided into fourteen regularly organized bands.

One of these, by common consent, is denominated a tribe, and is under the complete control of Chief Wash-a-kee, assisted by four to six sub-chiefs. These number, at least, twelve hundred.

The remaining thirteen bands have each one principal and several sub-chiefs.

Five of these bands, numbering about one thousand, roam through Salt Lake, Weber, Ogden, Bear River, Cache, and Malad valleys, and the adjacent mountains and cañons. One band, of one hundred and fifty to one hundred and eighty, mostly confine themselves to the regions along the northern California road, from Bear and Malad rivers to the Goose Creek mountains.

Seven bands roam through the valleys of the Humboldt, and in the regions over one hundred miles south of the Humboldt, to the Peyute country, and east and west about two hundred miles. These bands frequently subdivide into many small squads, to clean thoroughly the country, through which they roam of everything containing a life-sustaining principle.

Included among the Sho-sho-nes is a band called Go-sha-utes, who speak the same language, and live in and roam over those portions of the territory claimed and inhabited by the latter. This band is a mixture of Snake and Ute, the former preponderating. A few years ago the Go-sha-utes were a considerable tribe. Their principal and only chief died about four years ago, since which they have remained broken and subdivided into small fragments, except about sixty, who have organized into a band, and have a quiet and well disposed chief to control them. This band is now permanently located on the Deep Creek Indian farm. The remainder roam over a region of country from forty to two hundred miles west of this city. A concentration of them all

into Deep Creek valley is in progress. I have had intercourse with every tribe and band of Sho-sho-nes in the Territory, and have endeavored to learn from them their number. And, in my opinion, they number about forty-five hundred. They occupy about one-third of the Territory, the northeast portion.

UTAH OR UTE.

The Utah, Pah-vant, and Pey-ute, constitute the second division of the Indians.

Although these are designated by several different names, yet they all emanate from one nation or tribe, and speak the same language.

The Utes are subdivided into several tribes and many bands. Those known as Uinta-utes, claim Uinta valley and the country along Green river. A portion of these have lived, part of last and this summer, at the Spanish Fork Indian reservation.

This tribe is governed by four chiefs, and numbers about one thousand.

There is a band of Utes, with several chiefs, numbering about five hundred, who, in pursuance with my request, mostly located last May on the Spanish Fork reservation, where it is presumed they will continue. Another band of about eighty are living on the San-Pete Indian farm.

PAH-VANT.

These are Ute Indians, but are a distinct, organized tribe and number about seven hundred. They obey and are controlled by one principal, and several sub-chiefs. About half of them have their home on the "Corn Creek" Indian farm. The other wing of the tribe lives along the "Sevier lake" and surrounding country, in the notheast extremity of Fillmore valley, and about fifty miles from Fillmore city.

There are seemingly two distinct, organized divisions of Pey-Ute Indians. One division inhabit the Humboldt, north, from about fifty miles west of Strong Point to the California line, and northwest to the Oregon line. These are estimated to number about six thousand, by Agent Dodge.

For further particulars, I refer you to the accompanying report from Frederick Dodge, Esq., Indian agent in Carson valley.

There is a tribe of Indians who dwell along the base of the Sierra Nevada mountains, from Honey lake to one of the forks of Walker's river: these are called Wa-sho, and are supposed to number from five to eight hundred. I am not certain whether or not they belong to the Ute division.

The ten bands (Ute Indians) inhabiting the southern portion of the Territory are scattered along the California road, generally adjacent to the settlements, from Beaver valley, along the Santa Clara, Virgin, Los Vegos, and Muddy rivers, to the California line and New Mexico. These bands number about two thousand and two hundred. I am credibly informed that there are large numbers of Ute Indians roaming at and in the neighborhood of the Elk mountains, in the southeast

part of the Territory. The number of these is variously estimated at from one to three thousand.

The supposed total number of Indians in Utah Territory is as follows:

Sho-sho nes, or Snakes	4,500
Ban-nacks	500
Uinta Utes	1,000
Spanish Fork and San Pete farms	900
Pah-vant, (Utes)	700
Pey-utes, (South)	2,200
Pey-utes, (West)	6,000
Elk mountain Utes	2,000
Wa-sho of Honey lake	700
	18,500

The Sho-sho-nes claim the northeastern portion of the Territory for about four hundred miles west, and from one hundred to one hundred and twenty-five miles south, from the Oregon line. The Utes claim the balance of the Territory.

CONDITION OF THE INDIANS.

I have visited within the last twelve months every portion of this Territory where it is supposed Indians are living, except the Carson agency and Elk mountain.

The public interest required me to visit different portions several times during the last year, and my almost constant intercourse with the Indians has afforded me ample opportunities to become familiar with their true condition.

The tribe of Snakes, under chief Washakee, and the small tribe of Ban-nacks, living in the regions northeast, near Fort Bridger, go east yearly to hunt the elk and buffalo; this, with still considerable game in their country, keeps them from absolute want.

The balance of the Indians in Utah are extremely poor. The utmost ingenuity is put in requisition to sustain life; they eagerly seek after everything containing a life-sustaining element, such as hares, rabbits, antelope, deer, bear, elk, dogs, lizzards, snakes, crickets, grasshoppers, ants, roots, grass-seeds, bark, &c.

Many men, women, and children are entirely naked.

With some of the Indians, stealing cattle, horses, mules, &c., is a matter of necessity—*steal* or *starve*.

It is my clear conviction that the immigration of a white population into the Territory has had a deleterious effect upon the Indian. Game cannot exist except in the fertile watered valleys; these, with a few exceptions, are occupied by a thrifty population, and, consequently, the game is exterminated.

It is proper to remark that those Indians who roam adjacent to the settlements, have received, and are receiving, considerable aid from the inhabitants.

All the tribes and bands visited by me have received presents, such

as blankets, various kinds of clothing, and ammunition: the last was not dealt out indiscriminately. To some of the bands I have given frequent material aid in flour, beef, &c., especially to those who have been forced to give up to whites the valleys which furnished them with subsistence.

About five bands of the Sho-sho-nes are severe sufferers by the influx of whites; those who inhabited Great Salt Lake, Weber, Bear, Cache, and Malad valleys, extending eighty miles north. These valleys, which, in their natural state, furnished the Indians much subsistence, are now entirely occupied by permanent inhabitants.

Game in this country must become extinct when the valleys adapted to farming purposes are occupied by white men, which is already the case, with few exceptions: so much so, that it will be difficult, even now, to procure an advantageous location for a reservation for the Sho-sho-ne bands above alluded to, without paying for more or less improvements.

With the exception of the Uinta and Elk Mountain Utes, the country of the Utahs is fast filling up with settlers. The government has, however, made three eligible Indian farms in the country claimed by the Utes. The Uinta Utes, the band at Spanish Fork, the one at San Pete, and the Pah-Vants, at Corn creek, have received much more assistance heretofore than all the other Indians in the Territory; and, unless I am much deceived, these same Indians have been guilty of more depredations than any others in the Territory. It is gratifying, however, to be justified in saying that these Indians have done better this season than ever heretofore, and they promise fair for the future. I am endeavoring to have them permanently located on the several farms; and, until this is accomplished, no salutary improvement can be expected in their habits and condition.

The bands of Pah-Utes, in the southern portion of the Territory, are extremely destitute; the country they inhabit is almost a continuous desert. This is especially the case with those bands south of Cedar city, and which constitute by far the largest portion of them. Almost every band yearly cultivates small patches of wheat, corn, beans, &c., along the banks of the streams. The small expenditure I made the last year among the southern Pah-Utes has had a salutary tendency.

I saw many of those Indians last spring, and it was my intention to send an agent to remain among them for some time. This, heretofore, has not been possible; but I will instruct Agent Humphreys to start for that quarter in a few weeks, to visit all the bands, if practicable, with instructions to ascertain their true condition, and the geographical character of the country they inhabit.

An intelligent gentleman, who was guide to the first emigrant company which passed through the southern part of the Territory to California, twelve years ago, informs me that he then saw wheat and cornfields, with at least six acres in each, successfully cultivated by those southern Pah-Utes, and that his company would have fared badly but for the wheat, corn, peas, and beans purchased by them from the Indians.

It is to be regretted that this condition of things has not been con-

tinued. These Indians have evidently degenerated very rapidly during the last twelve years, or since white men have got among them.

RESERVATIONS.

I alluded partially to the Indian farms in my last report. These farms would have exhibited a result this fall that would prove, beyond all peradventure, the practicability of the system; but, for causes not within human control, the result is not as was anticipated.

The grasshoppers and crickets have nearly denuded the San Pete and Corn Creek farms.

The Spanish Fork reservation, in Utah valley, was commenced about four years ago, for a portion of the Utah Indians, who claim and have always lived in this valley.

I have been endeavoring to induce the Uinta tribe, or, at all events, a portion of them, to locate on this reservation. My efforts, so far, have proved unsuccessful. I held my last interview with them upon this subject the past month. They earnestly desired me to give them work cattle, and a few farming appliances to take to Uinta, and to send a white man to instruct them in the art of husbandry.

This farm and reservation are advantageously located in Utah valley, bounded on the northwest, for four miles, by Utah lake, and several miles on the northeast by the Spanish Fork creek, both containing an abundance of trout and other fish.

I have included in this reservation nearly thirteen thousand acres, have had it surveyed, and sent a draft of it to the department a year ago. When this farm came under my supervision, the improvements on it were one large, well-built adobe house, a dam and ditch for irrigating purposes, and a ditch around about nine hundred acres, which was intended to protect the crop, but proved an entire failure. By my directions, a Spanish wall fence, six feet high, is built around about one thousand acres, which was done at a reasonable expense, less, at all events, than the previous ditch. Two large corrals, made with rails, were built this season; as also a good well dug and curbed. Other minor improvements are in contemplation, but are postponed for the present. There are about five hundred acres under cultivation.

The accompanying report of ex-Agent Hunt will show the condition of and prospects on this farm to the latter part of July.

I regret that my expectations about the wheat crop will not be fully realized. It is estimated to not exceed twenty-five hundred bushels. When I was last at this farm (about August 15) there was every prospect of a full crop. I have not ascertained the cause of the light crop, but am assured that it is not in consequence of any want of attention on the part of those who have immediate control of the farm.

Notwithstanding this, the farm is now in a more flattering condition than ever before. The various products upon it will feed, during the coming winter, those Indians living on the farm, and render aid to others. There has been more labor performed by the Indians this season, and more interest manifested by them, than heretofore. The chiefs and some others are desirous to have houses to live in. This farm will be managed in future by a person in whom I have confidence.

SAN PETE FARM.

This farm is in San Pete valley, on a creek of the same name. It is one hundred and fifty miles south of this city. The improvements upon it are two hundred acres in cultivation, substantial water ditches for irrigation, two adobe houses, and a corral.

This farm was intended for a band of Utahs, not exceeding eighty in number. Many more, however, visit the farm and receive assistance. It has been, this season, under the management of an excellent person, who had one hundred and seventy acres in wheat, and about thirty in corn, potatoes, &c., the labor being principally performed by Indians; but the grasshoppers and crickets have nearly made a clean sweep of every thing. There may be two hundred and fifty bushels of wheat left, and a few potatoes.

CORN CREEK FARM.

This farm is located on Corn creek, in Fillmore valley. It was commenced about three years ago. The improvements are three adobe houses for the Indians, one log and adobe house for the farm agent, one corral, a considerable amount of fence, and about three hundred acres broken up. This year there were about one hundred and eighty acres in wheat, and about thirty-five in corn, potatoes, &c. The grasshoppers and crickets have here also made nearly a clean sweep. There will be but little to harvest—perhaps one hundred bushels of wheat.

The farms heretofore mentioned were not in a promising condition when I assumed their supervision. There were upon them scarce any farming appliances or work cattle, and the Indians for whom they were commenced were in a state of excitement, and scattered and roaming through the southern settlements, annoying them greatly.

Abandonment, or an effort at improvement in the future management of these farms, demanded my serious consideration. The dictates of humanity, and the public interest generally, urged the latter policy as the most proper. I furnished the farms, during the winter and spring, with the necessary appliances to put in and work large crops; and but for the crickets, grasshoppers, &c., there would unquestionably be a surplus on each farm, sufficient, in my opinion, to materially aid in liquidating the expenses incurred on the farms. I see no just cause for discouragement.

For reasons which I stated to the department, I last March instructed agent Jarvis to proceed to Deep creek and Ruby valleys with instructions to explore them, and if deemed practicable, to designate a spot for a reservation, and, commence a farm in each valley: in the former, for the concentration of the miserable, starving fragments of the Gosha-Utes; and in the latter valley, for the Humboldt and other Sho-sho-nes.

A farm was accordingly commenced in each valley under the direction of Agent Jarvis, and I regret that he abandoned those sections of the Territory so soon.

I refer you to the accompanying report of ex-Agent Jarvis.

I have already explained to the department my motives for opening farms in Deep Creek and Ruby valleys, and think it unnecessary to reiterate them. I returned, two weeks ago, from a visit to these farms and the Indians in that region. I met many small bands on my way to and from those valleys, and some at the farms.

The farms are well located, on a rich soil, and some of the Indians have worked well, and many more manifest a desire to do so as soon as they can be fed. To work and have to hunt food elsewhere is impracticable. We could not furnish food to all those who showed an anxiety to work. This difficulty, I trust, will be obviated next year.

There were about twenty-five acres of wheat on each farm, and it appeared more promising than any I have seen elsewhere in this Territory. There was a good prospect also for potatoes, beets, onions, turnips, melons, &c.

This is the first effort to introduce agricultural labor among the Sho-sho-nes, and the result is satisfactory; showing evidently that these Indians only want an opportunity to work.

I have heretofore, in letters to the department, and also in this report, adverted to the distressed condition of the Indians in this Territory generally, attributable to their having been dispossessed by the whites of the land which produced for them the elements of life, and as yet they have received no remuneration for any of their lands.

What, under the circumstances, is to be done? The Indians must have assistance from some source, or steal, or starve. The extension of the farming system is, in my opinion, the proper remedy.

The five farms already alluded to have afforded much material aid to many Indians. Three additional general reservations, judiciously located and properly managed, with congressional intervention to authorize the absolute concentration of the Indians on the contemplated reservations, would obviate the difficulty. This does not include the Indians in the Carson agency.

A liberal appropriation for one year, say $150,000, would enable me to provide farms for all the Indians in the Territory not already provided for, and to defray all the other necessary expenses of this superintendency.

MOUNTAIN MEADOW MASSACRE.

A company of emigrants from Arkansas, emigrating to California, arrived and camped at a spring in the west end of Mountain Meadow valley, on the 3d or 4th September, 1857. On the 9th of said month, and near the said spring, one hundred and fifteen to one hundred and twenty were inhumanly massacred. The lives of seventeen children were spared, who were from two months to seven years old. This massacre was brought to my official notice by a letter from the Honorable C. E. Mix, received June, 1858, instructing me to make inquiry, and recover, if possible, certain children, who, it was supposed, were saved from the massacre and were supposed to be living with Mormons and Indians. Sixteen of the surviving children were collected in July, 1858, and were placed in a respectable family in Santa Clara, 350 miles south of this city, and were provided for by my directions.

The seventeenth child was recovered last April. None of the children were claimed by or were living with or among the Indians. They were taken from the field of slaughter the evening of the day their friends were killed, and conveyed in a wagon to Mr. Hamblin's house, in the east end of the valley, by John D. Lee and Daniel Tullis, and perhaps others. The following day the children were divided out and placed in different Mormon families, in Cedar City, Harmony, Santa Clara, &c., from whence they were collected, in pursuance of my directions.

A massacre of such unparalleled magnitude, on American soil, must sooner or later demand thorough investigation. I have availed myself, during the last twelve months, of every opportunity to obtain reliable information about the said emigrant company, and the alleged causes of and circumstances which led to their treacherous sacrifice.

Mormons have been accused of aiding the Indians in the commission of this crime. I commenced my inquiries without prejudice or selfish motive, and with a hope that, in the progress of my inquiries, facts would enable me to exculpate all white men from any participation in this tragedy, and saddle the guilt exclusively upon the Indians; but, unfortunately, every step in my inquiries satisfied me that the Indians acted only a secondary part. Conflicting statements were made to me of the behavior of this emigrant company, while traveling through the Territory. I have accordingly deemed it a matter of material importance to make strict inquiry to obtain reliable information on this subject; not that bad conduct on their part could in any degree palliate the enormity of the crime, or be regarded as any extenuation. My object was common justice to the surviving orphans. The result of my inquiries enables me to say that the company conducted themselves with propriety. They were camped several days at Corn creek, Fillmore valley, adjacent to one of our Indian farms.

Persons have informed me that, whilst there camped, they poisoned a large spring with arsenic, and the meat of a dead ox with strichnine. This ox died, unquestionably, from eating a poisonous weed, which grows in most of the valleys here. Persons in the southern part of the Territory told me last spring, when on a southern trip, that from fifteen to twenty Pah-vant Indians (of those on Corn Creek farm) died from drinking the water of the poisoned spring and eating of the poisoned meat. Other equally unreasonable stories were told me about these unfortunate people.

That an emigrant company, as respectable as I believe this was, would carry along several pounds of arsenic and strichnine, apparently for no other purpose than to poison cattle and Indians, is too improbable to be true. I cannot learn that the Pah-vants had any difficulty with these people. The massacre took place only about one hundred miles south of Corn creek, and yet not any of those Indians were present. Bad white men have magnified a natural cause to aid them in exciting the southern Indians, hoping that, by so doing, they could be relied upon to exterminate the said company and escape detection themselves. Thus, on the Monday morning subsequent to the Friday, 4th or 5th of September, the day they camped at the spring, the Indians commenced firing upon them, and continued daily until and during the

eighth day of their encamping, but without accomplishing much. Several were killed, however, and a few wounded. When the company first apprehended an attack, they formed a corral with their wagons, and filled up with earth to the wagon-beds, which made a protective fort. White men were present and directed the Indians. John D. Lee, of Harmony, told me, in his own house, last April, in presence of two persons, that he was present three successive days during the fight, and was present during the fatal day. The Indians alone made their last attack on the 8th of September. On the 9th, John D. Lee, and others whose names I gave in my letter of the 23d ultimo, displayed a white flag, and approached the corral with two wagons, and had a long interview with the company, and proposed a compromise. What there occurred has not transpired. The emigrant company gave up all their arms, with the expectation that their lives would be spared and they be conducted back to Panther creek and Cedar city. The old women, children, and wounded, were taken in the wagons, and the company proceeded towards Panther creek, when suddenly, at a signal, the work of death commenced, about one and a half miles from the spring, at a place where there was about an acre of scrub-oak brush. Here not less, I think, than one hundred and fifteen men, woman, and children, were slaughtered by white men and Indians. Three men got out of the valley, two of whom were soon overtaken and killed; the other reached Muddy creek, over fifty miles off, and was overtaken and killed by several Indians and one white man.

Thus terminated the most extensive and atrocious massacre recorded in American history. Whoever may have been the perpetrators of this horrible deed, no doubt exists in my mind that they were influenced chiefly by a determination to acquire wealth by robbery. It is in evidence, from respectable sources, that material changes have taken place in the pecuniary condition of certain individuals suspected of complicity in this affair. It is to be regretted that no well-directed effort has been made to bring the guilty to trial and punishment. I furnished to the proper officials the names of some of the persons who, I had reason to suppose, were instigators and participators in this unparalleled massacre, and also with the names of witnesses.

It was my intention to visit the southern portion of the Territory early last fall, for the purpose of bringing to this city the surviving children; but the public interest, the safety of emigrants, and of the United States mail, then carried on the northern California road, required my presence among the Indians in the Humboldt Valley, which place I visited in September and October, 1858. Upon my return from that region, the weather was too inclement to travel, with so many little children, northwardly.

I started as early this spring as practicable, and arrived back with the children the beginning of May. It is proper to remark that when I obtained the children they were in a better condition than children generally in the settlements in which they lived.

In pursuance of instructions, I started fifteen of the surviving children the 29th of last June for Leavenworth City, under the general supervision of Major Whiting, United States army, and special care of

several females. When I leave for the States, under your authority, I will take with me the two boys, who, at the time of the massacre, were, respectively, six and seven years old, and who were detained here by the United States attorney general in the hope that important facts for testimony might be elicited from them.

It is proper, in connection with the foregoing, to state that this emigrant party, previous to the massacre, was in possession of a large quantity of property, consisting of horses, mules, oxen, wagons, and other valuables, as well as money, clothing, &c., not one particle of which has been satisfactorily accounted for, and which, in my opinion, was distributed among the *white* inhabitants who participated in this affair.

NORTHERN DIFFICULTY.

On the 3d of August last, I received a letter from a reliable person in Box Elder, in the extreme northern part of the Territory, advising me that an emigrant train had been attacked by Indians on Sublet's Cut-off, in Oregon; that the Indians had brought into the settlements horses, mules, cattle, and other property, which they attempted to sell to the inhabitants, but without success.

Upon the receipt of this information, I addressed a note to his excellency, Governor Cumming, requesting that a military force be dispatched without delay to that point, and proceeded myself immediately to Box Elder. Upon my arrival, I learned that the Indians had fled with their stolen property, and had gone north, through Cache Valley, towards Bear River lake. I was subsequently advised by his excellency, the governor, that General Johnston, commander of this department, had ordered a company of dragoons to repair to the northern settlements. I have no information relative to the character of the orders issued by General Johnston to the officer in command of this detachment.

I was further advised by his excellency that the general in command of this department had notified him that the military force had been ordered north, not in consequence of his official requisition, but as a matter of public service, based upon what seemed to be reliable information. I therefore inferred that the general in command had assumed the exclusive control of all matters connected with these Indian outbreaks, and acted in virtue of his command of the army in this Territory. Under the circumstances, I deemed it proper to return to this city, where my presence seemed more likely to promote the public interest, than by remaining where my official authority, to say the least, was considered questionable.

Soon after my return, I met Lieutenant Gay, who was in command of the company of dragoons above alluded to, who was then *en route* to the north. Our interview was entirely unofficial, he making no report to me in relation to his orders.

Under the circumstances, however, I deemed it my duty to furnish him with every item of information that might facilitate him in operating successfully against the hostile Indians. I have been informed

(unofficially) that Lieutenant Gay had a skirmish with a party of Indians near Box Elder.

This officer subsequently formed a junction with Major Lynde, who, in command of four companies of United States troops, was on his return march from the Humboldt river and Goose Creek mountain.

Since that time, I have learned that another train has been attacked and destroyed, near Marsh creek, in Oregon.

After inquiry on this subject, I am induced to believe that the parties who have committed these outrages are renegades from the Bannacks of Oregon and Sho-sho-nes: depredations of a similar character have been committed by these outlaws for many years.

I presume the proper department will consider it necessary to establish permanent posts between Fort Hall and the Goose Creek mountains.

The Sho-sho-ne Indians of the Humboldt and the Goose Creek mountains, and who claim a home in Utah Territory, have not committed any depredations since my visit among them last fall. It is quite obvious to me that the Bannack Indians of Oregon have instigated all the northern difficulties; and that the Sho-sho-nes of this Territory are only performing a secondary part.

Robert B. Jarvis, Esq., appointed Indian agent for Utah in October, 1858, entered upon his official duties January 1, 1859, and, in pursuance of my instructions, he visited Deep creek and Ruby valleys last March and April, to determine upon the practicability of commencing an Indian farm in each of those valleys for different portions of Sho-sho-nes Indians. Mr. Jarvis resigned June 30, 1859.

Andrew Humphreys, Esq., successor to Agent Garland Hurt, whose commission expired in August, 1858, arrived here last June, and entered on the duties of his office on the 1st July last.

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. FORNEY,
Superintendent Indian Affairs U. T.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 175.

OFFICE INDIAN AGENT,
Carson Valley, U. T., January 4, 1859.

SIR: In accordance with your instructions to me, dated Humbolt valley, October 6 and 7, 1858, I beg to submit to you the following facts in relation to the Indians within this agency. As near as I can ascertain at present, the Pah-ute nation numbers some 6,000 souls. I have seen and given presents to 3,735, which are located as follows:

Wun-a-muc-a (The Giver) is the head chief of the nation. He generally stays on Smoke creek, near Honey lake; his family and small band that stay with him number 155; San Joaquin's band stays in Carson valley, at the forks of that river, and numbers 170; Had-sa-poke's (Horse Stopper) band stays at Gold cañon, on Carson river, and numbers 110; Wa-hi's (Fox) band stays at what is known

as the Big Bend of Carson river, and numbers 130; O-duk-e-o's (Tall Man) band, Pe-tod-se-ka (White Spot) band, To-sarke (Grey Head) band. These three bands are the largest I have seen since my arrival in the Territory. They stay in the country around the lakes and sinks of Carson and Walker's rivers. I had a talk with them at Carson lake, on the 26th of November last, and gave them some presents. They then numbered 848 men, 372 women, and 405 children. Total number in the three bands..... 1,625

To-no-yiet (Woman Helper) band stays below the Big Meadows, Truckee river, and numbers..... 280

To-Repe's (Lean Man) band stays near the lower crossing of Truckee river, and numbers..... 360

Ge-nega's (Dancer) band stays at the mouth of Truckee river, and numbers..... 290

Wat-se-que-order's (Four Crows) band stays along the shores of Pyramid lake, and numbers..... 320

Wun-a-muc-a's (The Second) band stays around the shores of of Lower Mud lake, and numbers..... 300

Total Pah-utes visited..... 3,735

The Wa-sho nation numbers about 900 souls, and inhabit the country along the base of the Sierra Nevada mountains, from Honey lake on the north to the west fork of Walker's river on the south. They are divided into three different bands. Captain Jim's band is located in the vicinity of Carson, Wa-sho, and Eagle valleys, and Lake Bigler. This band numbers 145 men, 110 women, and 87 children; total, 342. I have had a talk with this band, and given them some presents. Captain Jim is the head chief of the nation. Pos-Souke's band is located in Little valley, between the east and west forks of Carson river, and numbers about the same as Captain Jim's band, 340. Deer Dick's band lives in and claims Long valley southeast from Honey lake, and numbers about the same as the others, 300.

Total Wa-shos visited..... 342
Total Pah-utes visited..... 3,735

Total Indians visited within this agency..... 4,077

Thus it will be seen that I have met and given presents to over four thousand Indians, and never before have I beheld as much wretchedness and destitution. The Pah-utes are undoubtedly the most interesting and docile Indians on the continent. By proper management, these Indians may be made to compete with the whites in agricultural pursuits. They are extremely anxious to cultivate their lands, and will make excellent men to work. Some of them can take hold of a scythe, and mow, drive oxen or a four-horse team, equal to a white man. They have never received any presents from the government, or from any government officer until now, except a few things given them by Dr. Hurt some two or three years ago. I am sorry that I cannot speak in as favorable terms of the Wa-sho nation. They are not inclined to agricultural pursuits, nor any other advancement towards civilization. They have no clothing except the merest apology

for a breech-cloth. Whatever policy may finally be adopted in relation to these unfortunate people, I can assure you that none can be worse, or productive of more evil to both them and the whites, than the present joint and promiscuous occupation of the country. And like other tribes, when brought into contact with the humane and christianizing influence of the white man, they have acquired a taste for whisky. The Pah-utes should be allowed to retain some of their present locations, especially the valley of the Truckee river, which would have the advantage of being their home from choice, combined with being the best and only suitable site for a large reservation and permanent agency in this part of the Territory.

Since my arrival here, I have traversed a large portion of the country for this purpose. I have followed the meanderings of several of the principal rivers for hundreds of miles; but I have seen none that can compete and offer the same advantages as what is known here by the name of the "Truckee Meadows." It contains some fifteen thousand acres of good land, well adapted for agricultural or herding purposes. In its vicinity is an abundance of the lofty pine. The majestic "Coo-you-e-hoop," or Salmon trout river, can be carried out for irrigation purposes. And, in its season, it affords one of the finest and largest fisheries in the Territory, both of speckled and salmon trout. This, in my opinion, is the best and lastchance for a good home for the poor Pah-ute and Wa-sho. The other valleys are in a great measure occupied. There is one settler, whose improvements consists of a tolerable good frame house only, on these meadows; but he has located himself in the center, a situation that I should not select for a building-spot for an agency. Therefore, should you order me to lay off this section of country for a reservation, the proprietary right and title of the land in this Territory being in the government, you can purchase this man's house, or order him off, as you see fit. If you conclude to make a home for these Indians, it will require immediate action so far as making the selections is concerned, and defining the boundaries; for I am informed that as soon as the snow disappears, there will be quite an emigration to these valleys. You will see by reference to a map, that this place is also central for an "agency." The "Truckee river takes its rise from "Lake Bigler," and empties into "Pyramid lake." Should this site not meet your approbation, there are several others of minor importance, and such as you saw on the Humboldt, destitute of timber. I would here recommend that a large extent of country be taken up, and all in one body, and to concentrate the whole "Pah-ute" and Wa-sho nations upon it, making one expense do for both; and the fact of the "Pah-ute" nation being large, requires the same. This policy also agrees with your opinion in the fourth section of your instructions; and I believe the policy of the government has been to withdraw the Indians from such parts of the country as would necessarily expose them to contact with the white settlers, as the only means of averting frequent difficulties. Indians and whites cannot, as a general rule, live together. It is not in the nature of things; and it is far from being solely the fault of the Indians. The pioneer invades the hunting-ground of the Indian. He goes to reduce nature's wilds to the dominion of the white man; to possess the country, and rear in it the institutions of civilization. His mission drives before

him and from the graves of his ancestors, the once mighty but now wretched, whose name we are all proud to own, (the true American,) and naturally and inevitably exasperates him to acts of crime and barbarity.

It is a well known fact, that the loss of life on the Humboldt river for years past both to the whites and the Indians has been most lamentable. The Humboldt Indians see by the experience of other tribes that roads are the harbingers of civilization, and the certain sign of their own subjugation and final extirpation. All they ask is something to eat. And here lies the true secret of most of the Indian depredations upon this great line of travel. The encroachments of the emigrant have driven away the game upon which they depend for a subsistence. They cannot hunt upon the territories of neighboring tribes, except at the risk of their lives. They must, therefore, steal or starve. Every few miles, too, on this great thoroughfare, both on the Humboldt and Carson rivers, can be found a whisky shop, the proprietors of which have the presumption to call "trading posts." Some of these inhuman venders of poisonous liquor to the poor ignorant Indian, will take the last "badger or rabbit" skin from him. A few joined together, as a woman would patch a quilt, being his only dependence for a covering to protect him from the bitter cold and deep snows of this inclement wilderness. The poverty I saw last fall amongst the "Sho-sho-ne" nation, is not a circumstance compared with this winter, and the sufferings and destitute condition of the poor "Pah-ute" and "Wa-sho." The snow in the valleys here now averages six inches deep. The only shelter these poor houseless wanderers have is to lay about in the artemesia or sage brush; and their sole dependence for subsistence this winter is a little "grass seed." The rivers are frozen over, which prevents them from fishing, and the "pine nuts," another of their main dependences for food, have failed. There is scarcely an hour that passes in a day but what brings some sad picture of wretchedness to my door begging for a sufficiency to sustain life. A few days ago a "Wa-sho" died from actual starvation and exposure in the vicinity of "Lake Bigler," which is situated in the Sierra Nevada mountains. And another was found dead at the base of those mountains yesterday, from the same cause.

Many a weary day went by,
While wretched and worn he begged for bread;
Tired of life, and longing to lie
Peacefully down with the silent dead.
Hunger and cold, and scorn and pain,
Had wasted his form and scared his brain;
At last, on a bed of frozen ground,
In the "Sierra Nevada" was the outcast found.

No mourner lingered with tears or sighs,
But the stars looked down with pitying eyes;
And the chill winds passed, with a wailing sound,
O'er the foot of the mountain where the form was found
But One! when every human door
Is closed to children, accursed and poor;
Who opens the heavenly portals wide—
Ah! God was near when the outcast died.

Something must be done to better the condition of the "Poor Pahute" and "Wa-sho." His present state is intolerable, and feeble is the helping hand that I am enabled to extend for his relief. But in the sweet name of "charity," I beg in his behalf that a home be made for him—some asylum for the starving outcast, where he can be taught to provide for himself, and be free from the curse upon him now amongst the whites. Truly said, the moral atmosphere about him is deadlier than death.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. DODGE, *Indian Agent.*

JACOB FORNEY, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs Utah Territory.

No. 176.

PLEASANT VALLEY, U. T.,
April 20, 1859.

SIR: In compliance with your instructions to me, dated March 5, 1859, to proceed to "Deep creek" and "Ruby valley," for the purpose of opening farms at these points, and to restrain the Indians in their depredations on the "mail company" and emigrants passing through the country, I left Salt Lake City on the 15th day of March, and arrived at Simpson's Springs on the night of the 17th. On the 18th, a party of fourteen *Gosha Utes* came into camp, and, after having a talk with them, I gave them a shirt each, and something to eat. I then sent them to gather up their people, and meet me at "Pleasant valley," at which place I arrived on the 25th.

At "Simpson's Springs," my *interpreter, Regis Vassear*, was taken very sick, and I had to send him back to the city, and wrote to Mr. *Robert Hearford* to have some capable person sent out to me. From the 22d to the 9th of April, I have had Mr. C. A. Huntington.

On the 25th of March, when I arrived at "Pleasant valley," I found about one hundred Indians, in all, waiting for me. They complained of being hungry, not having had anything to eat for some days. I asked them why the others did not come in? They said that they "were afraid that the soldiers would kill them." They thought it was a trap to have them all killed, because they had been stealing. I sent out more runners to bring them in. Five days after, my runners returned, and said they would not come, as they were afraid of being killed.

On the 2d day of April, I had a beef killed, and held a council, with seventy-three warriors present. The first thing, we proceeded and elected "*Arra-won-nets*" (an old man) "head chief," and "Ka Vana" sub-chief, without any opposition. I then told them I had come here to say that the "great father" wishes to treat you as his children, and will make you a good farm, if you will work, so that you will have something to eat. He will help you to build your "wigwams," and help to clothe you, if you will do as he tells you. Are

you willing to go and work like the whites, and help to raise grain, from which you can make bread? They all answered, "Yes; that was good talk; it was what they wanted." I told them I had heard of many cattle and mules being stolen by them, and that the mail had been stopped and fired on while passing through this country, with letters to their "great father;" and I would forgive them this time; but if I heard of anything of the kind occurring again, the "great father" would send many soldiers out, who would not leave one of them alive. Their chief said, in reply, that none of his people should do anything wrong; they would all be friends to the whites; and, should any depredations be committed by any of his people, he would bring them in, and justice should be done. I then had a beef killed for them, made them some presents, and they were all well pleased. On the 3d, they all left for "Deep creek."

That night, the band which had been committing all the depredations, and firing upon the mail party, came into camp, led by the *desperado Jack*. This band numbers about eighty of the bravest and best-looking ones of the tribe. "Jack" speaks and understands English quite well. I took him off one side from his men, and had a long talk with him. At first he was stubborn, and wanted to have things his own way. Mr. Howard Egan and Dr. Chorpenning expected I would have much trouble with this party, and were much surprised when I brought *Jack* down like a child. He submitted to everything I said to him.

On the morning of the 4th, I met them in council with Egan and Chorpenning; our council lasted over an hour. We impressed upon them the necessity of abandoning their roving and predatory lives, for the pursuit of agriculture as a means of subsistence, and I am pleased to say there was not a single objection made. I feel quite sure that a large majority are ready to commence work as soon as the necessary implements arrive. I was compelled to have another beef killed for this party, after which I made them some presents, and sent them over to "Deep creek" to wait for Sevier. They all acknowledge the chief "Arra-won-nets," and promise to obey him.

I will here speak of a band of the "*Gosha-Utes*" that live fifty miles south of this, and about one hundred and fifty miles west of Fillmore. They numbered about one hundred, under chiefs "Ta-goo-pie" and "Wan-na-vah." I am told that they are engaged in agriculture: we met two of them out hunting with squaws, well mounted on good horses. I got them to return with me to Pleasant valley, and I am much indebted to them for their assistance. They were present at both councils, and in council they told those miserable wretches if they did not go to work and quit stealing, they would bring their warriors over and kill every one of them; that they were dogs and wolves, and not fit to live.

They are very anxious for me to come and see them, and give them some instructions about farming. They have no implements of any kind, and I have sent into the city for twelve hoes for them. They say that no agent has ever visited them. From all accounts, they have from thirty to forty acres down in wheat this year, and the only way they have to turn up the ground is with sticks.

On the 8th of April there was one mule stolen from *Shell Creek station*, by a few Indians under *Sambo*, who says he will not go to work; that he can live better by stealing.

On the 10th of April, Mr. Huntington left here for Salt Lake City, on some business of his own, which left me without an *interpreter*; and, as Mr. Sevier had not arrived at Deep creek with the wagons, I concluded that I had better stop at this place until the mail came along, to see if it had brought me any person out from the city as *interpreter*, or any word from Mr. Hearford; which, I am very sorry to say, brought me no word, either way, by the mail due here on the 13th.

On the 12th, I had my horses up and rubbed down and fed with grain, ready for a trip the next day for "Deep creek," as I expected Mr. Sevier at that place on the 14th; but when they went to drive up the animals to send the mail on, they could not be found, and have not been able to find any trace of them up to this date.

It is supposed by all here that they have been driven off by either the *Utes* or *Humboldt* Indians. I am satisfied it was not done by any of the Gosha Utes. The number of mules taken from this station is fourteen, and four horses belonging to my agency.

On Saturday, I started for Deep creek with an ox-team furnished me by the mail company, but had to return, having lost the way, and having nothing to eat for the last two days. This is the hardest country to travel through I ever was in. There are no roads, and it is impossible to travel without a guide. I sent to-day over for Mr. Sevier to come over with two yoke of oxen to haul my carriage to Deep creek. I expect to be there on the 22d, and will commence operations immediately. The Indians are all there yet, except a few who came over to-day to see what kept me. These I sent out to see if they could find any traces of my horses or the mail mules.

As soon as I get things under way at this point, I will go over to Ruby valley, if I can *rig up any sort of a team;* at present, the prospect looks very dark. I am very sorry you did not send me more cattle. I asked for twenty yoke, and you only sent out twelve yoke. It is impossible to do much with so few. I will want ten or twelve head more; you will please have them sent immediately on the receipt of this. I must pay the mail company back the two I got of them, as they have had all of theirs stolen. If you can, I would like you to send me four horses or mules. At any rate, let me hear from you very soon.

I have just been told that the Indians ran off the three mules from "Shell Creek station," on the 14th instant. It is also supposed that they drove one yoke of oxen from this station last night. There is an Indian now out on the trail, and I think they will be brought back.

I don't think it worth while bringing any more wheat out this season: the wagon on the road now will not arrive until the first of May.

Yours, respectfully,

ROBERT B. JARVIS,
Indian Agent.

JACOB FORNEY, Esq.,
Sup't Indian Affairs Utah Territory.

No. 177.

SALT LAKE CITY, *July* 25, 1859.

SIR: With the causes which have produced delay in my report, you are well acquainted, and will doubtless make the necessary explanations to the department.

The incidents of the service connected with the agency, so far as it has been under my charge, have principally been communicated to you heretofore, and I need not allude to them again in detail.

The bands who abandoned the Spanish Fork reservation in the month of September last, returned to that place again about the middle of April. The sight of their familiar haunts brought the misfortunes connected with their flight fresh to their minds, and caused them to give way for a time to the most woeful lamentations.

Previous to their arrival there were no Indians on the reservation, and all labor had consequently to be performed by white employés; and even after their return, it was nearly two weeks before we could get them to settle down and turn their attention to labor.

This fact, with the extreme lateness of the spring, accounts for the necessity of having to retain a considerable number of the white employés during the entire season.

There are in cultivation on that reservation this season about 360 acres of land, to wit: 300 acres wheat, 15 acres corn, 20 acres oats, 10 acres potatoes, 8 acres squash, 5 acres melons, and 2 acres turnips and beets; which will yield at least a good average crop, and may be safely estimated at—

Wheat, 6,000 bushels, worth $2		$12,000
Corn, 300 bushels, worth $2		600
Oats, 600 bushels, worth $2		1,200
Potatoes, 2,000 bushels, worth $1 50		3,000
Squashes, beets, turnips, and all other vegetables		300
		17,100
To this add—		
Thirty tons of hay, cut and stacked		300
Straw and corn-fodder will be worth		600
		18,000
The cost of producing this crop, including the amount of grain on hand last fall, and all other incidental expenses for hire and subsistence of employés and Indians, will not reach	$6,000	
To this amount add probable expenses that may yet accrue in harvesting	2,500	
		8,500
Will leave a balance of		9,500

The above is a rough estimate, but your own knowledge of the facts will enable you to bear testimony to its near approximation to truth; and to those who are of opinion that the Indians must be fed, it cannot fail of presenting the policy which I have endeavored, under so many unfavorable circumstances, to establish and carry out among these destitute tribes in a favorable light.

It seems to be a common error of those who have undertaken to localize and civilize the wild tribes, to labor under the impression that time and patience form no part of the system, and are not necessary to its success.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GARLAND HURT.

JACOB FORNEY, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs Utah.

No. 178.

UTAH AGENCY, SPANISH FORK INDIAN RESERVATION,
September 30, 1859.

SIR: Having entered upon the duties of agent for the Utah Indians in the month of June last, my opportunities for acquainting myself with their present condition have been limited, and the incidents of the service so few, as to forbid anything like an elaborate report.

I have devoted a portion of my time in endeavoring to ascertain the extent of this agency and the number of Indians embraced in it, and find that it covers one half, if not more, of the entire superintendency, being bounded on the north by the southern line of Great Salt Lake country, on the east by Kansas, on the south by New Mexico, and on the west by the Sierra Nevadas.

According to information received from the most reliable sources, it contains an Indian population of about 15,000, known as Utahs, San-Petes, Pah-Vants, and Pah-Utes.

It is due to the Indians of this agency to say that, so far as I have any knowledge of their conduct, they have been peaceable and orderly, no depredations of any kind having been perpetrated by them since my services commenced.

The three farms at Spanish Fork, San-Pete, and Corn creek, which were commenced by my predecessor, were intended for the accommodation of those bands only whose lands had been at the time usurped and occupied by the white population.

Settlements are still being extended over the Territory, and into valleys claimed and occupied by other bands, which must necessarily deprive them of their hunting grounds, and greatly impair their already too limited means of subsistence.

The lands adapted for cultivation in the Territory are limited, and are those best qualified for the gratuitous support of its original inhabitants, being the only spots upon which they can subsist during the accumulated snows of winter, in the mountains. These localities, if

permitted, will all soon be taken up by the white settlers; and what is to be the future destiny of these destitute creatures, is for the wisdom of Congress to determine.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. HUMPHREYS,
Indian Agent.

JACOB FORNEY, Esq.,
Supt. Ind. Affairs, Great Salt Lake City, U. T.

No. 179.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Portland, Oregon, September 1, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to submit to your consideration the following annual report, with the accompanying papers.

Having so recently assumed the supervision of this extensive field, a minute review of the events of the past year, or extended reflections on the condition and prospects of the various tribes of Indians, so diversified in character and circumstances, is scarcely practicable. This is, however, rendered less important by the ample reports of the subordinate officers, which present much valuable information.

With the exception of the rude and predatory bands of the Shoshones or Snake Indians, inhabiting a vast and but partially explored region in the southeastern portion, the Indians within this superintendency may be regarded as maintaining peaceful relations with the United States. Many of the tribes and bands have always been well effected towards our government, and the severe tests which their fidelity and friendship have undergone during hostilities with tribes in their vicinity, affords a reliable guaranty that these relations will be perpetuated.

The Indians implicated in the hostilities of the last four years may be considered as conquered, and generally convinced of the folly of waging war against a nation so superior in intelligence, numbers, and resources. Yet with a people so inveterate in their superstitions and prejudices, and whose ignorance subjects them to the evil influence of the reckless and designing of both their own and the white race, the presence of a competent military force at judiciously selected posts, and the utmost vigilance and care on the part of the agents of the government, will long be required to afford our frontier settlements, now so rapidly extending, the assurance of safety. The signal chastisement administered last year by the United States troops on the hostiles of the northern interior, and the stern justice meted out to several of the chief instigators and actors in the atrocities committed against our citizens at a former period, have evidently had a salutary effect, and we trust will not need to be repeated. This, however, must greatly depend on the wisdom and integrity of those charged with carrying into effect the policy of the government, for so extensive and deep has been the sentiment of distrust and dissatisfaction produced by the influx of immigration to the Indian country, coupled with the protracted delay in

the ratification of the treaties negotiated in 1855, that the most persistent efforts of the agents and other officers of the government have barely sufficed to preserve amicable relations, even with tribes heretofore uniformly friendly.

The most salutary effects in quieting the apprehensions of the Indians have been manifested on the announcement of the ratification of the treaties, not only among the tribes immediately interested, but with others with whom as yet no treaties have been negotiated. If adequate appropriations be made without delay for fulfilling treaty stipulations, it is confidently believed that the remaining tribes will be eager to dispose of their country, and secure the protection and other advantages arising from the present policy of colonizing on reservations.

Congress cannot be too deeply sensible of the importance of making the appropriations for fulfilling the recently ratified treaties at the earliest practicable moment; and, to facilitate legislative action, much care has been exercised in the elaboration of the estimates and accompanying explanatory analysis herewith transmitted.

Sound views of economy, justice, and humanity, indicate clearly that as these treaties are required to go into operation during the current fiscal year, the appropriations should be made so early as to warrant the commencement of the improvements on the several reservations in February or March at the latest. Otherwise the spring crops, of great importance to the economical subsistence of the Indians, and for which they are especially solicitous, will be delayed another year.

When it is considered that this course will eminently tend to perpetuate the sentiments of peace and good will in powerful tribes, and prevent the recurrence of another savage war, necessarily bloody and devastating to our settlements, extended under the authority and sanction of the government—a war involving a vast expenditure of treasure and blood, and fraught with destruction to the cherished hopes of humanity, with regard to the Indian race on these shores—it is confidently expected that the utmost promptitude in enacting the necessary law will commend itself to our legislators, and the immediate action of this office will be based on such expectations.

The influence of the Hudson's Bay Company, and of the British name, over the Indians in a large portion of this superintendency, is well understood; and our present threatening relations with Great Britain have already had a perceptible influence on the Indians of Washington Territory, bordering the coast and Puget's Sound.

Should it again become necessary, for the safety of the settlers, to collect these Indians and guard them on reservations, it can be done most effectively and economically under the provisions of the ratified treaties.

With a race so excitable and superstitious, such an emergency may arise from the slightest causes; and the lives and property of our citizens should not incur the jeopardy of savage violence for a moment through any delay to give effect to measures already determined by solemn treaty.

Our Indian policy comprises two grand objects. The first is the protection of our citizens from their predatory and murderous attacks on the one hand, and, on the other, the Indians themselves from the

wrongs and abuses to which they are exposed from the reckless and unprincipled of the white race unfortunately found in all communities.

To save from extinction these waning remnants of the aborigines, ameliorate their circumstances, and elevate them, if possible, to the possession of the advantages, comforts, and hopes of a pure civilization, is the second object.

These are objects worthy the consideration and endeavors of the statesman and philanthropist; and their energetic pursuit is alike due our citizens, and the original proprietors of the soil on which we have become a happy and prosperous nation.

As a means of mutual safety to the races, and for preventing the horrors of savage warfare, no scheme commends itself so strongly as that, now become the policy of the government—the collection of the Indians on properly located reservations.

On these reservations they will be more immediately under the notice of the agents of the government, who will thus be able to detect the earliest manifestations of discontent, prevent hostile combinations, and arrest and punish the ill-disposed before defection becomes general.

The benefits derived from their improved lands; the safety secured them from the hostile of their own race; their herds collected there; and especially their homes and families being there, will be so many guarantees and pledges of good conduct. Protected, too, from all encroachments on their rights and privileges, their reasonable desires gratified, and their necessities relieved, they will be bound to us by a sense of interest and dependence, if not of gratitude.

Provided, too, with a fixed home, and with an individual right in the soil from which they will be instructed to derive their subsistence, they will be stimulated to the exercise of a forecast which will save them from becoming the victims of sudden impulses, and create an adaptation to civilized pursuits never to be acquired while the nomadic character is retained.

Thus they will become gradually assimilated in character, interests, and pursuits, and discords and contentions yield place to mutual confidence and uninterrupted peace.

Roaming unrestrained without a fixed abode, and mainly relying for subsistence on the spontaneous productions of nature, man has never risen high in the intellectual and moral scale. Approached by civilized and enlightened communities, his history has usually been, after a fierce but unequal contest, to succumb to superior intelligence, sink in degradation by losing the virtues of the savage and gaining only the vices of the superior race, and finally dwindle into extinction. Such has been the history of many aboriginal tribes on the Atlantic shores, and such in the natural and unrestrained operation of the laws of progress, is the impending destiny of the tribes of this coast. This destiny can only be arrested by the prompt, wisely directed, and persistent efforts of humanity, sustained and protected by the resources of the government.

Approached by the advancing and the refluent wave of civilization, there is neither respite nor escape. They must rise with the billows or sink beneath them. The alternative is civilization or annihilation. How the Indian may realize the happier destiny, and have existence

rendered a blessing, is the problem presented to humanity and religion for solution.

Amidst many failures, enough has been achieved to establish the improvability, intellectually, morally and socially, of the Indian race, and that the impediments to their elevation are not innate and peculiar, but such as would be found in any other portion of the human family, in the same condition, and affected by the same influences.

Were the Indian natively inferior, that inferiority would be expected to follow his blood; but who knows not that some of our distinguished orators, jurists, and statesmen, have boasted this blood in their veins?

One of much experience and acute observation declares, that "the Indian youth is capable of equal mental culture with the white, and will learn as rapidly."

This race also along its entire history, since an early period in the settlement of our eastern coast, has afforded examples of those who adopted our language and customs, and who, comprehending the Christian religion in the sublimity of its tenets, exemplified its elevated and pure precepts by irreproachable lives; nor are we confined to cases of isolated individuality. No longer savage or barbarous, whole tribes are classed, and justly too, as having attained a high rank in civilization. To bring the Indians as far as practicable under the full energy of every meliorating influence, sanctioned by judicious observation and experience, is clearly the policy of our government, and this policy is in full consonance with the national sentiment. This policy and sentiment, finding its proper exponents in the officers of the government charged with the administration of Indian affairs, can scarcely fail of securing the achievement of many permanently good results.

Yet to expect success in all cases, to follow even the most judicious and benevolent endeavors, would be unreasonable, and destined to frequent disappointment. Nor will any ephemeral or spasmodic effort redeem the Indian from his barbarism and ignorance.

On this coast the Indian presents a great diversity of character and condition. On this diversity, to a great extent, I doubt not we may base our prospects of relative success.

The Coast Indians generally, and all the Indians west of the Cascade range, are allowed to be physically and mentally inferior to those of the interior. This inferiority is probably ascribable partly to causes belonging to their remote history, and partly to their habits of life and sources of subsistence. Their degradation is, however, most directly traceable to the sad effects of intemperance and prostitution. These have, through the extent of whole tribes and bands, so deteriorated their physical and moral stamina as to leave little to encourage the hope of their elevation, or to keep alive the expectation or desire for their perpetuated existence. Humanity, however, demands an asylum for these miserable victims of debasement, where they may be restrained and protected; and the most sacred considerations require that society be freed from their pestiferous presence. Such asylum the reservations are designed to afford, and that they should be strictly confined, especially in the vicinity of the white settlements, to these limits, commends itself to every rightly actuated judgment. Yet even

within the section of this superintendency, now under consideration, the major part of the Indians present a hopeful aspect, and, with assiduous and rightly directed care, their descendants may, at some future day, be found physically sound, and intellectually and morally elevated.

Difficulties and embarrassments usually attend the initiation of any great enterprise, and many have been encountered on the existing reservations. Yet the success realized is sufficient to encourage hope and stimulate endeavor. The Indians are subdued and partially protected from the vitating influences so potent to affect their ruin. Some progress has been made in the knowledge of agriculture, and they generally have rude but comfortable houses, (to which they resort during the rainy season, few being willing to forego the luxury of an open camp during the summer.)

A few have surrounded their dwellings with cultivated inclosures, exhibiting an encouraging degree of industry and thrift. An occasional family is found, usually of the mixed blood, where the social and domestic virtues are in a state of partial development.

With the masses the moral and intellectual condition is not perceptably advanced, and debasing superstition and inveterate attachment to savage customs continue to prevail without mitigation.

Indolence and a propensity to a vagabond life are besetting vices with the savages.

In order to effect his reclamation, these can no more be indulged in the savage than the child. So far as practicable, and consistent with prudence and safety, they should be compelled to perform regular labor for their own support.

This might be done with some success by organizing them into squads, under the direction of proper officers, whose duty it would be to direct and keep a proper account of their labor, and report delinquents to the agent in charge. The proceeds of their industry should, in all cases, inure to their individual benefit. As a further stimulus a judicious system of rewards might be adopted; and stated festive days established, and innocent games introduced for their amusement. Withal, the kindness of parental authority should never merge into the arbitrary sternness of the master. In many cases, too, the Indian who has learned to perform labor would be benefitted by permitting him to hire out (as is actually done) to persons of proper character, his wages to be for his own benefit. In permitting this, much care should be taken to guard against exposure to improper influences; and in no case should contracts be permitted without the approval of the agent.

Humanity also dictates that the agent should be permitted to find homes in suitable white families for neglected orphans, where they might be indented for a term of years.

With the exception of that on the Squaxin reservation, the schools provided for in the several treaties have been, after a brief trial, discontinued; the success has in no case been of a marked character. The Indian parents have been found generally either indifferent or opposed to having their children taught; the attendance has been limited and irregular, and the good influences of the school-room more

than counteracted by the bad influence of their savage homes. Education is nevertheless an indispensable means for their improvement, and the industrial schools provided for in the several treaties should be established on a liberal and permanent basis. The children educated at these institutions should, in most cases, be taken entirely from the control of their parents, and boarded under the care of a judicious matron, where habits of cleanliness, punctuality, and order should be carefully cultivated. The education of these schools should not only embrace letters, but the boys should be instructed in agriculture and trades; the girls in the use of the needle and the various branches of domestic economy. These schools should be governed and taught by persons of not only capacity, firmness, and amiability, but by those of decidedly religious character. You cannot displace a superstition, and leave the mind and heart a religious void. Man is, by nature, a worshipper, and a true religion can alone elevate him. Nor is it a dictate of good sense to suppose that those influences should be absent from the school where the savage is instructed, so generally deemed indispensable in the schools where we educate our own children ; much less can we expect the savage to be elevated in the presence of immoralities that always serve to degrade the civilized. Teachers and all connected with these institutions should be of pure language and conduct. The plan of boarding the children who shall be instructed in the industrial schools away from their parents, under the care of proper persons, seems to be the only measure promising success among the Indian tribes west of the Cascade mountains ; and this remark applies with nearly equal force to the Indians to be located at Simcoe and the Warm Springs, on the east side. With regard to the educational provisions of the treaties with the other Indians east of the Cascade mountains, as they are but little contaminated with the degrading vices so deplorably extensive among those before referred to, I believe that the schools of every character provided for should, as early as practicable, be carried into vigorous operation, and so located as to give the fullest facilities to the parents to send their children. The boarding-house system should, however, be regarded as inseparable from the industrial schools.

The labors of the missionaries, Protestant and Catholic, have had a salutary influence on many of the Indian tribes of the interior, by which they have acquired a knowledge and appreciation of many of the arts and usages of civilization ; and not a few of the more enlightened strongly desire the education of their children, and look forward to the establishment of the contemplated schools with much interest. In regard to these schools I have to say, as of those west of the mountains, their success and utility rests mainly on a *regimen*, embracing the inculcation and practice of the pure and elevated maxims of Christianity.

I take occasion also to express my deep conviction of the importance of employing on the reservations those only of pure morals and correct deportment.

Men of families should ordinarily, their qualifications being equal, be preferred to single men as teachers, farmers, and mechanics. The presence of enlightened females and well-ordered families can scarcely

fail to exert a most salutary influence, and excite their Indian neighbors to imitate and even emulate their example.

Since 1847 the Catholic fathers have been the only Christian missionaries among the Indians in this superintendency. In that year the once promising Protestant missions among the Spokanes, Nez Percés, and Cayuses, were broken up and abandoned. The missionary labors in the interior, both Protestant and Catholic, have resulted in manifest and, I believe, permanent improvement in the character and condition of the more influential tribes. Many of the Indians are imbued with religious sentiments, and are most exemplary in the punctual observance of their devotions. This is true not only of many Indians receiving the uninterrupted instruction of the Catholic fathers, but also of a considerable number of those formerly under the care of the Protestant missionaries, though for eleven years deprived of their presence and counsels. These are suggestive facts, and worthy the most serious consideration of those interested in the mission of Christian benevolence.

On the several reservations now occupied by the Indians, as before intimated, the aspect of affairs is, on the whole, encouraging to continued efforts.

Extensive improvements have been made by Agent Miller in the Grand Ronde valley, at the eastern base of the Coast mountains; the chief part of the lands, valuable for pasturage and crops, being inclosed by substantial fences.

Large tracts are under cultivation, but the ungenial character of the soil, the prevalence of frost, and the extreme dryness of the present season, render both the cereal and vegetable crops extremely light, and, as heretofore, a considerable expense will of necessity be incurred during the winter in subsisting the Indians.

By careful management, the soil of this valley may be eventually much improved, though the most of it can never become largely productive.

The best portions of the valley have been parcelled out in small farms to the Indians. The whole extent of arable land, however, is not sufficient for this purpose, if divided according to the terms of the treaties made with the tribes residing there. In view of this fact, I would, as heretofore done by my predecessor in office, recommend the purchase of two additional tracts, the greater containing eight hundred, and the less one hundred and sixty acres. The latter is entirely surrounded by the reservation, and is continually liable to trespass by the Indians, which is a constant source of annoyance both to the owner and the agency. The greater tract is found by a recent survey to take in several of the buildings at the military post, and a considerable part of the improvements made by the Cow Creek and Santiam Indians. A large part of this tract is situated in a sheltered cove, the soil being a sandy loam, and very productive, being the only place in the immediate vicinity of the reservation where vines and the more tender vegetables flourish, or even succeed at all. This tract also is the only source from which firewood for the adjoining Indian improvements can be obtained. The addition of these farms will aid much in ren-

dering the reservation self-sustaining, and it will scarcely ever become so without them.

In the treaty with the Molels, confederated with the Umpquas, there is provision made for an industrial school, for which no more eligible site could be found than in the sheltered cove referred to above. The provision "for the extinguishment of title to lands," &c., in the 6th article of the same treaty, is ample for the purchase and improvement of these farms, and is embraced in the accompanying estimates with a view to this object.

The crops of grain and vegetables at the Siletz agency promise a fair yield, and it is believed will fall little short of a sufficiency for the subsistence of the Indians collected there.

The want of a mill at that agency is severely felt; and humanity, justice, and economy so clearly demand this improvement, that I have interposed no objections in the way of the agent, who has commenced its erection. As a portion of the Indians entitled by treaty to the benefits of the grist and saw mills erected at Grand Ronde are at the Siletz, and as the treaty with the Coast Indians, many of whom are at the same place, has failed to be ratified, sound policy and equity suggest that the mills provided for in the treaty with the Molels be erected at Siletz.

The temporary reservation at the mouth of the Umpqua promises nothing in the way of improving the Indians, being on a barren beach, wholly unsuited to agriculture. The Indians are also much exposed to the degrading influences of intemperance and prostitution. They are greatly reduced in number, and should be removed up the coast to the vicinity of the Yaquina bay, where fish and wild fowl are abundant, and a sufficient amount of arable land can be obtained for cultivation. The Indians on Smith's river and at Siuslaw are among the most thrifty and industrious of the coast tribes. The sub-agency at the mouth of Umpqua should be abandoned, and the sub-agent required to reside at Yaquina bay.

A communication from this office has already informed you of the depredations of the Snake Indians on the Warm Spring reservation. Several of the Indians have been murdered and taken captive by these freebooters, and the white employés compelled to fly for their lives.

A large amount of stock has been driven off, and the crops, at first supposed to have suffered but little damage, are found extensively injured. The loss to the government and the Indians together will fall little short of $16,000.

The Snake Indians have been notorious from the early settlement of Oregon to the present for their depredations on the lives and property of the immigrants.

It is believed that at least a hundred whites, many of them women and children, within the last ten years have fallen by their hands. With the exception of the execution of the reputed murderers of the Ward family, in 1853, by Major Haller, they have hitherto escaped with impunity. They have stolen many horses from government and the neighboring tribes of Indians. On these they move with celerity, and their excursions this summer have extended as far as the valley

of the Bitter Root, whence they drove over a hundred horses in July last.

On submitting an account of their depredations on the Warm Spring reservation to General Harney, he promptly ordered a company of dragoons to proceed along the base of the Blue mountains to recover the stolen property, and punish the marauders, should they overtake them.

A small detail was also made for the protection of the reservation. It is indispensable that a military post be established in that vicinity to inspire the Indians with confidence to return, and to protect them thereon. It is important that an agent should be appointed for the Snake Indians, who should devote his entire attention to correcting their bad habits, and conciliating their good will. To effect this, however, it will first be necessary that they feel the heavy hand of chastisement, and thus learn to respect our authority.

Much solicitude was felt for a time in regard to the temper of the Nez Percés, and other tribes on the route of the wagon road now opening into the Bitter Root valley. The opening of the road had doubtless greatly alarmed their apprehensions; but advices from Agent Cain, who has recently met the Nez Percés in council, and from Dr. Mullan, give confident assurance that no serious difficulty need be apprehended.

With a single exception, the Nez Percés chiefs have all expressed much gratification at the ratification of the treaty, and look with interest to the time when it shall be carried into effect. Under its ample provisions, it may justly be expected this noble tribe will make rapid advancement in civilization.

The annuity goods, machinery, tools, and implements of husbandry provided for in the treaty with the Flathead nation, should all be purchased in the eastern market, and shipped to Fort Benton, now established as the head of steamboat navigation on the Missouri, whence they can be conveyed by a practicable wagon road, a distance of less than three hundred miles, to their destination. The proper schedules will be duly forwarded.

These interesting and always friendly Indians, especially deserve the fostering care of the government.

The transmission of the treaty goods should be at the earliest possible moment. The effect will be most salutary, not only on them, but neighboring tribes.

A delegation from the Flathead tribe, the Upper and Lower Pend d'Oreilles, the Colvilles, Cœur d'Alenes, and Spokanes, visited General Harney and the superintendent early in June last. Great care was taken to impress them favorably, not only as respects our military resources, but also with regard to our agriculture, commerce, mechanical ingenuity, schools, and the general comfort and good order of society, by which they might learn the superiority of civilization over savage life, and realize the value of our protection and friendship. We doubt not the best effects will follow their visit.

The Yakima agency has been removed to Fort Simcoe, which has been abandoned as a military post, and the buildings and improvements turned over to the Indian department. This is a valuable acquisition,

and will save a considerable amount of expenditure in the execution of the treaty stipulations with the Indians there to be collected.

The reports of the agent and his subordinates in the district of Puget's Sound are detailed and instructive, and evince an energetic administration.

The recommendation that the annuity provided in the treaty of Medicine creek be increased from $2,000 to $6,000, is founded on the valid reason that the Indians embraced in that treaty are nearly threefold as numerous as was supposed, when the negotiations occurred, their number being not less than fourteen hundred souls. I therefore concur in the request for its augmentation.

The operations of the several reservations under the provisions of this treaty, have been peculiarly successful, so far as the subsistence of the Indians is regarded; and it is hoped that permanently beneficial results will accrue to the Indians there, from the praiseworthy efforts of the sub-agent in charge.

I would respectfully present the importance of embracing the remaining tribes of this superintendency under the provisions of treaty. And as a method best calculated to secure the quiet of the country and the greatest good to the Indians, as well as economical to the government, I would recommend that they be confederated, and placed on reservations with tribes already treated with, according to their locality and affinities.

The Klamath Lake Indians may be confederated with the Indians in middle Oregon, embraced in the treaty of June 25, 1855; the Okinikanes, on the north, and the bands on the Columbia river, above Fort Vancouver, with the Indians on the Yakima reservation; the Colvilles, Lower Pend d'Oreilles, and Cœur d'Alenes with the Flatheads; and the Spokanes with the Nez-Percés.

West of the Cascade mountains, the Cowlitz and Upper Chehalis bands might be confederated with those included in the treaty of Medicine Creek. The Lower Chehalis and Chinooks would find their affinities with Qui-nai-elt and Quil-leh-ute, Indians of the coast. In Oregon, the Coast Indians and those of the lower Columbia, not treated with, should be gathered to the several coast reservations. To all of these liberal annuities should be paid, and they should share equally with the tribes with whom they may be confederated, in the soil, mills, schools, shops, and other privileges.

The importance of having a small swift war-steamer on the waters of the Sound, so often pressed on the consideration of the government, is continually becoming more urgent.

As a means of holding our own Indians in subjection, it is the most effectual, and will alone protect our settlements against the incursions of the daring and rapacious Indians from the regions beyond our national boundary on the north, who move with a celerity and boldness in their large war canoes, with which a well-manned and well-armed steamer can alone successfully contend.

Five white men were most inhumanly murdered by a party of Indians, on the head waters of Butte Creek, in Jackson county, Oregon, last spring. They were evidently attacked while asleep, and the pains taken to cover up all traces of the deed, indicate that it was not in-

tended as an act of war, but perpetrated to possess themselves of the arms and ammunition of the victims. The murderers were a party of renegades who have skulked in the mountains since the removal of the various tribes of southern Oregon to the reservations, and two of the La Lake band of Klamaths, connected with the former by marriage. Through the exertion of Sub-Agent Abbott, acting under instructions from the former superintendent, Colonel Nesmith, the perpetrators of this villainy were all discovered. Three of them were killed by the Klamath Indians, and five are yet at large. Measures are now in progress, which, it is hoped, will result in their apprehension. I have directed that, if practicable, they be delivered over to the civil authorities for trial and punishment, believing that the effect will be more salutary on the Indians, than any irregular and violent measures of revenge.

The Klamaths and Modocks in southern Oregon probably number about eight hundred souls. The Klamaths have had much intercourse with the Indians of the Willamette valley, and are generally well-disposed. The Modocks are fierce and warlike, and, till lately, have been constant in their depredations on the whites who have fallen into their power.

As these Indians live on the line of immigration to southern Oregon, the presence of a small military command in their country for a limited period would, I believe, have a good effect; but as the extension of our settlements make it important that the country be purchased, and the Indians be confederated with others on reservations at an early day, and as a garrison will be necessary at the Warm Spring reservation, through which the same thoroughfare of travel extends, I do not think it expedient to establish a military post in that region.

In conclusion, I with much pleasure express my high appreciation of the promptness, energy, and ability of the several agents, sub-agents, and other officers throughout this superintendency.

Very respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

EDWARD R. GEARY,
Supt. Indian Affairs.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 180.

INDIAN AGENCY, PUGET'S SOUND DISTRICT, W. T.,
Olympia, July 1, 1859.

SIR: This being the first report I have had the honor of submitting to you, it is necessary, that you may get some insight into the Indian affairs of this district, and that I may not reiterate what I have before reported, that I refer you to my last annual report to your predecessor.

At the close of that document, I stated that I had just learned that the Cape Flattery Indians had taken possession of the light-house near that place. I am happy to say that the rumor was not founded on fact. The keepers, however, were much alarmed by the insolent conduct of the Indians, which was fortunately checked at once by the

presence of the United States steamer Shubrick. Captain De Camp, commander of that vessel, hearing of trouble at the light-house, paid a flying visit to Puget's Sound. He took me on board at this agency, and proceeded to Cape Flattery, where we had an interview with the Indians, and gave them plainly to understand that the government houses and property were only to be disturbed at their peril. This had the desired effect, and since then the relations between the Indians and employés at the light-house have been of the most friendly character.

During last summer and autumn, this country was overrun with adventurers seeking for gold. Small vessels of all kinds were at a high premium, and canoes commanded an almost fabulous price. These prices tempted our Indians to sell most of their canoes that were good for anything, and left them without the means of procuring their usual supply of salmon. The salmon, too, were very scarce; in some localities none came; which rendered the canoes more necessary, as they had to search further than usual to catch any. These causes combined, rendered food very scarce among the Indians last winter. The improvidence of these people causes them generally to run short of food before spring, even in the most plentiful seasons. Last winter, particularly, being unusually long and severe, and food scarce to begin with, they suffered much more than they ordinarily do. I had ordered the local and special agents to use a very strict economy in making distributions of food, clothing, &c.; and this caused this agency to be beset for six months by large numbers of sick and destitute, as well as lazy, Indians. For some of those that were able to work I procured places in and around town; others I employed transporting public property, when I had such work to be done; and to many I had to furnish the necessaries of life, as well as medicine and medical attendance.

While the waters of this Sound were thronged with strangers last year, some murders were committed: the exact number will never be known; ten will be within the mark. The most of these murders, I am sorry to say, were committed by Indians; perhaps all of them. This caused an intense excitement against the whole race at Bellingham bay, and at one time I feared that there would be a general massacre. I was fortunate enough, however, to find out who some of the guilty parties were, and with the assistance of the military I succeeded in arresting seven men that were strongly suspected. They have since been tried, and two of them convicted and hung.

There have been no other cases of violent or outrageous conduct among my Indians, except drunken rows. In one of these rows, some of the gentlemen of the service were fired on by the Indians. I happened to be present, and immediately made requisitions on the commanders of Forts Steilacoom and Townsend for troops. My demands were promptly answered, and the presence of the military made the Indians perfectly obedient. I demanded the offenders, and they were delivered up at once; were kept six months in prison, then tried before the United States district court, and acquitted. They, however, acknowledged their guilt to me, and expressed great contrition for having committed the offense. Six months' imprisonment was a good punishment for them, and I was not sorry that they could not be identified, for they would certainly never have behaved so badly when sober.

To show how easily these Indians are governed, and how kindly they are disposed towards the whites, it is only necessary for me to state, that there was not far from one thousand of them in the immediate vicinity of the place where this affray occurred. I had only twenty soldiers, and yet without difficulty I persuaded the chiefs to bring in the culprits, and they happened to be about the most influential men among them.

The Indians subject to the treaty of Medicine creek have been exclusively under the direction of W. B. Gosnell since January 6th, at which time that gentleman received the appointment of Indian sub-agent, and was assigned to duty by your predecessor. On the three reservations specified in that treaty, the Indians raised last year, with some assistance from government, two hundred and fifty bushels of oats, two hundred and twenty-five of peas, thirty-four hundred of potatoes, and seven hundred and fifty of wheat. Besides this, they sold three hundred dollars' worth of grass, and saved as much as they required for their own use.

These treaty Indians are certainly improving. They are far in advance of those that have received no benefits from treaty stipulations. Not that they are better naturally; but the assistance rendered them, and the force of example, has excited their ambition, and they now desire to emulate the whites. Some two or three of them are not far behind their white neighbors in agriculture.

In November, of last year, I paid the fourth installment of the annuity allowed them, and to this subject I wish particularly to call your attention; and I have to request that you will represent in the strongest light to the heads of the departments the circumstances as I am about to relate them.

When these Indians were treated with, their number was estimated at six hundred and fifty, and the annuity was fixed upon that basis. Very soon afterwards, it was ascertained that they doubled that number, and the superintendent (Stevens) asked that the annuity be increased to correspond. This has never been done, or in fact any notice taken of the request, that I have heard of. Last year I paid the annuity to thirteen hundred and fifty-seven individuals belonging to this treaty, about one dollar and forty-one cents each. I would ask, in their name, that the annuity be doubled. The necessity for doing so is, I think, very evident, and it needs but the facts to make it appear so.

The scarcity of food last winter has had one good effect: it has rendered the Indians generally anxious to raise something for their own subsistence. Before the opening of the spring they became clamorous for seed potatoes, and I determined to provide them for such of them as I was certain would plant. Consequently, I purchased about twelve hundred bushels; a portion I turned over to the local and special agents, and the remainder were planted by the Indians under my immediate charge, the planting being superintended by government employés. In this way there have been about three hundred and ten acres planted, as near as I can estimate, and the prospect for a crop, so far, is good.

Since rendering my last annual report, some changes have been made in this district.

The services of the local agents at Port Townsend and Fort Kit-Sap have been dispensed with, and an employé, by direction of your predecessor, has been placed at Muckleschute prairie, formerly occupied as a military station. Some two months since, however, all the buildings at that place were turned over to the Indian department by the commandant of this military district.

The Clallam-Makah and Chimicum bands, that were formerly in charge of the local agent at Port Townsend, have been added to local agent R. C. Fay's district; and the Suquamish, Dwamish, Black River, and Lake Indians, that comprised the district of Fort Kit-Sap, as well as the Neccope tribe at Muckleschute, are now under my special direction, two employés residing among them.

I have recently returned from a tour among all the Indians on Puget's Sound. Before, when visiting them, I had to explain, as well as I could, why their treaties had not been confirmed. Now, I could tell them that they were ratified, and that they would certainly receive the same benefits that their neighbors, the Puyallups and Nesquallies, had been receiving for the last four years. Invariably, and without an exception, they expressed themselves gratified, and willing to abide by the treaties. Some of them expressed a desire to have their lands located differently than is specified in the treaties, and, in some instances, I think they spoke wisely. I will touch on this matter in another part of this report. It was a great disappointment to them to learn that no money had been appropriated, as yet, to carry the treaties into effect; but I endeavored to make them understand that, now the treaties were confirmed, the appropriations would follow as a matter of course.

It is unfortunate that the appropriations were not made; but it was doing a great deal to confirm the treaties; and I think the funds applicable to the expenses of the Indian service, for the fiscal year beginning to-day, can be used in such a manner as to pave the way for the appropriations insured by treaty stipulations, and thus be of infinite service to the Indians. I shall, therefore, unless otherwise instructed, use a portion of such funds as may come into my hands, in erecting a rough building on each of the reservations specified in the treaties, where there is none already, and cause the local agent or employé to reside there, and encourage the Indians to gather around him. Already, Mr. Shaw, special agent for the Lummies, has established himself on the reservation designated by their treaty. Many of the Indians have gathered around him, and have now under cultivation some fifty acres of good land.

At Muckleschute, the station I have spoken of as having been recently turned over by the military to the Indian department, there is a prairie containing, probably, three hundred acres of good arable land. This has been surveyed, and set aside for an Indian reservation. Early this spring, I furnished the employé who is stationed there with a plow and one yoke of oxen, for the use of the Indians. He has put in cultivation such land as the team was able to break; but, as I have ascertained from personal observation, it will require three good yoke of oxen to

break the prairie to advantage. As this is the only reservation where there is any body of rich prairie land, I think it should be made as profitable as possible; and I therefore propose to seed about a hundred acres of it this fall in wheat. At a moderate calculation, this should reap two thousand bushels, which will feed all the needy Indians in that vicinity, at least. If the regular appropriations are used for this purpose, the wheat will belong to no particular treaty, and can be used anywhere in the district that it is most required. This will also be preparing the ground, and making it much easier for the Indians to cultivate another year. It will also give employment to many of them, for I intend that the rails for fencing, and the fencing also, shall be made by Indians.

Part of my object in proposing to settle on the reserved grounds of the Indians before the appropriations for carrying out the treaties are made, is that the agents may get the Indians to work. Their homes now are anywhere, and they have nothing—that is no improvements, to bind them to any particular place; consequently, they had better live on a reservation near an agent than in any other spot, even if they do not work. Then, when it is possible to get them to work, they can be profitably employed. When begging, they can often be made to earn what would otherwise have to be given gratis. This is what I mean by paving the way with this year's appropriations for the expected treaty funds. And I am quite certain that by the time those funds are available here, I can have quite a large number of the Indians "haunted" to the reservations, and a considerable body of land cleared and ready for cultivation.

The savages from the north are again making incursions into our waters, spreading consternation among our Indians wherever they appear. Nor is it only the Indians that are alarmed by their presence. The keeper of the light-house on Smith's island left his post a few weeks since, in fear of his life. The light-house at New Dungeness was robbed previously in broad daylight, the keeper not daring to say a word; and within the last month, while I was traveling in the neighborhood, they again visited Smith's island, and the keeper was compelled to shut himself up and fire upon them. This island, that I have mentioned so often, is only twenty-five miles from Port Townsend, a military post, and nearer still to the town, yet the boldness of these fellows is so great, that these facts do not deter them in the least. The presence of such a steamer as the Shubrick, however, would answer every purpose. The necessity that exists for the presence of such a steamer on this Sound has been so frequently represented to the authorities at Washington, that I suppose some most excellent reason must exist for not sending one: nevertheless, I will request that you again urge this particular matter upon the department. Myself and subordinates are obliged to travel at all seasons alone, except with our Indians, over these waters. Nor are we by any means the only ones that have to do so, and should we chance to meet a party of these pirates, what our fate would be, is not at all conjectural.

I am happy to be able to record here an instance of most extraordinary good conduct in one of our Makah Indians. The incident occurred on the coast of Vancouver's island. This spring an American brig

was cast away there, and according to custom, the Indians stripped her of everything, and would have murdered the crew had it not been for this Indian "Swell." By great persuasion he obtained the liberty of the crew, furnished them with provisions and canoes, and enabled them to reach Victoria in safety. When I was made acquainted with these facts, I ordered local agent Fay to make him a considerable present in blankets. This he did, and in a very short time the good effect it had upon the Coast Indians was made evident. Another vessel was wrecked, this time upon our own coast, thirty miles south of Flattery. She went entirely to pieces, but some things were washed ashore, and the crew were landed safely. The Indians stole little or nothing, and assisted the shipwrecked crew to reach Neah Bay, where a fishing station is held by whites, and where they could receive assistance. I have not yet seen the Indians upon whose coast this vessel was wrecked, but I hope to in a short time, as I intend visiting their country by way of the Chehalis river. I shall let them understand that the whites are sensible of their good conduct, and I will encourage them to pursue a like course in future should occasion offer.

The peculiar manner in which the Chehalis Indians are situated renders it difficult for me to say what had better be done for them. They have never been treated with, and, according to the recent act of Congress, cannot be now, without obtaining the consent of the Senate first. This will put off their final settlement, possibly, two years. The country of the Upper Chehalis is almost entirely settled up with whites, and the middle and lower country is fast becoming so; and really I know of no place in their range where they can cultivate the soil without fear of interruption. Their special agent, Mr. Ford, has heretofore, by most judicious management, kept them in as good condition as any tribe in the district, except the treaty Indians, and this with very little expense to government. By constant intercourse with the whites, the most of them have become handy and useful hands to employ on a farm, and the younger ones, of both sexes, obtain most of their living by laboring for the whites. They could do well at agricultural pursuits, if there was a place upon which to locate them. But that is the difficulty. There is, however, one place in their country that would be very suitable for the upper and middle bands of this tribe, and I think only one white claimant would be interfered with, if a reservation were set aside there. I have determined to encourage them to build their lodges at that place this coming fall. I shall render them what assistance I can, and endeavor to get a crop of fall grain in for them. And, in order to prevent more claims being taken, I shall let it be known that probably this place will be reserved by government for the Indians. This may possibly prevent settlers moving on the ground: at any rate, the chances of receiving pay for claims taken after being thus warned, would be small, should government decide to reserve the land.

With the lower band of this tribe I think it would be wise to pursue a similar course, though the case is not so urgent, their country being only sparsely settled by whites, and they depending more upon what they get from the sea for a living, than upon the land or its products.

In former reports I have urged the expediency of locating the reservations in such a manner that no violent change will have to take

place in the habits of the Indians, when they are seeking to obtain a living. For instance, my opinion is, that Indians that are accustomed to hunt in the timber, and to fish in streams only, for a living, will not be well or happily located on the salt water, and *vice versa*. Therefore I recommend two reservations for the Chehalis tribe, who, though the same people, have entirely different modes of obtaining a living, varied according to the locality in which they have been reared. I think the experience of the gentlemen of the Indian service in Oregon will bear me out in this, for I am under the impression that the Indians brought north from southern Oregon have never been contented or settled in their minds, or very willing to go to work.

At the request of the Indians interested, I have been to visit the place designated by the treaty of Point No-Point as the reserve for the Clallam, Chimicum, Duwans, and Skokomish tribes, and I found that representations they had made to me were correct; that the whole tract was densely timbered, and the Skokomish river so obstructed with drift wood, that it was with difficulty I could reach the place. They are dissatisfied with this location, and desire about two sections of land at the junction of the Skokomish river and Hood's canal. The land is well adapted to the purpose, and only one claimant on it. In addition to this, they ask for a point some twenty miles north and also on Hood's canal. This tract contains good farming land, and is an excellent fishing station. My opinion is that the change will be advantageous to the Indians and to government, and I therefore recommend that it be made. I shall also recommend that the Clallams, living on the Straits of Fuca, be allowed a reserve at Clallam bay. My reasons are, that their habits of life will have to change if they are moved up into narrow waters; and I will further recommend that the reserve for the Suquamish and Dwamish tribes, as specified in the treaty of Point Elliott, have its lines so changed as to take in some productive land and an excellent salmon stream that is adjacent. There will be no additional cost attending this, as no white settlers will be disturbed, and no surveying has yet been done.

In conclusion, sir, I have only to say, that the great body of the Indians under my charge are prepared to appreciate the benefits they will receive from treaty stipulations, and my firm belief is that, if judiciously managed, they will be raised above want in a few years.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. T. SIMMONS,
Indian Agent Washington Territory.

EDWARD R. GEARY, Esq.,
Sup't Indian Affairs Washington Territory and Oregon.

No. 181.

INDIAN LOCATION, BELLINGHAM BAY, W. T.,
July 1, 1859.

SIR: In accordance with your instructions, I herewith submit my annual report. The Indians under my charge are the Lummi-neuk-

sack, Samish, and Stick Indians, numbering near fifteen hundred souls.

I was placed in charge of this agency on the 25th of August, 1858, and up to the present time have had but little difficulty to keep them peaceable and quiet. These Indians are remarkably friendly with their white neighbors, and never have any difficulty with them, except when they get whisky, which, at one time last winter, was very often. But I am happy to state that at present, and for the last four months, they have drank but little, and, in fact, the majority have used no whisky at all. So long as this lasts there will be but little difficulty in keeping them quiet.

The difficulties that have arisen between them and the whites were only such as were easily settled on the spot, and I therefore think it unnecessary to mention them in this report.

According to your instructions of February 5, 1859, I commenced work on the Lummi reservation the 1st of April, clearing land and building a house. Since that time myself and my assistant, Mr. John A. Tennant, have given nearly our whole attention to improvements on the reservation. Believing that to be the most important step towards civilizing them, we have given them every encouragement to improve for themselves. So far, none but the Lummis have planted on this reservation, nor have I asked them to do so, as it would be useless to require them to come until such time as the reservation is furnished with teams, plows, &c., so that they can see the advantage of improving on the reservation.

So far we have used nothing but *common hoes;* so the mode of cultivating has been the same as the Indians have always employed heretofore.

The Neuk-sacks and Samish, a part of my charge, live on the Neuk-sack and Samish rivers; they cultivate small patches of potatoes, but depend mostly on fishing and hunting for a living. Their land is very rich, a small patch yielding as many potatoes as any family can use. They are very much attached to their river homes, and do not wish to leave them; and indeed it will be difficult to induce them to do so, until such time as the reservation can present such superior advantages over their present homes that it cannot fail to convince them of the advantage to be gained by the change in homes.

By going forward with the improvements, and giving what is raised to those who are willing to work on the reservation, after reserving a portion for the sick and indigent, I think that when they see that those who live on the reservation are instructed and furnished with teams, and in every way in a better condition than they, it will be an easy matter to induce them to come and make their homes here.

The Lummis are at home on the reservation, and are well pleased with the location, and are very anxious to get a team and plows, so that they can go to work on a large scale. There is under cultivation on this reservation (mostly in potatoes) thirty-five or forty acres of land, about six or seven acres of which are attached to the agency, and the remainder on the two branches of the Lummi.

It would be a great advantage to these people if their reservation was surveyed and marked out, so they could know exactly where their

homes were to be; and it would also give them a feeling of security, and tend to allay their fears, as they are very jealous of the whites settling on the part of the river which they claim as their reservation.

I have also been informed that some whites have taken claims (since the treaties were confirmed) on the reservation, for the purpose of bringing claims against government. I would therefore recommend that the reservation be surveyed as soon as practicable, and a fruitful source of disputes will be removed.

On account of my removing the agency to the reservation, I have been compelled to make a number of purchases, and incur a small additional expense, which would otherwise have been avoided. But I am happy to inform you that the future expenses of the agency will not be greater than formerly.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. F. SHAW,
Special Indian Agent.

M. T. SIMMONS, Esq.,
Indian Agent Puget's Sound district, W. T.

No. 182.

CHEHALIS SPECIAL INDIAN AGENCY, W. T.,
June 30, 1859.

SIR: Your visits to this agency, and our frequent interviews, have already made you familiar with my operations for the past year; but the relation in which I stand to the Indians under my charge, renders it imperatively necessary for me to state their actual condition, and to ask that some arrangement be made by which they can have some place secured to them where they can erect their houses and plant their little crops without fear of constant interruption.

Now that the treaties of all the other Indians have been confirmed, the peculiar situation of these is rendered more apparent. For years past their country has been settled by the whites (the fertile parts) to the entire exclusion of the Indians, so that now, though most of them are desirous of entering into a steady and certain manner of obtaining a living by agricultural pursuits, yet, there is no place where they dare establish their households lest the land be taken up by the whites, and they compelled to abandon it.

All the Indians intrusted to my charge that live off the salt water are capable of making a living by farming. They can plow, chop, make rails, and do all ordinary farm labor, and if a fertile tract of land is selected for them to establish themselves upon, with a little assistance from government, they will be beyond the reach of want.

This year they have planted, under my direction, fifteen bushels of oats, eighteen bushels of peas, and fifty-nine bushels of potatoes. The oats and peas will yield, at a fair estimate, twenty bushels for one, and the potatoes thirty. Had they been certain of not being disturbed at their planting grounds, much more seed would have been put in the ground.

As it must be some years before the affairs of these people can be finally disposed of, owing to the late act of Congress concerning treaties with Indians, I will ask that you recommend the concentration of the upper bands of the Chehalis Indians on a tract of land to be selected by yourself, where they can erect their lodges and plant their crops.

I can point out a suitable spot where only one white settler will have to be bought out, if the land is ultimately secured to the Indians; and I think we can represent the case in such a light that no other whites will move on the land.

As the case now stands, no treaty existing between the government and this tribe, and none likely soon to be made, I do not see what else can be done with them than to get them on this land. Let the people know the circumstances, and ask them not to disturb the Indians; and, in the absence of a special appropriation for their assistance, to use a portion of the regular appropriations that may come into your hands in assisting them to obtain a livelihood.

As my returns will show, my Indians have received but a small amount of goods or money during the past year. Only the old and sick have received presents, and that to a limited extent. Those that are able, work for the farmers around the country, and earn their own living. I strongly recommend this course to them, as it not only provides them the means of present support, but learns them the manners and customs of the whites, and will render them more capable of managing for themselves whenever the opportunity is allowed.

They have had trouble among themselves this spring, and the upper and lower bands are at variance at this time. These disturbances have in all instances been caused by liquor. The traffic in that article is always carried on, to a considerable extent, by dishonest and disreputable white men, and can never be suppressed while the Indians and whites are indiscriminately mixed up in the country.

Very few altercations between Indians and whites have been brought to my notice during the past year. This speaks well for both sides, and it gives me pleasure not only to record the peaceable behavior of the Indians, but also to bear evidence to the just and humane manner in which they are treated by their white neighbors.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

SIDNEY S. FORD, Sr.,
Special Indian Agent.

W. T. SIMMONS,
Indian Agent, W. T.

No. 183.

SQUAKSIN INDIAN RESERVATION, *June* 30, 1859.

SIR: Conformably with the regulations of the department aud your own instructions, I have now the honor to submit for your information my annual report on the affairs and condition of the Indians under

my charge as sub-agent, consisting of those tribes who are parties to the treaty of "Medicine creek," and it is truly gratifying to me to be able to report more favorably than heretofore on the unmistakable improvement and increased industry evinced by these people. This being the first report I have had the pleasure of making to you, it may not be amiss that I should, in the first place, give you a general sketch of my district and the tribes under my charge, although, in doing so, I shall be going over the same ground traveled in my former reports to the superintendent of Indian affairs.

My district is divided into three distinct reservations—the Squaksin, Nisqually, and Puyallup, each occupied by the tribe bearing the same name; and in order to be the better understood, I shall touch on the affairs of each reservation separately.

SQUAKSIN RESERVATION.

This reservation is situated on an island near the entrance into Budd's inlet, and, with the exception of that small portion which has been cleared for cultivation by the Indians, is one dense forest of heavy timber. The land is a clay soil, and, although great labor and expense are required to clear it, when once brought into a fit state for cultivatiou, it produces good crops. The number of Indians properly belonging to this reservation is about three hundred and fifty souls, but a large number of these scarcely ever visit the place, being scattered over the country working for the whites; many of them, particularly young men and boys, being regularly retained as servants in the families of the white settlers, more particularly in the town of Olympia. The number of those who passed the last winter upon this reservation was about two hundred. These, so soon as their crops were put in the ground, scattered off through the country in search of fish, berries, and other food, a practice which they follow every year, and one which they could not be easily broken of, even in the midst of abundance at home, such being their roving disposition; and at the present time there are scarcely a dozen Indians on the place. When harvest time arrives, such of them as are industriously disposed will return to reap their crops, but not until the approach of cold weather will they congregate all together, to remain during the winter, and resume the same roving mode of life next summer.

The crops raised by the Indians last season were more abundant than any that have heretofore been harvested on this reservation in one year. The quantities reaped were eight hundred bushels of potatoes, two hundred bushels of wheat, two hundred bushels of rutabaga turnips, and a large quantity of peas and vegetables of various kinds. With this abundant supply, added to shell fish, roots collected by the women during the previous summer, and such game as the hunters were able to procure, these Indians passed a very comfortable winter, less dependent upon us for food than formerly, and enjoying better health than usual. Encouraged no doubt by their success last year, they went cheerfully to work, and have been very industrious this last spring, having planted fifteen acres in potatoes, twelve acres in wheat, two acres in peas, besides garden stuffs of different kinds.

Their crops have a very promising appearance at present, and I trust will turn out well.

I have had a convenient house built for the accommodation of the instructor and his family, the only additional building put up on this reservation during the past year. The buildings on this reservation stand much in need of repair, some of them requiring new doors and windows. It will be absolutely necessary to apply some work and expense upon them this season.

Annexed you will find reports of the physician and instructor, to which I beg leave to refer you for information connected with the business of their respective departments.

NISQUALLY RESERVATION.

The Indians permanently located upon this reservation number about two hundred and fifty, under the immediate and able superintendence of Mr. Daniel M. Mounts, farmer, through whose active and untiring exertions to induce the Indians to work on their farms, showing them a good example by taking the lead himself in all operations, they have become almost independent, having excellent and well-tilled farms, which they are annually increasing, besides making improvements in the way of building, as will be shown by Mr. Mounts's report, hereto annexed. They have, also, excellent salmon fisheries, from which, in favorable seasons, they obtain abundant supplies.

One great inconvenience felt by these Indians, and likely to increase every year, is the want of sufficient pasturing ground for their numerous bands of horses. The soil on this reservation is for the most part gravelly and unproductive, the bottom land only, of which there is but a small proportion, being fit for cultivation, whilst the higher or gravelly portion, which is by far the largest, is only fit for pasturage, and very inferior at that. The reservation being hemmed in by white settlers owning large bands of cattle, which are constantly roving over the lands of the Indians, eating off what little scanty feed their barren soil produces, the Indians themselves have resolved to fence in the whole reservation in order to keep off these intruders. Should they do so, however, its present confined limits would not furnish them sufficient stock-range, nor have they timber enough for fencing on so large a scale within their own limits. I would, therefore, most respectfullly suggest, that two more sections of land be added to the northern portion of the reservation, either as a permanent donation, or for the use of the Indians for a stated number of years only. These two sections could be added to the reservation without at all interfering with any claims of white settlers, or include land fit for any other purpose than pasturage in winter. By these means, they would have not only a sufficient amount of range, but would also have timber enough to carry out their plan of fencing the reservation, without cutting it on government lands, which they otherwise would be compelled to do.

These Indians are being induced by degrees to exchange part of their large stock of horses for horned cattle, which will be much more serviceable to them, and add greatly to their means of support.

I beg to refer you to the annexed report of Mr. Daniel M. Mounts

for further information connected with the business on this reservation during the past year.

PUYALLUP RESERVATION.

This reservation is under the charge of Mr. John L. Perkins, carpenter, assisted by Mr. Van Ogle, assistant farmer. It contains the largest number of Indians, and is far better adapted to agricultural and farming purposes than either of the other two, the soil being richer and more productive, and the pasturage abundant and extensive. The Puyallup Indians are becoming more and more attached to farming, evidenced by the increased quantity of land brought under cultivation by them this year, as will appear by Mr. Perkins's report, which I have annexed hereto, and to which I beg leave to direct your attention. These Indians are decidedly the best off of any within my district. Having the best lands, they raise the heaviest crops, and with less hard labor, besides which, they can readily obtain fish and wild fowl in abundance at the proper seasons. Mr. Perkins has spared no pains and trouble to induce these Indians to work and improve their condition, and I am happy to say his labor has not been entirely thrown away. His report hereto annexed will furnish you further information relative to this reservation.

Although we have been successful in stopping the whisky traffic, so far as to prevent its being brought on to the reservations, still those of the Indians who are so inclined, obtain liquor at a distance from the reservation, and the most disgusting scenes of drunkenness and riot is the consequence; and the poor Indians, after these frolics, return home perfectly destitute. I can think of no remedy for this evil, as the Indians, by the terms of treaty, cannot be prevented from leaving the reservations in search of food, nor from roaming whither they please through the country, provided they do not molest the white settlers, nor their property. In conclusion, I would most respectfully call your attention to the fact that the present amount of two thousand dollars' annuities paid the Indians is far too small; when distributed to all those who are entitled to draw pay, it barely realizes $1 50 a piece to each individual.

At the time the census was first taken, it was supposed that the number of Indians parties to the treaty was a little over six hundred, and an appropriation was made to pay that number, when, in reality, the number of Indians who are entitled to annuities under the treaty, exceeds fourteen hundred, thirteen hundred and fifty-two of whom drew their annuities on the last pay-day. The Indians say, why should we leave our homes for four or five days, travel a distance of some sixty miles to the place of distributing our annuities, all for one and a half dollar, whilst we can get a dollar a day, at any time, by working for the whites?

I would therefore respectfully recommend that the annuities to these Indians for the year ending 1861, be increased at least four thousand, making the total, six thousand dollars. This amount, when distributed

among all those who are strictly entitled to draw pay, will still allow but a small amount to each individual, yet I think it will satisfy them.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. B. GOSNELL,
Sub Indian Agent, W. T.

EDWARD GEARY, Esq.,
Sup't of Indian Affairs Oregon and Washington Territories.

No. 184.

SQUAKSIN INDIAN RESERVATION, W. T.,
June 30, 1858.

SIR: The following report of my services as physician to Indians, parties to Medicine creek treaty, with a statement of their present sanitary condition, is presented for your consideration.

The quarter just closed completes the third of my services under this treaty. During the quarter ending December 31, 1858, thirty-seven Indians received medicines and attendance; during that, ending March 31, 1859, sixty-two; and during the quarter now closed, fifty-four; making a total of one hundred and fifty-three Indians treated. Of this number, eighty were males, and seventy-three females. Seventy were under fourteen years of age, and eighty-three over this age.

This exhibit does not present the actual amount of sickness among them, for several reasons. It is optional with them whether they receive treatment or not. Some of the superstitious and prejudiced, prefer the rude modes of treating disease practiced by their medicine men. Making "toh-man-a-mas" still retains its charms for them. Their doctors, and some few of the older, use their influence to prevent their friends, when sick, from applying for assistance. This *cultus* potlatching medicine, in the opinion of some, is not of much account. They, like some of their more highly civilized contemporaries, judge the value of medicine and medical attendance by its cost. Their being located on three reserves, distant from each other, presents an obstacle to many receiving attendance, however much desiring it, for a considerable period of time must necessarily elapse between the visits to those not living on the head reserve.

The number, also, of those living away from the reserves a greater part of the time, working for the whites, loitering around towns, hunting, and fishing, is quite large. The diseases prevalent among them are such as might be expected; their habits, morals, and mode of life being known. Diseases of the respiratory organs are most common. More than one fourth of their sickness is pulmonary. Next in order of frequency are diseases of the digestive organs; and then those of a scrofulous and venereal character. In my former reports, I have spoken of the difficulties attendant upon their treatment, and of the almost entire lack of those necessaries and conveniences absolutely essential to the successful treatment of disease. Medicines, directions

for their use, advice, these I can give; but those other requisites, in many instances more important than medicines, careful attendance, suitable clothing, properly prepared food, warm and well-ventilated rooms, or even necessary shelter, I cannot furnish. A hospital alone can furnish those aids, by which a large part of the diseases prevalent among them can be successfully treated; and a proper regard for their welfare requires the establishment of one.

The deaths the past year, as near as I can ascertain, will exceed fifty; the number of births is but little more than half this number. Prostitution, the induction of abortion, and the prevalence of venereal diseases, will, in part, account for this undue difference between the number of deaths and births.

War and occasional pestilence were their scourges in olden time. Now the vices and diseases entailed upon them by long intercourse with depraved whites are far more effectual scourges, under whose influence they are fast wasting away.

How the sanitary condition of this people, now so diseased, may be improved, is a problem worthy to be investigated by all who desire them not to perish, but to live and become more enlightened, and hold a higher position in the social scale. This problem I will not attempt to solve. This much, however, I will say as a guide to its solution: that, to whatever degree in intelligence and morals they may be elevated, to that degree will their sanitary condition be improved. The modes and the means by which these ends can be accomplished will be the desired answer.

The above is respectfully submitted.

B. W. KIMBALL, M. D.,
Physician Medicine Creek Treaty.

WESLEY B. GOSNELL,
Indian Sub-Agent.

No. 185.

SQUAKSIN INDIAN RESERVATION,
Washington Territory, June 30, 1859.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the department, I avail myself of the present opportunity of reporting to you the condition and progress of the school authorized by the tenth article of the treaty at Medicine creek, made December 26, A. D. 1854.

On my arrival at this reservation I found a commodious schoolhouse, and everything in readiness to commence said school, which I did the first of April last.

The number of scholars in attendance at first was eight, which increased to sixteen, but, from many of them having to work, in planting potatoes and gardening, there are now only three attending. They will be gone now some three weeks gathering berries, fishing, &c., at the expiration of which time they have promised to return.

I take pleasure in saying that I am not only gratified, but aston-

ished, at the eagerness, as well as willingness, they manifest to learn our customs as well as our language. In school they are very attentive and obedient; and, notwithstanding the difficulty for them to sound some of our letters, they keep trying, until they get the right sound.

The plan, suggested by those who have preceded me, of establishing a boarding-house for the scholars, I most respectfully recommend to your notice as worthy of consideration, believing that, with the present arrangements, it could be done with very little additional expense.

My reasons for recommending this course may given, in brief, as follows:

1. There are now on this reservation (Squaksin) comfortable quarters for the instructor, which, by a little additional expense, would accommodate twenty scholars. Also, there is here a substantial and well furnished school-house.

2. From the roving disposition, and from their long established customs, as also from necessity to procure their favorite food, (fish, venison, shell fish, berries, &c.,) the parents, taking with them their families, are gone every summer from here from two weeks to three months; whereas, if provision was made for keeping the children, the parents (most of them) would gladly leave them with the instructor, or on the reservation.

And last, though not the least consideration in reference to their advancement, the children, by being separated from their parents, and associating with us in our families, by their observation and our continual guidance, their facilities for improvement would, in my humble opinion, be enhanced ten fold.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient,

C. C. PAGETT, *Instructor.*

WESLEY B. GOSNELL,
Indian Sub-Agent, W. T.

No. 186.

NISQUALLY INDIAN AGENCY,
Washington Territory, June 30, 1859.

SIR: It is with much pleasure I am permitted to transmit to you my second annual report as farmer on the Nisqually reservation. I will state, in the first place, the amount of improvements made during the past year. One hundred acres of prairie land have been inclosed, seventy-five acres of which were plowed and seeded with wheat and oats, and now have the appearance of yielding a tolerably good crop, notwithstanding the coldness of the winter and the backward spring. There are also eight acres of bottom land, which have been cleared and plowed; three acres of which were sown with wheat, the balance planted with potatoes. We have thirty-four acres of wheat sown on old land, and seven acres of old bottom land planted in potatoes, carrots, and other vegetables. We have built one agency-house, eighteen feet

wide and twenty-eight long, containing six rooms. It is inclosed with a good picket fence. We have also built for the Indians two houses out of sawed lumber, each twelve feet wide by sixteen in length. I may say here, that the lumber used in their construction was furnished by the individual Indians, not by the department. We have built one log barn, twenty feet wide and sixty feet long, with a threshing floor in the center. This barn was built by the Indians, without expense to the department. They have made also about seven thousand rails without expense. The above embrace all the improvements of any account made on the Nisqually reserve the past year.

I must say, in regard to the Nisqually Indians, that during the past year they have improved very much, both morally and physically. They are abandoning many of their old notions and customs, and adopting those of the whites.

They appear to be very well contented in living on the reserve and cultivating the soil. They have about two hundred head of horses, mostly used in riding. Many are broken to harness, and are used in plowing, in carts, and in wagons. They own five milch cows, purchased the past spring, at prices varying from fifty to sixty dollars per head. It has been my policy to encourage them to trade their horses for cows and other stock, or to work for the whites and earn money for the purpose of buying cows. I think within a few years they will have quite a large number of cattle.

I stated in my last annual report that I was very much annoyed by Indians becoming intoxicated, and bringing liquor into the reserve, tempting and inducing others to drink. I am pleased to state the case is very different now, and that I have very little difficulty on this account.

There have been seven deaths among the Nisquallys the past year—five children, and two adults. The number of births is five.

That part of the Nisqually reserve lying east of the Nisqually river, upon which the buildings are located, is destitute of rail and building timber. In my opinion, government ought to donate to them a small tract of timbered land adjoining the reserve on the north. This would afford them plenty of timber, and a good winter range for their stock.

With this tract, I should be enabled in a short time to inclose the whole reservation with a good substantial fence, which would be an improvement of very great benefit to the Indians.

The above is respectfully submitted.

D. M. MOUNTS,
Farmer, Medicine Creek Treaty.

WELSLEY B. GOSNELL,
Indian Sub-Agent, W. T.

No. 187.

PUYALLUP RESERVATION, *July* 30, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to submit to you the following report of the improvements and progress made by the Indians on the Puyallup

reservation under my charge during the past year ending this date. The number of Indians who have permanently remained on this reservation for the last twelve months is about four hundred and fifty. There are about two hundred of the Puyallup tribe who stop but little on the reservation as yet, and have done nothing at all in the way of farming.

These Indians, as is in fact the case with nearly all those living on the salt water, are a sickly, miserable, and diseased race of beings, attributable no doubt in part to their being much on the water, exposed to the inclemency of the weather, and sleeping on the damp cold beach with but little clothing or blankets: another, great and probably the main cause of their unhealthy condition, is the miserable and degraded state of prostitution in which they live.

There have been during the last year but five births, while there have been no less than sixteen deaths. They are apparently, however, well satisfied, and are beginning to take a lively interest in farming. They have cleared and put in cultivation this spring and summer some fifty acres of land, in addition to forty-six acres previously tilled, making, in all, this season ninety-six acres under cultivation. Last year their crops yielded two thousand bushels of potatoes, two hundred bushels of wheat, two hundred bushels of peas, and twenty bushels of oats. This was barely half sufficient to support them through the winter. I think, however, they will raise a sufficient quantity this year for their support.

We have built on the reservation during the last year a log barn twenty feet wide by sixty feet long, with a threshing floor in the middle twenty feet square, and a plank walk across the tide flat three fourths of a mile long, built by driving stakes in the ground, leaving them about a foot above high tide. We have likewise built a scow twelve feet wide by thirty-six feet long, with four feet gunwales.

The buildings on the reservation, and the property generally, are in good repair and order. My being employed as carpenter to this treaty, it will be expected no doubt by the department that I will have a few Indian boys with me learning the trade, but I beg leave to state to you that, owing to my having charge of this reservation, my time is wholly occupied in taking care of the Indians, and superintending their farming.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN L. PERKINS,
Carpenter.

WESLEY B. GOSNELL, Esq.,
Indian Sub-Agent.

No. 188.

YAKIMA INDIAN AGENCY, W. T.,
Fort Simcoe, August 1, 1859.

SIR: Since my last annual report, the Indians of Washington Territory, in Columbia river district, lying north of the river, and east of the Cascade mountains, have remained quiet and peaceable.

The military expedition under Major Garnett, to which reference is made in that report, succeeded in driving every known hostile out of my district.

During the expedition, and shortly after it, as near as I can ascertain, some twenty Indians, who had murdered white men before the breaking out of the war, were captured and executed. In this number are included the murderers of agent Bolen, and the murderers of Mattice. It is a significant fact, however, that one of the murderers of Bolen died by his own hands, so fully was he convinced that the vengeance justly due his bloody deed would overtake him by the halter or the bullets of the military. The Indians in my district may be considered as thoroughly subdued and subjected to the rule of the white man: so emphatically is this the case, that nothing demanded of them as a proof of their friendship for the whites is considered too hard to perform. This has been shown by their delivering up even near relatives to the authorities, to suffer the just punishment of their crimes. These remarks do not apply to what are called the Okin-a-kanes, who reside upon the Okinakane river, and roam over a large part of the extreme northeast portion of my district. They are considered hostile to our people; they secreted themselves from Major Garnett on his expedition last summer; they made many attacks upon gold miners passing through their country last season, and are justly considered mischievous and untrustworthy, like some of the tribes about Colville, not in my district. I have never visited the Okin-a-kanes, though their country is in my district: their attitude has heretofore forbidden it. This season, however, I intend to visit them at all risks, so soon as the mountain streams will permit a small party to pass from this agency to that part of my district, not being willing to remain longer personally unacquainted with a large tribe within my jurisdiction. Since my last annual report, all the military forces have been withdrawn from Fort Simcoe. Two of the three companies have been marched to the forty-ninth parallel, to act as an escort to the boundary commission. Their presence high up the Okinakane river, the Si-mil-ka-mee, and other tributaries of the Okinakane, will have a strong restraining influence upon the wild and depredatory Indians in that region, and we may hope that they may become somewhat tamed and subdued. A military force has also been stationed at Fort Colville, where it was much needed in restraining bad Indians. This last station completes a pretty good cordon of posts around the outskirts of my extensive district. Fort Steilacoom, on the Sound, the boundary commission escort on the Okinakane, the Colville station, and Fort Dalles, will all have a repressing effect upon any restless spirits that may penetrate my district to disturb the peace and quietness now so happily subsisting.

The troops and stations are far apart, but the moral influence is very strong upon the Indian mind; so much so, that should there be any disposition to make trouble, the fact of troops being on all sides, though distant, will compel bad men to be quiet and peaceable.

Just prior to the removal of the troops from this post, all public buildings were transferred, by order of General Harney, to the Indian department. Your predecessor ordered me to receive the transfer, and to remove my agency from White Salmon to this place. The troops

remaining here are fifteen men under Lieutenant Alexander, left in charge of army property, and who will leave as soon as the property can be got away, a process now going on.

Upon taking charge of the post, I was instructed to purchase such crops growing on this reservation, together with such other property as I might judge of use to the Indian service, and to pay for such purchase out of the current appropriations in my hands. I accordingly bought some field crops and a small band of cattle, amounting to some six thousand dollars, and, although such an expenditure drew heavily upon the funds on hand, I am convinced it could not have been expended more advantageously for the Indian service.

Before removing to this agency, I had provided teams and seeds to commence raising crops in this valley, convinced as I was that here, in the reservation provided for in the Yakima treaty, the farming operations of the district would necessarily be carried on. The news of the ratification of the treaty confirmed my views and justified my proceedings. The consequence is, that, out of current appropriations, about one hundred and sixty acres of plowed land, most of it fenced against horses and oxen, are already secured to the Indians. Nearly one hundred acres are in crops, and I hope, by an economical care of the usual proportion of funds in my district, to sow at least two hundred acres of wheat the coming fall.

The present crop of oats, barley, peas, potatoes, turnips, and other vegetables, is pretty good, though the crickets, the pest of this valley, have preyed upon some of the vegetables.

Besides the work done on the reservation, many small fields and patches of ground were plowed and put in crops for the Indians at White Salmon, on the Klickitat river, at Cammash lake, and on Columbia river, previous to its being known that the treaty was ratified. Some fifty acres were thus put in and turned over to those for whom the fields were made, and which will inure to their benefit.

The Yakima reservation is a large and valuable district for the Indians, and contains within its limits as many advantages as can be found in all this upper country. All portions, except the high parts of the Cascade mountains, are covered with the richest grasses; the water is abundant and of the best quality; timber is on the hills, and follows the water courses down into the valleys. There are thousands of acres of the best and richest tillable lands on the margin of the waters, and there can be no doubt that all the main crops of grain can be raised in ample abundance for all who may be placed on the reservation.

The turning over of the military post was a valuable acquisition to the Indian department. Eight large officers' quarters, some of them of elegant structure; three large barracks for men; one large hospital; two large warehouses; one large corral and stable, besides many lesser buildings, were thus acquired.

The buildings at this post cost the government some $60,000, and at the least calculation, will save an expenditure of $30,000 in executing the treaty, as the houses can be conveniently used for shops, schools and hospital, as well as for the agent and employés.

One hundred thousand dollars are now actually due the Indians who are included in the Yakima treaty, according to its positive enact-

ments. Besides that large sum, many other thousands will be required at once for the execution of the treaty, now become a supreme law of the land.

As required by a provision of the treaty, I have held a consultation with the chiefs of most of the tribes and bands interested in the annuities as to their wishes touching the expenditure of the money, the beneficial objects to which the annuities now due should be devoted. So suspicious are they that they are to be at once removed from all their old grazing and camping and fishing grounds, that I was not able to get an answer from those assembled. I need not conceal from you the great reluctance the Indians feel and express to removing at once to the reservation. They are aware of the evils connected with gathering large bands of Indians upon a reservation, as illustrated in the Grand Ronde reservation. Notwithstanding their opposition to being removed at once, I do not apprehend any difficulty in removing them here, when the stipulations of the treaty and the settlements of the whites demand it.

I have made the Indians aware of the ratification of the treaty, and have pointed out to them, very plainly, the advantages it will bring them; also, their relations to white settlers, and how they must respect the property and persons of the whites. Should settlers be at all prudent in their intercourse and transactions with the Indians, no serious difficulty will arise.

The slowness of settlement of this part of the upper country will favor much a gradual and easy yielding of the original occupants of the country to the outside pressure of a strong and bold civilized people.

The following table contains an approximate census of the Indian tribes with whom I have relations as Indian agent:

Tribes.	Number.
Klickitat	633
Wisham	471
Columbia River	808
Yakima	667
Wenatcha	50
Total	2,629

There are many bands known to belong to the Columbia river district not put in the above table, as I have no data upon which to make even an approximate estimate. The above number does not include a large number of Palouse and other bands, not now in my district, but who are to be removed to this reservation, being included in the Yakima treaty.

The Indians interested in the Yakima treaty know that it is now ratified and made strong; they are well aware, also, that a large amount of money, to them an indefinite sum, is due them for their lands sold. They are naturally desirous to have all that is coming to them, and it is only by paying them what the treaty provides that they can be induced to remove upon the reservation.

It is to be hoped that Congress, during its first session succeeding the ratification of the treaty, will not fail to meet out a long-delayed justice to so large a number of needy and dependent people; for it is but justice to the Indian that he should be paid what the government contracted to pay, after years having elapsed since the contract was made, in full view of all the obligations growing out of that contract. I took ground against the ratification of the Yakima treaty, because of the opposition of many of the Indians to its execution; but, I must confess, the treaty is as favorable as any one they could expect to make at any time hereafter.

The reservation is the largest and best they could get, the pay, per acre, for the land is all it is worth and all the other benefits, such as schools, hospitals, shops, mills, &c., are as advantageous as could be expected.

After years of delay, the treaty has been ratified; the lands outside of the reservation are being occupied by our settlers. Under such circumstances, to further delay the payments already and long since due, would be glaring and gross injustice.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. H. LANSDALE,
Indian Agent, W. T.

EDWARD R. GEARY, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Portland, Oregon.

No. 189.

OFFICE INDIAN AGENCY,
Walla-Walla Valley, W. T., August 2, 1859.

SIR: In accordance with the regulations of the Indian service, I herewith transmit this, my annual report.

In assuming the duties of Indian agent in October last, I was located on Shoal Water bay in charge of the Coast Indians of Washington Territory. These Indians are a quiet, inoffensive people, and subsist upon fish and game, which they obtain in abundance. My limited stay prevented my taking a census. Agent Simmons, in whose charge those Indians now are, will furnish you with detailed information in regard to them.

In accordance with instructions in January, I proceeded to Walla-Walla valley and relieved Sub-agent Craig, and took charge of all the Indians east of Columbia river in Washington Territory, with the exception of the Flatheads in charge of Sub-agent Owen. Subsequently, Major Lugenbeel was appointed special agent for the Indians located in the region of country near Fort Colville. The creation of Major Lugenbeel's agency left me in charge of the Cayuse, Walla-Walla, Nez Percés, Palouse, and Spokane tribes.

CAYUSES.

This tribe resides in the Walla-Walla valley. They have been much reduced in numbers from war and disease, and, with the exception of a

few of the principal men who have some horses and cattle, are very much impoverished. Some of the principal men who have families cultivate small gardens, and, with proper encouragement, would embrace agricultural pursuits sufficiently to support themselves.

The tribe have lost many of their tribal characteristics, and the chiefs have but little influence over their young men, who are much addicted to liquor, and wandering over the country creating disturbances with other Indians. The whole tribe have been much averse to removing from this valley, and desire, when compelled to remove, to go to the eastward, (and some have avowed a determination to go of their own accord, as they foresee that the rapid influx of whites will compel their speedy removal,) to be enabled to subsist their stock. I will most earnestly recommend their removal at the earliest practicable period, as they cannot remain in their present condition long without being reduced to a state of vagabondism which will render them entirely dependent upon the government for subsistence. By the confirmation of the "treaties" made with them by Governor Stevens and Superintendent Palmer, in 1855, these Indians should be located on the Umatilla reservation in Oregon.

WALLA-WALLAS.

This tribe reside upon the Columbia river, near old Fort Walla-Walla, and, with but very few exceptions, are in a very destitute and impoverished condition. Their numbers have been greatly reduced from war, disease, and starvation, about fifty having died during the last winter from the two latter causes, and many of their influential men, who were instigators of hostilities, have left their tribe, and are living amongst the tribes to the eastward.

In my first intercourse with this tribe during the last winter, I discovered strong indications of disaffection, which, by patient reasoning and explanations, I feel confident of having removed.

Without some causes which cannot be anticipated now, I have no apprehensions of any serious trouble with them. Since the receipt of information in regard to the confirmation of the "treaties," they have been scattered over the country securing roots and fish, and I have had no opportunity of explaining the change that would be made in their condition. They have no cattle, but few horses, and do but little gardening, owing to the unsettled life they have led for the past four years: their subsistence is principally upon roots and fish.

I will recommend the removal of these Indians to their reservation on the Umatilla river, in Oregon, at as early a day as practicable, as the surest policy of preserving peaceful relations with them for the future.

NEZ PERCÉS.

This tribe, who have been the friends of the whites since the visit of Lewis and Clarke to the country, having protected and saved the lives of Governor Stevens and his party, in 1855, organized a party who served with Colonel Wright during his campaign against the hostiles

last year; and during every exigency where the whites have needed friends, they have been their firm allies, and entitled to great consideation on the part of government.

I have within a few days returned from "Weipe," (in the Bitter Root mountain,) where nearly all the tribe assemble yearly to dig "camas," where I remained eight days encamped, with about three thousand of the tribe.

Previous to my departure, rumors had reached me that a portion of the tribe were much disaffected, and opposed to the confirmation of their treaty. Upon arriving at their camp, I devoted six days in conversing and explaining to the chiefs and head men supposed to be disaffected. I found there had been great dissatisfaction—not in regard to the treaty—but from the circulation of false rumors amongst them by renegades from other tribes, to the effect that they were being deluded with the idea that their "treaty" was good, and would be carried out until the whites and soldiers were strong enough to take their lands by force; that the soldiers would visit them this summer, and hang some of their chiefs; and that I was to come amongst them accompanied with an escort of three hundred soldiers, to coerce submission to unreasonable demands I would make of them. I had but little trouble in refuting these rumors, with all but one chief, (Eagle from the Light,) who claimed, to the last, that they had not been treated properly by the whites; he said my talk was good, but he did not know whether I was telling the truth, or was afraid and wanted to scare them. He has always been opposed to the "treaty," but has few followers, and no influence with the tribe, with whom he lives but seldom, spending most of his time in the buffalo country with the Blackfeet.

All the chiefs but "Eagle from the Light" came into council, and the result was highly satisfactory.

Accompanying this report, are the proceedings of the council.

Thomas Hughes, local agent, and James W. Craig, interpreter, rendered me very important service, which it is due to them to acknowledge.

The principal chiefs of the "Nez Percés tribe," are "Lawyer," head chief; "Looking Glass," who claims to be the hereditary war chief; "Joseph," Uts-sa-mal-ican, Quil-quil-sne-ne, Spotted Eagle, Speaking Eagle, Billy, We-as-ka-sit, Timothy, White Bird, Three Feathers, and "Eagle from the Light," all of whom, with their bands, reside in different parts of the country originally claimed by them, where they have their separate gardens and farms. Most of the tribe are now living upon the reservation.

They raise wheat, corn, and potatoes, and, in the aggregate, have about six hundred and forty acres under fence and in cultivation. With the encouragement to be given these Indians by the government by the confirmation of their treaty, they will be able to attain a high degree of success in agricultural and mechanical pursuits.

I observed that an enterprising young man, "Reuben," who had frequently visited the white settlements, had built himself a comfortable cabin, and by the sale of horses had been enabled to buy a two-horse wagon and harness. This spirit of enterprise on the part of

"Reuben," has stimulated many others, who are desirous of following his example.

The tribe possess a great many horses, and quite a number of cattle, and they evince a great desire to improve their stock with American breeds, as well as to cultivate fruit trees, having acquired a taste for the latter from observing a few bearing trees belonging to one of the chiefs, "Timothy." Although their reservation embraces a large extent of country, there is but little tillable land, and not more than enough to produce what they will require for their own consumption. Their principal resource will be as it is now, in raising stock, which their country is well adapted for.

No attempt should be made to concentrate any large number of these Indians at any one point upon the reservation, as they would not be able to subsist their stock except at a distance: besides, the harmony of their social relations would be much disturbed by such policy; and any attempt to cultivate their lands upon the common stock principle, would not only destroy all spirit of enterprise amongst the Indians, but would result in the government having to employ all the labor expended in producing crops. Each head of a family should be encouraged to make his own garden or farm, with no other assistance than can be given from their mills and shops, and the supervisory care of the employés provided for in the "treaty."

With proper management, this reservation can not only be made a self-sustaining one, with the appropriation provided for in the treaty; but the tribe will, in a few years, be a comparatively wealthy one.

The Nez Percés tribe is not only the largest, but most influential and important tribe in Washington Territory. They hold the balance of power; and as long as they remain friendly, the smaller tribes can effect no formidable combination to make war. Some few of their reckless young men, actuated by a filibustering feeling, have been engaged in hostilities against the whites, for which the tribe should not be held responsible. All of them are now desirous of having their treaty carried into effect, and nothing but the failure of the government to perform its part of the compact will ever drive them to war.

I will most earnestly urge the necessity of an appropriation to carry this treaty into effect, not only as an act of justice to these Indians, but as a matter of economy on the part of the government. Past experience has shown that the subjugation of even a small tribe of hostile Indians entails a heavy expenditure of money.

PALOUSES.

This tribe has been much reduced in numbers, from war, disease, and starvation, and is now in a very destitute condition, with the exception of a few individuals. Nearly all of the tribe were engaged in hostilities during the last year. The most that can be said in their behalf is, that they are now under the influence of a very wholesome fear, excited by the result of Colonel Wright's campaign last year. Six of their chiefs and head men visited me at "Weipe," and made professions of future good conduct.

The Palouses were parties to the Yakima treaty, made in 1855, and, as soon as practicable, should be removed to their reservation in the Simcoe valley, which will be the most effectual means of controlling them.

SPOKANES.

This tribe, previous to their being engaged with other Indians in the attack upon Colonel Steptoe, had been regarded as perfectly friendly. The severe chastisement they received from Colonel Wright, last year, has entirely subdued them, and they are now very desirous of making a treaty for the sale of their lands. They have been greatly reduced in numbers, within the last few years, from famine and disease. They suffered severely for the want of subsistence during the last winter, and will experience the same hardships this winter, owing to the scarcity of salmon this season. Previous to engaging in hostilities last year, this tribe owned a great many fine horses, but now they have but very few. I will recommend that a treaty be made with this tribe, and the other smaller tribes in their vicinity, that the government may acquire a title to their lands. The reservation system, when treaties are made with proper views of practical economy, is the most efficient, as well as the most economical, way of disposing of Indians. The failure of it, in any instance, has been owing to mismanagement, and not taking into consideration the fact that the Indian is an inferior race, and not susceptible of making as rapid progress, and attaining the same degree of cultivation, as our own.

At as early a period as possible this tribe should be placed upon a temporary reservation, and assistance and encouragement given them to cultivate gardens, by which means they could subsist themselves, and their wandering habits be broken up, which would prepare them for any more permanent change the government may wish to make with them.

The Cayuse, Walla-Walla, and Palouse tribes only being in my charge temporarily, their census, and estimate for funds to carry out treaty stipulations with them, will be furnished you by the agents in whose charge they will be when removed to their respective reservations.

CENSUS.

Tribe.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Total.
Nez Percés	800	1,200	1,700	3,700
Spokanes	.....	.....	.....	600

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. J. CAIN,
Indian Agent, Washington Territory.

E. R. GEARY, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs Oregon and Washington.

No. 190.

Proceedings of council held with Nez Percés nation, at "Weipe" root grounds, by Agent A. J. Cain; Thomas Hughes, local agent, and in charge of proceedings; Joseph W. Craig, interpreter.

FRIDAY, *July* 22, 1859.

Agent Cain. Nez Perces, I meet you here, to-day, to tell you, the great father's red children, the great father's word. The great father has a great many children, both red and white; his heart is warm towards them all alike; he has laws for both, that each may have their rights, and all must obey. The great father never takes anything from his white or red children without paying for it. The great father's white children are an older and wiser people than you, as you can see yourselves, and know the laws, and do not give him much trouble. He sends agents for his red children, to explain his law to them, that they may understand it, and live in friendship with his white children. The great father sent me among you to be your friend, to tell you his word and law, and to write him your words, and what should be done to make you a good and happy people. I will always open my heart to you, and I ask you all to open your hearts to me. If there is anything you do not understand, you must ask me, and I will explain it to your satisfaction.

Four years ago, you made a treaty with Governor Stevens and General Palmer, (the great father's ties,) for the sale of your lands. Governor Stevens and General Palmer told you then the paper would not be good until it was sent to the great father at Washington, and he should say it was good. The paper was sent to the great father, and, while it was on his table, news came that many of his red children were at war. Now, the great father has a great many papers just like yours to attend to, and does nothing without knowing all the facts, and that is the reason he never makes mistakes. It took a long time to learn all about his red children in this country. When he learned all the news, he said your treaty was good. I now tell you that the treaty you made with Governor Stevens and General Palmer is good; and all that was promised you will be done by the great father, and that you must do all that you promised. I will now tell you what is in the paper that was sent to the great father, that those who do not remember it may now understand.

(The stipulations and provisions of the treaty were then explained in detail.)

You have all heard many Indians say that the great father would never pay you for your lands, and that he sent "ties" to have talks and make promises to keep you quiet until there were enough white people here to take your lands from you without paying for them. I will now tell you why the great father makes treaties with you, and you will see that these men who got up wars, and knew so much about the great father, were not wise men, but fools.

The great father has a great many white children. If the grass where you all sit were to represent all of his red children, it would take all

the grass in the "Weipe" to represent his white children. He has many thousands of white children who have no lands at all, and they have to work very hard in making all kinds of things to sell that they may buy what they want to eat of those who have lands. Now, when they discovered many years ago that there was a large country this side of the Rocky mountains, with but few people in it, many thousands of them wished to come here because they could get land and live easier, and not have to work so hard. The great father told them his law was that none of his white children should take or buy land from his red children; but he would buy his red children's lands, and, after giving what would answer for them and their children, would sell the balance to his white children. All of the great father's white children have to pay for all the land they get. When the whites commenced coming into this country, he sent "ties" to make treaties with you, that his white children would know what belonged to you, and what could belong to them: you all remember this. You can all see now that the lands you keep, with the mill, shops, and farms, that will be fenced for you, will be worth more to you than all the lands you formerly owned, without the mill, shops, and farms. You all see now that white men are not allowed to live on the lands that the great father says are yours: you have seen white men sent off. You all see now that the great father has but one word all the time.

The council adjourned until next day.

SATURDAY, *July* 23, 1859.

Agent Cain. Nez Perces: Yesterday I told you the word of the great father; to-day I wish all the chiefs, and any young men who wish, to talk and tell me your minds.

Lawyer, head chief of the Nez Percés nation, spoke as follows: I heard you talk yesterday. I heard what the great father said. He has laws for his white children and for his red children. He says: "my white children must do what is right, and my red children must do the same; that is the law."

The great father tells us his heart through you, and now you have told us all he has to say; it is good. Your law for us is right. I respect the law; my children and young men respect it.

Now, I will tell you my heart; the chiefs are here, and I want them to listen to me. I don't want any of my chiefs and young men to harm the whites; we always were friends, are now and always will be; you all know my heart, it is to do right. That is all I have to say.

(After Lawyer finished, he addressed a few words to his young men, requesting them to come forward and talk: if any were dissatisfied, to say so.)

Spotted Eagle spoke as follows: I listened to your talk yesterday. Lawyer has spoken, he is my chief, and what he said is right.

Uts-sa-mal-ican spoke as follows: I am going to talk. Yes, our great father and you, Mr. Cain, are our friends. You have told us the word from the great father, and we are glad to hear it. What the Lawyer said is my heart. I like your laws, and will respect them as long as I live, and all of my children shall.

Toah-to-mal-wit spoke as follows: I am going to speak. I have been listening to you; what you said is good; our hearts are the same as Lawyer's; he is our head chief.

Squi-Tom spoke as follows: Yes, I am thankful for what I heard yesterday. I heard the word from the great father, through Governor Stevens, four years ago. The Lawyer said he was satisfied. I heard yesterday, about this time of the day, (pointing to the sun,) what you had to say; we all heard you; it was good. I am a friend to the white man; my mind is the same as Lawyer's; what he says is right.

Billy, chief, spoke as follows: Yes, I heard you talk yesterday; I am listening to my chiefs to-day. I have listened to hear what the great father had to say; I am thankful for what he has said; that is my heart. I don't know all of the chiefs' hearts. I have heard you speak, and now I want them all to speak, so that I may know their hearts. That is all I have to say.

Looking-Glass spoke as follows: I am now going to say to you what I said to Governor Stevens, four years ago. I told him the amount of country I wanted, and where it laid, and also what I wanted it for. Governor Stevens said, yes. That is all I said in council. Our treaty was sent to the great father, and he answers it now. He says, yes; his word has come. It is the same as if I had seen the great father and exchanged hearts with him. He says he wants my children to do well; he will take care of them. He talks of this country. I want all of you to talk; all of my young men to talk. I am thankful for the word the great father has sent us."

(He here requested the young men, if any were not satisfied, to say so; that here was the place to talk of these matters.)

Timothy, chief, spoke as follows: I listened to your talk yesterday, and to-day I have listened to the chiefs' talk. Yes, my father at Washington, I know your heart; you have been inquiring after us. It shows you take an interest in our affairs; that is good. We made a treaty with Governor Stevens; you have told us all you are going to do, and all about this country. This reservation is for our children, for we old men will not live long, but our children will, and it is for them. I want the white and red man to live in peace. This is all I have to say.

Joseph, chief, spoke as follows: I want to tell you my heart. I am a red man. I have my own opinion about this country; we should make up our minds before we talk. When we made a treaty with Governor Stevens, the line was drawn; I know where it is; you told us right yesterday; it is as you said. When Governor Stevens made the line, he wanted a certain chain of mountains. I said no, I wanted it to hunt in, not for myself, but for my children; but my word was doubted.

The line was made as I wanted it; not for me, but my children that will follow me; there is where I live, and there is where I want to leave my body. The land on the other side of the line is what we gave to the great father.

You told us yesterday if there is anything we do not understand, you will explain. I will tell you one thing; I have a great many bad young men. I don't want them all to live together in one place;

it will not do. We have too many horses and cattle to feed on one piece of land; and I am afraid that my young men and young men of other parties will not get along together. I don't only talk so to-day, but I will tell you the same some other time. We will talk this matter over some other time.

My young men get drunk, quarrel, and fight, and I don't know how to stop it. A great many of my men have been killed by it; and I am afraid of liquor.

I think we cannot all live in one place: it is better for each tribe to live in their own country. We will talk of this matter some other time.

This summer some of my children were mixed up with other tribes, and some of them done wrong; and if the buildings you spoke of, and are mentioned in the treaty, were divided, it would be better for us all. I have told you my mind as it is. I wish you could arrange it so we could live in our own country. I know my young men are wild, and it is better to keep them separated. It is better for all to live as we are. That is all I have to say.

Wers-tas-hut spoke as follows: You know my heart; it is the same as Lawyer's. That is all I have to say.

Sho-han-tive spoke as follows: Our chief, Lawyer, has spoken. We have heard the news from the great father. He has answered Goverernor Stevens' treaty. He says it is good. I am glad to hear it. That is all I have to say.

Quil-quil-sne-ne spoke as follows: These people all know where the land is that is for the white and red man, but I do not know where it is. I know that a line was made between us; that the land on the reservation is ours, and that on the other side belongs to the great father. We all understand what you have said. We all know your law, and you know your laws. We don't know how far the sun is from us; we only know it is a great distance. If any of us do not understand any particular point, we will call on you for an explanation. That is all I have to say.

Wip-tusti-mar-na spoke as follows: My chiefs have talked; we all heard what they said. Mr. Craig knows my heart. I heard the chiefs talk. My heart is the same as theirs. I do not want to violate any of the laws. That's all I have to say.

Scin-tle-poo spoke as follows: My chiefs have talked. My heart is the same as theirs. What you have told us is good. That is my heart. The chiefs say; yes. I say none of the great father's laws shall be violated. The treaty is good; our chiefs say so, and it must be so. That is all I have to say.

E-yem-mo-mo-kin: Yes, my friends, I heard my name called yesterday, on the list of signers of the treaty. Now, I am going to talk. I am an old man; you told us yesterday that we old men will die on our own lands, and I thank you, my white friend. I am glad to hear from our great father, and to know that he will provide for our children that will follow us. It makes my heart good.

I want them to take hold of hands and never let go. We have taken your hands, my white friend, and I hope we will never part. I have heard the Lawyer and others talk, and my heart is the same as theirs.

Wen-men-to-kie-kiet: You know my heart. I won't throw away one word. You are right and we wrong. The great father, you, and our chiefs are talking. You will know all to-day. I am not angry. You have a right to ask if our hearts are all good. I am not angry at that. You want to do what is right. I will tell you about the land; this is ours, and that is yours. We all know the great father, and you know him. I am a red man, and not old. I did not expect to speak to-day, but my heart told me I must. I will not steal from any white man. I have always been a friend to the white man, and will be. I will tell you, my people, my heart. You are listening now. I am a friend to the great father. I have come to hear all the news. He says, I am a friend to my red children; I will take care of them. That is the truth, I am satisfied. The word from the great father is good. My heart is glad. That is all.

To-wesh-pein: I am going to talk. The great father says he is our friend. I am satisfied at that. My chiefs have talked; my heart is the same as theirs. That is all.

Looking-glass's son: We are all right, that is my heart. We are glad to have the old men talk. You say no one is allowed to come on our land. You come to know our hearts. Our hearts will be good, when we get what is promised in the treaty. Some of the young men's hearts are not good, but I think they will be. I am not talking to my chiefs, but to the young men. That's all.

Wis-la-ma-ka: I told you my heart at Walla-Walla, a long time ago. I heard the law when Lewis and Clark come through here. They told me, and I have always been a friend to the white man. When they first came here, my chief took their hands. Now, my chief is dead; and I expect they are. What Lawyer said is all our hearts; you are our friends. That's all I have to say.

Richard: We know that the great father is our friend, and will help us do what is right. What you said, Mr. Cain, about the liquor is right. What Joseph said is right. I am glad to hear the news.

Jessee: A great many of my people have died with the small-pox; but I think they will increase, and be as numerous as ever. That is all.

Agent A. J. Cain spoke: I have heard Joseph talk, and my heart is glad. His talk is that of a wise man. I have never seen your country, and my mind is the same as his about how you all should be situated on your reservation. You should, each of you, have your farms and gardens, which would belong to you, and which you would work yourselves; and those that would not work would have nothing to eat during the winter.

Pen-pen-hi-hi or White Bird: You spoke yesterday; we are talking to-day. This is the first time I have spoken. I am glad to hear the news, also that everything will be right. After awhile we will go to work with our hearts and hands.

Hes-a-ki-ah or Five-crows: I will talk where I sit; you can hear me. I am glad to hear you talk: the reservation is made. It is all right. Our hearts are glad. This is our country. I will say no more.

Agent A. J. Cain spoke: Nes Percés, I have heard you talk to-day. Your talk is good, and the great father's heart will be glad. I have seen you all, know you; you have all seen me, and know me. We will

talk about how the houses, mills, and farms, are to be fixed at another time. It is not best to talk of too many things at once, or to do things in a hurry. Next year is as soon as anything can be done.

A. J. CAIN,
Indian Agent, Washington Territory.

No. 191.

SALEM, OREGON, *May* 31, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, pursuant to the instructions of your predecessor, Colonel J. W. Nesmith, bearing date June 11, 1858, I proceeded from this place on my way for the Flathead agency, in the Bitter Root valley, Washington Territory.

My instructions directed me to visit and see the Indians, on the route, that had been engaged in the attack upon Colonel Steptoe's command but a short time previous, and inquire into the cause or causes that led to the attack. I reached Fort Colville early in July, in company with the Hudson Bay Company's brigade, and found the country in a truly alarming condition, all of which, together with the result of my conferences with the Indians, was duly communicated to the superintendent's office at this place. I made but a short stay in the vicinity of Colville. My desire was to reach the Indians of my own agency before their minds became too badly poisoned by the emissaries of the hostile tribes, who were continually making overtures to them, all of which I am proud and happy to state were repulsed with manly firmness. I informed the Flatheads that I was instructed to make them a present, by order of their great father, which pleased them very much, and for which they were very grateful.

I reached my agency on the 10th of August, 1858, and, after a few days' rest, left for Fort Benton with a party of Flathead Indians, who wished to be present at the distribution of the Blackfoot annuities, and settle some outstanding claims between the two nations. Myself and party were kindly received by the United States Indian agent, Colonel Vaughan; and the Indians with me returned with glad hearts, and much pleased with their visit and liberal benefaction bestowed upon them in the name of their great father by the noble and generous-hearted agent.

After returning to my agency and taking a few days' rest, I was again in the saddle, with a small party, to visit the Snake Indians at Fort Hall and in the neighborhood of Salmon river. From the latter place, the Mormons were compelled to retreat, with the loss of some three men killed; their crops and improvements, falling into the hands of their enemy, were destroyed. I saw but few of the Snakes and Bannacks, most of them being off on the summer hunt. They are not altogether as quiet as I would wish: they having no agent, and being contiguous to my own district, I make it a point, for the good of the service, to occasionally see some of them and have a talk and a smoke. The Mormons on Salmon river were making quite a settlement, had

mills erected, large inclosures made, many acres of ground broke and in grain, houses erected inside of a picket palisade. I think it is not their intention to return. While at Fort Hall, I concluded to visit Salt Lake City for the purpose of purchasing some plows for the Flathead Indians and agency. While in the city, I met the federal officers of the Territory, and was kindly received. I called upon his excellency ex-Governor Brigham Young, and we talked very freely about the report so current charging him with furnishing the Indians with ammunition and instigating them to war with the United States government. I cannot see any ground upon which the testimony rests to convince me, or any other unprejudiced mind, of his having in any way whatever anything to do with the late disturbances in Washington Territory. The cause of the Bannacks ejecting them from Salmon river, I do not know, unless it was through fear of losing their country. The Indians very naturally are uneasy about the encroachment made by the whites. They say, "we are losing our lands, and it will be but a few years when we will only be known as tribes that once were." I would like the attention of Agent Cain called to that portion of the Nez Percés tribe known as the Buffalo Indians. They number about one hundred lodges, and are in the habit of wintering in the Bitter Root valley, some thirty miles above the agency, and I do assure you they are the source of great annoyance; killing cattle, and stealing horses from the neighboring tribes. Victor, the head chief of the Flathead nation, has been sick and confined to his lodge for the past year. He has been supported by the agency during his illness; he justly deserves the kind consideration of the department. The Flatheads are growing daily more anxious to have some assistance in farming. I would suggest to the department, in their behalf, that something be done to assist them in opening fields and having them broke and put in grain.

On leaving the agency, I appointed Henry M. Chase, Esq., local agent, subject to the approval of the superintendent of Indian affairs, and left him in charge until my return.

The Indians in my district are quiet at present; but no stone has been left unturned by some of the hostiles to prejudice them against the United States government.

The thousand-dollar present I was directed to make the Flatheads was given them on my return from Salt Lake. I bought them a team of cattle, plow, and wagon, and have given them permission to sow some grain this year in my own field. They are very desirous to be assisted in farming. Buffalo are growing scarce, and they see very plainly that they will have to depend on something else beside the hunt for their subsistence.

A delegation of chiefs from the upper country wished to visit you and have a talk. I gave my consent, and they are now at Vancouver waiting with great anxiety to see you.

Kamiaken, who voluntarily surrendered himself to me through the influence of Spokane Garey, on my way down, accompanied me as far as Walla-Walla, when, becoming alarmed as to his safety, made his escape in the night preceding my departure for this place. His once powerful influence, however, is on the wane: still he should not run at

large without coming to some understanding with the department. I will write you fully from time to time after reaching my agency.

I have the honor to remain, very respectfully, your humble and obedient servant,

JOHN OWEN,
Special Agent Flathead Nation, W. T.

E. R. GEARY, Esq.,
Sup't Indian Affairs Oregon and Washington Territories, Salem.

No. 192.

SILETZ INDIAN AGENCY, OREGON,
July 8, 1859.

SIR: In conformity to usage and the regulations of the Indian Department, I would respectfully submit the following, my fourth annual report; and as this will be my last official report, I will review the past, and give my experience in the management of Indians, and also make some suggestions as to what will be the best policy for the future management of these people.

There is but one obstacle in the management of Indians, but what can be overcome: that is superstition, which, with them, is as strong as death, and leads to more difficulties, and embarrasses their progress in civilization more than all other causes combined. They live in constant terror of their doctors and doctresses, who they believe possess all the supernatural powers which we ascribe to the Deity, such as controlling the seasons, winds, rain, and tides; and the most intelligent men in all of the tribes firmly believe the doctors can take their lives instantly by willing it to be so; and their dread of this mysterious power often results in the death of the doctor, whose friends retaliate, and a war between the two tribes, and often between families of the same tribe, follows, which must eventually wind up as did the tragedy of the Kilkenny cats.

In the last five years, I have known more than one hundred doctors and doctresses murdered, and many of them by the hands of their own brothers. Their profession is neither acquired by study nor practice, but appears to be an inspiration, and no man knows what day he may become a doctor and himself be murdered for the same cause for which he has murdered others: though we should not be surprised to see this superstition in the savage race, when we reflect that it has been but a short time (comparatively) since our own people were hanging witches in Salem, Massachusetts.

It has been my constant aim, and I have used my utmost endeavors since I have had charge of this agency, to impress upon the Indians the great importance of acquiring habits of industry and abstaining from the use of strong drinks; and I am happy to be able to say that I have succeeded to a degree that would surprise any person who is acquainted with the natural proclivities of the Indian race.

Two years ago, everything was in the utmost confusion; the Indians ready to rebel at a moment's notice; and each tribe appeared only to be waiting for the other to strike the first blow. Nearly all of my employés deserted me repeatedly, in consequence of the hostile attitude of the Indians, which retarded everything and discouraged the few who were willing to stand by me; but, by laying down rules founded upon justice, and firmly maintaining them, regardless of consequences, I have finally succeeded in bringing these Indians completely under my control.

In my report of last year, I gave in detail the reasons why the expenses of this agency were necessarily greater than any other agency in Oregon, and therefore it is not necessary to refer to that in this report.

In view of the large number of Indians at this agency who do not draw annuities, and consequently have no means of clothing themselves, I have purchased clothing to the amount of $3,000, which I have been paying to Indians for services rendered the department. It was my intention to have made them perform all of the labor without cost to the government; but, as they neither had presents nor annuities last winter, and many of them were naked, I considered it an act of justice and humanity to furnish them with clothing, which they could purchase *at cost* with their labor.

My experience would lead us to conclude that the idea of civilizing the present race of Indians is utterly absurd, or, at least, all those who are over ten years of age.

If the government would establish a separate reservation for all of the children over three and under ten years of age, and never allow the older Indians to visit them, we could then civilize the rising generation. The children could be taught to repeat the English language, and, forgetting their horrible superstitions, they would then be prepared to receive a Christian education. Let there be a manual labor school established, where all the mechanical arts, farming, &c., can be taught the boys, and the girls taught to spin and weave their own clothing. By a system of this kind, we could accomplish in a few years what a series of years have failed to do, in other parts of this country. This may not be practicable in all parts of the country; but, in my opinion, it can be done here; and failing to make some such disposition of the children, their ultimate civilization, in my opinion, is hopeless. Their parents will never fail to make more heathen impressions upon their youthful minds in one day than can be erased in a month.

I had a school-house erected two years ago, and made the necessary preparations for putting the school in operation; but was advised by the late Superintendent Nesmith to abandon it, for reasons known to himself. There *should* be a school here, and that part of the treaty carried into effect; but whether the advantages derived will be in proportion to the outlay, I am unable to say: this will depend upon the instructions. My experience would go to show that it would be folly in the extreme to attempt to educate them after they arrive at the age of ten years; for their habits and superstitions are thoroughly fixed

by that time, and no human exertion can modify or erase them; and they know more at that period of life than they ever do after.

I would recommend that female teachers be employed, whose duty shall not only be to instruct them in reading, writing, &c., but to instruct the girls in all kinds of needle-work, such as cutting and making their own garments.

I have recommended, in all of my reports, the great importance of erecting a flouring mill at this agency, but have not been furnished with the means necessary to accomplish it; so I have taken enough money out of the funds turned over for the subsistence of the Indians to purchase the machinery and to erect the mill, which will be completed some time in October. There will be but two white men employed in the erection of the mill—one millwright, and one man to work with and instruct the Indians—which will make the cost comparatively small.

This selection for an Indian reservation, in some respects, is a good one; in others, unfortunate. The fertility of the soil and its isolated position make it a desirable location; but there is no grazing land in this district, which is unfortunate, as the Indians will never be able to raise stock enough to supply them in meat; and as the wild game and fish are frequently scarce, they must want for this kind of food.

We have in cultivation over eight hundred acres of land this year, and, without some unforeseen cause, will raise more than all the Indians can consume. Our crops look well, and bid fair to make a fine yield.

This year, the farming lands are divided into separate tracts, each tribe cultivating enough for their own support; and many families have their small gardens, which they take great pride in cultivating. It was my intention next year to give each family enough land and seed to raise their own subsistence. This I think desirable, as there are some in each tribe who are too lazy to work and depend upon the tribe to support them, while they spend their time in idleness and trying to discourage those who will work, by calling them fools, slaves, &c. Such men I want to see reduced to extreme want.

I learn with regret that the treaties with the coast tribes at this agency were not ratified last winter. The constant anxiety and suspense in which these Indians have been held from one year to another, will not be borne much longer, for there is a point beyond which human forbearance cannot go. Is it because we are so far from the seat of government, that this appears a matter of so little importance? or is it because we have stipulated for the lands at too great a price? If the former, let us draw near by petition; if the latter, let us have a new treaty; for it is indispensably necessary for the peace and harmony of the country that something be done.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. B. METCALFE,
Indian Agent.

EDWARD R. GEARY, Esq.,
Supt. Indian Affairs, Salem, Oregon.

No. 193.

OFFICE SUB-INDIAN AGENCY,
Fort Umpqua, Oregon, July 24, 1859.

SIR: Agreeably to the requirements of your office, I herein submit my annual report for 1859.

During the past year the number of Indians within this district has not materially changed, a few superannuated Indians having died, while the increase by birth has been larger than in previous years.

Disease and sickness among the young and middle aged have very much diminished, and the general health of the different tribes is much improved; which is, in great measure, attributable to the change and gradual improvement in their mode of life, especially in the character of their dwellings.

Many of them, with but slight assistance from this agency, have built very good houses above ground, and all of them manifest a disposition to live somewhat like civilized people.

Before another winter I think they will all be living in comfortable tenements, if a little aid in building and building material is continued to them by the department. As no annuities are paid to these tribes, their necessities will demand a few presents of blankets and clothing prior to the coming winter, while partial support from the government is still required for their subsistence at their present encampments.

It is very desirable that some provision should soon be made for their permanent location where greater incentive to labor and improvement will be afforded them than is practicable while they remain in their present temporary abodes.

Many of them are willing and desirous to work, and they are allowed to leave their encampmeuts for a few days or a few weeks at a time, on special permits or passes, whenever the white inhabitants in the vicinity of this agency require their labor and wish to employ them.

Hunting parties are allowed to go into the neighboring mountains, but, as these Indians belong to the fishing tribes, they rely for subsistence principally upon fish, which they take in large quantites from the waters of the Umpqua, Sinslan, and Smith's rivers, and the intermediate lakes.

In previous reports, I have given my views relative to the proper southern boundary of the coast reservation, and suggested the propriety of locating all the Indians in this district permanently on the tract of country lying adjacent to the coast, south of Cape Perpetua, and north of Umpqua and Smith's rivers.

My views upon this subject are fully expressed in my communication of the date November 10, 1858, to United States Commissioner C. H. Mott, and I can only renew the recommendations heretofore made.

In concluding this report, I must allude to an affair, much to be regretted, which occured near the borders of this district in November last.

Two Indians named Dick Johnson and Mummy, who were living

quietly and peaceably in Toncalla, in Umpqua valley, were, no doubt, murdered by white men, who desired to obtain possession of the lands they occupied and the improvements they had made thereon.

The lands occupied by these murdered Indians and their families had been set off, and permanently or temporarily reserved to them, by the late Superintendent Palmer. When Dick Johnson was killed he had upon his person three different certificates or official statements describing the land claims occupied by himself and Mummy.

These certificates or statements are all official, and are signed, respectively, by Joel Palmer, superintendent of Indian affairs, J. L. Parish, Indian agent, and W. J. Martin, Indian sub-agent.

They are all of the same tenor, and I would most respectfully suggest that the land described in these certificates be reserved from sale, and, if possible, secured to the families and surviving relatives of the deceased.

I am informed that the lands occupied and improved by these Indians are already entered at the land office for southern Oregon as donation or preëmption claims by white men, who are supposed to have been engaged in or accessory to the murders.

It is not the desire of this office that those persons should derive any benefit from the labor of those Indians.

For full and detailed accounts of this matter, I must refer you to my previous reports on the subject.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. P. DREW,
Indian Sub-Agent.

EDWARD R. GEARY, Esq.,
Supt. of Indian Affairs Oregon and Washington Territory.

No. 194.

OFFICE GRAND RONDE AGENCY,
Oregon, July 26, 1859.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian bureau, I have the honor to submit this, my third annual report.

It will be three years ago on the 25th of November next that I took charge of this agency. Everything at that time bore the impress of destitution, ruin, and starvation; winter had already set in, and the whole Grand Ronde valley was so nearly submerged by water as to render the roads almost impassable: there was no forage, and not a spire of grass for the government stock and the animals belonging to the Indians. Every pound of breadstuffs to supply the indispensable wants of the Indians had to be hauled from the Willamette valley, a distance of twenty or thirty miles, over the worst roads perhaps that the same amount was ever transported, it being frequently necessary to employ seven or eight yoke of oxen to haul a load of one thousand pounds.

Since that time we have fenced in the entire arable portion of land

in the Grande Ronde valley, and would have by this time been able to raise all of the breadstuffs necessary for the subsistence of the Indians but for the very unfavorable soil and climate. We have scarcely a month without frost, and it rains almost incessantly for seven months in the year.

The soil of the Grand Ronde valley is notoriously unproductive, it being a close heavy clay, holding water unusually late in the spring, the nights being at all times cool, which prevents grain from coming up, and from the middle of May to the first of October we seldom have any rain, and as soon as the rains cease the ground gradually bakes, until it finally becomes as hard as a solid mass of adobes. Wheat is therefore raised with great difficulty, and the raising of corn or vines of any kind is impracticable on account of the frost: peas can, I think, be raised to advantage, and potatoes will do tolerably well.

It is impossible to estimate what will be the yield of this year's crop, as the season is very backward, and we have not yet commenced harvesting, but from all appearances it will be very short. We have had no rain for over two months, and the days have been intensely warm, and the nights very cold. Only two weeks ago we had frost sufficiently severe to cut down a portion of the potato tops, notwithstanding which I think they will yield something: our peas, however, look well.

In reporting the present condition of the Indians on this reservation, it will be necessary on account of their great difference to mention the several tribes separately.

The Rogue Rivers and Cow Creeks are the only Indians on this reservation who were engaged in open hostility to the whites. Once a powerful people, they have gradually dwindled down to comparative insignificance: they have lost all their former energy and spirit, and show no disposition to go to war. Many of them have died, and the few who are left are diseased, and will not long be an expense to the government.

The two tribes together now number about three hundred and fifty, of whom less than eighty are men, many of whom are old and decrepid, and the remainder are women and children who are wholly dependent on the government for their support. Of the young men, I do not know one who is able to do a day's work. These Indians have always opposed sending their children to school; they believe that it causes sickness among them.

The Umpquas and Calapoosas, of Umpqua valley, number about two hundred and eighty.

These Indians have always been peaceably disposed towards the whites; some of them have settled down permanently on their lands, and manifest a disposition to go to work. They are by far the best Indians on the reservation, but, like the Rogue Rivers, are not inclined to send their children to school.

The Willamette valley tribes, including, as they do, about ten or twelve separate and distinct bands, each under their several petty chiefs, number in the aggregate about three hundred and thirty.

These Indians prior to the establishment of the reservation, made a good living by working for and trading with the whites, from whom they were accustomed to receive those large prices for their labor which

were customary in the country during the prevalence of the gold excitement on this coast, and consequently, at the same time that they learned some of the arts of civilized life, also acquired those habits of idleness and dissipation which are invariably superinduced whenever the price of labor is inflated far above its natural value.

I have mentioned this circumstance for the purpose not only of explaining the causes of the large prices which it has been necessary to pay for Indian labor, but also to show what almost insuperable obstacles we have to contend against in inducing these Indians to go to work for themselves for what they believe to be a bare subsistence.

Nearly all of these Indians have comfortable houses, and many of them have fenced in, and, to some extent, cultivated small gardens. During the past year I purchased for them, out of their own funds, a number of apple trees, which, from the experience of the former owners of the land, I think will do well, notwithstanding the cold and frost to which we are subjected at all seasons of the year: these I have distributed amongst those who I believe would take care of them.

As soon as they commence bearing, I think it will have a beneficial effect not only upon those who set out the trees, but also upon others whom I was afraid to intrust with them.

I have also purchased for their benefit a few more cows and agricultural implements, and a few yoke of work-oxen, which, together with those I had on hand, I have issued to them.

Many of these Indians, before they sold their lands and were removed to the reservation, were in comparatively comfortable circumstances, and were always able to procure sugar, coffee, syrup, and other luxuries. It is, therefore, with great difficulty that they can be kept on the reservation and made to attend to their gardens; they are always trying to get permission to return to their old haunts and live again amongst the whites.

In my first annual report, I made an estimate for the completion of the grist-mill, the frame of which I found already erected at the time I took charge, but no appropriation for that object having been made, I was instructed by your predecessor in office to use a portion of the annuity fund for "beneficial objects," for that purpose. Acting under his instructions, I purchased the necessary machinery and employed competent mechanics, and have now got the mill in working order, but it is far from complete. It is not inclosed, and requires a great deal more work: what has been done has been performed in a good and substantial manner. We have already manufactured, up to the end of last June, upwards of 250,000 pounds of flour. We have also thoroughly repaired the mill-dam, and the saw-mill has been put in good working order.

Much has been written on the subject of the ultimate civilization of the Indian race, and it must necessarily be an object of solicitude with every reflecting mind, but more particularly with the agent under whose charge they are placed.

With those unacquainted with the Indian character, with their various prejudices and superstitions, this may be thought to be an easy matter; but those who see the Indian in his state of social degradation, turn from the view almost hopeless of accomplishing anything. Schools may be established, and the most zealous instructors engaged

in the work, and the children may be taught the rudiments of an education, but the question arises, have they advanced a single step towards actual civilization? The child returns to the lodge of his parents, there to view the same scenes to which he has been accustomed, and to witness the same depravity and social degradation, and in one single hour forgets all the instructions of his teachers.

Entertaining these views, the present system of training the Indian children has always appeared to me to be of little or no benefit; but if it were practicable to take the children away from their parents, and place them by themselves, under the charge of competent persons, I sincerely believe that much might be done.

What I have here stated applies, in my opinion, more particularly to the Indians on this coast, for, it is conceded that they are far inferior in point of intellect to any of the tribes bordering on our western frontier. Directly on the coast, we find the Indians stupid and indolent, but back in the valley of the Willamette we find them a little more sprightly; and east of the Cascade mountains they are still further improved.

We have been greatly annoyed by the Indians bringing in ardent spirits. This nefarious traffic has been carried on ever since the first establishment of the reservation until within the last few months, and I cannot conclude this report without expressing my indebtedness to the United States officers of the military post of Fort Yamhill for their hearty assistance and coöperation, by which we have been enabled to partially suppress the evil.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant.

JOHN F. MILLER,
Indian Agent.

EDWARD R. GEARY, Esq.,
Sup't Indian Affairs Oregon and Washington Territories.

No. 195.

OFFICE OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Dalles, July 14, 1859.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the department, I beg to submit the following as my annual report for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1859:

Since my last report, the Indians within my district have remained friendly and well disposed, with the exception of the Sho-sho-nes, or Snake tribe, who have committed some depredations upon the friendly Indians. The Indians under my charge have received but little from the department in provisions and clothing during the year, except those located upon the Warm Spring reservation, to wit: Wascos, Tyichs, and Des Chutes. These having been placed upon the reservation, I have been compelled to expend nearly all the means furnished this agency in opening farms for them, and in some presents of provisions and clothing, to enable them to put in their crops. Their advance in agriculture is as great as could reasonably be expected of any people,

considering their former mode of living: they have done well, and deserve much credit. There has been one great drawback to their advancement during this spring and summer, which I hope will be provided against before another spring.

The drawback I refer to is the frequent attacks of the Snake Indians, who live on the western slope of the Blue mountains, directly opposite the reservation, on the east side of the Des Chutes river. These attacks have generally been made in the night time, for the purpose of stealing stock; but several of the friendly Indians, while out herding their stock, have been fired upon and wounded by the Snakes, and some of them killed. The Indians upon the reserve this spring were very poor, and had to subsist principally upon wild roots. To obtain these, they were compelled to go considerable distances from the agency, and, after these attacks were commenced by the Snakes, they became so frightened that they would no longer go out to procure them; and having but little means at my command, wherewith to furnish them with subsistence, many of them failed to put in any crop, and left the reservation, and came into the neighborhood of the settlements with their stock. The Snakes having made several attempts to run off the horses and cattle belonging to the department, and threatening to burn the agency buildings and fences, I made application to the officer commanding the military department of Oregon, General W. S. Harney, for a force sufficient to protect the public property and the lives and property of the Indians upon the reservation: if no force could be furnished, then forty or fifty United States rifles, with fixed ammunition. By direction of General Harney, I received forty United States rifles, with ammunition, but no force, and forwarded them to the reservation. There I immediately organized a company of Indians, fifty-three in number, and placed them under charge of Dr. Thomas L. Fitch, gave them arms and ammunition, and such provisions as I had at the agency, and directed them to proceed into the Snake country, and make the best effort they could to recover the stolen property, and to punish those who had been engaged in stealing it. (Up to this time there had been stolen about one hundred and fifty head of horses and cattle, besides what had been killed.) They proceeded about one hundred and twenty miles up the valley of John Day's river, when they came upon two lodges of Snakes. They succeeded in killing all the men belonging to these lodges, and taking the women and children prisoners, and also in recovering several of the stolen horses. There were several lodges on the opposite side of John Day's river, but that stream being much swollen, and their provisions exhausted, after spending two days in trying to cross, they gave up the attempt, and returned to the agency, which they reached on the 3d of May. The result of this little expedition was to prevent a renewal of attacks upon the reserve for several days. If I could be furnished with the means, I could make these Indians protect themselves; but I question whether it would not be more expensive than it would be to make a small military post upon the reserve for a few years. Having always been friendly, never having engaged in hostilities against the whites, and, more than this, having furnished material aid to the volunteer forces while fighting

the Cayuse and Yakima Indians, and having been moved out of their country into the immediate vicinity of their old enemies, the Snake Indians, they think it very hard that the government does not furnish them some protection; and I would earnestly recommend that a military post be established at the Warm Spring reservation, until such time as the Snake Indians shall be treated with by government and placed under the control of agents.

I would also respectfully recommend that the Snake Indians be treated with immediately. It may prevent much trouble and expense in the future. They are now scattered along the base of the Blue mountains, on both sides, and in the immediate vicinity of all the passes which emigrants are compelled to traverse in going to and from the Atlantic States.

The treaties made with the Indians in my district, to wit: the Cayuse, Walla-Walla, Utilla, John Day, Wasco, Tyick, Des Chutes, and Dog River tribes, having been ratified, it is highly important that the appropriations for carrying them into effect should be made immediately. They have waited for their ratification over three years; and now they are ratified, they are extremely anxious that they should be fulfilled. I hope this matter will be urged upon the attention of Congress, so that something may be done for them next spring. In order to be of any service to them, the funds should reach here by the middle of February, 1860.

In my last report, I recommended that funds be furnished this agency for the purpose of building suitable houses at the fisheries to facilitate the curing and preserving salmon. The reasons then urged seem to me stronger now than ever. I estimated the expense of building these houses last year at three thousand dollars: I am of opinion that they can be built next year for two thousand dollars, and hope instructions will be given to have them erected. I think, from present appearances, the Indians will put up from seventy-five to one hundred barrels of salt salmon this summer.

My district includes all of Oregon east of the Cascade mountains, and has within its boundaries nearly six thousand Indians, who were formerly in charge of two agents. All these Indians are running at large over the country, with the exception of twelve hundred, whom I have collected upon the Warm Spring reservation. These facts, together with the small amount of funds furnished this agency, have made my duties very laborious and unpleasant. The amount received last year ($13,500) was mostly expended in opening farms upon the Warm Spring reservation. The agency building, erected one year ago, remains unfinished for want of funds.

The amount of land under cultivation the present year is as follows, to wit: Potatoes, 175 acres; peas, 30 acres; beans, 15 acres; corn, 75 acres; beets, 2 acres; melons, 8 acres; carrots, 6 acres; squash, 25 acres; turnips, 10 acres; onions, 5 acres; cabbage, 5 acres—making a total of 356 acres, which, from present appearances, will yield a fair crop. There are also about sixty acres of land plowed, which has no crop upon it, owing to the difficulties spoken of. The lands under cultivation I divided among the several families, and require each family to cultivate their own land.

I estimate the number of Indians in this district to be as follows:

Name of tribe.	Chief or head man.	Whole No. of tribes.	No. in this district.
Dog River	Bill	130	130
Wascos	Mission John	475	475
Tyicks	Simtes-tes	450	450
Des Chutes	Kuckup	350	350
John Day	House	120	120
Utilla	William Snoot	250	250
Cayuses	How-letz-wampum	500	500
Walla-Walla	Hornley	300	300
Nez Percés	Billy	3,300	500
Mountain Snakes	Hawlark	1,200	800
Bannacks		700	700
Diggers	We-oh-we-ah	600	600
Scattering bands on Columbia river		600	600
Total number		8,975	5,775

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. P. DENNISON,
Indian Agent Eastern District Oregon.

EDWARD R. GEARY, Esq.,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

No. 196.

OFFICE KLAMATH LAKE SUB-INDIAN AGENCY,
Jacksonville, Oregon, July 11, 1859.

SIR: As there has been no improvements made in my district up to the present time, I will proceed to report upon certain specified subjects, to which my attention was directed by instructions from the superintendent's office, appended to the instructions assigning me to duty in this district. When I first took charge of the district, circumstances compelled me to turn my attention to the settlement of the troubles between the whites and Indians, caused by the murder of five citizens of Oregon by Indians, on the route from this place to Klamath lake, early in April last. Great excitement prevailed in the community, from the fact that part of the Indians engaged in the murder had been in the settlements all winter, and had been kindly treated, and it required every exertion on the part of the agent to prevent any joint act on the part of white individuals that might lead to further difficulty. It became necessary for me to collect all of the Indians residing in the settlement, and remove them to the Indian country. I take great pleasure in announcing the difficulty settled. Three of t[illegible] were killed by the Klamath Lake Indians, three m[illegible]

tains, renegades, without tribe or sympathy among the Indians, and two more are among the Klamath Lake Indians, the chiefs of which tribe have promised to deliver them to justice as soon as they can arrest them. While engaged in the adjustment of this difficulty, and traveling through the district, I was enabled, to a certain extent, to acquire information relative to the particular subjects prescribed by my instructions from the late Superintendent Nesmith.

It was impossible to get a correct census of the Indians in the district in so short a time, as they are scattered in small bands and families over the entire country, but, as near as I can learn, they number over a thousand souls, viz:

	Men.	Women.	Children.	Total.
The Klamath Lakes	122	200	150	472
The Modocks (of Oregon)	70	140	100	310
The Snakes (estimated)				250
Total	192	340	250	1,032

The past history of the tribes in my district, so far as regards their relations with the whites, is very different. The Klamath Lakes have, as near as I can learn, been uniformly friendly; at least, I cannot learn that they have ever been at actual war, while the Modocks have seldom been on peaceable terms, until within the last three years.

At present both tribes are disposed to be friendly. The Snake Indians of my district inhabit the country along the foot of the Blue mountains, and of them I know but little as yet.

A considerable portion of the country inhabited by the Klamath Lake and Modock tribes, is well adapted to grazing, and some of it to agricultural purposes. The Klamath Lakes are anxious and the Modocks are willing to dispose of a portion of their territory to the government.

Permit me here to suggest the necessity of treating with those tribes at an early day, and also the necessity of a military post at some point in the lake country, for the protection of the southern portion of Oregon, and Northern California, as well as the emigrant routes leading through the Indian country. As soon as the proper protection is extended to that country, our citizens will occupy it far to the eastward. I would recommend the valley of Klamath river, between the lakes known as the Big lake and the Upper lake, as the most eligible situation for an agency for the district. It is a central point for the Indians, and will probably be included in the lands reserved for them, should such a reservation be made. It has a sufficiency of timber on it, with plenty of good grass and water. The trail leading from the Dalles, Oregon, to Yreka, California, passes through the valley, and also two trails from it to Jacksonville, Oregon, which is about seventy-five miles from the point selected for an agency.

The lakes abound in fish, and furnish the principal means of subsistence for the Indians. In short, the vicinity of the lakes is peculiarly

adapted to the purposes of an Indian reservation, while it is comparatively valueless for a white population. Up to the present time, I have deemed it impracticable to reside among the Indians, in consequence of the insufficiency of the funds in my possession to defray the necessary expenses; but I hope to do so for the future.

I would furnish the department with a map of my district, but as yet my knowledge of the country is too limited to be satisfactory.

The foregoing is respectfully submitted.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. H. ABBOTT,
Sub-Indian Agent.

E. R. GEARY, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs
Oregon and Washington Territory, Salem, Oregon.

No. 197.

KLAMATH INDIAN RESERVATION.

DEAR SIR: I herewith have the honor to submit the following my annual report of the present condition and location of this reservation, and also of the different farms attached to and belonging to the same. It is with much pleasure that I can speak so favorably of the condition of the Indians. Health, peace, and plenty prevail among them; no dissatisfaction exists; no broils or contentions occur among themselves, and they are very friendly with all the whites with whom they come in contact; and I have no doubt in their continued fidelity, if there is no molestation or intrusion on the part of the whites. I had little difficulty in controlling and managing them entirely to my satisfaction. They are obedient, respectful, and orderly, and are certainly improving in habits of industry; and although the great majority of them still cling with much tenacity to their primitive habits of ease and indolence, yet there are many who work with a willing hand and a cheerful spirit; and the number of laborers continues to increase, and will, for they cannot fail to see and feel the beneficial results arising from industry. There are, on this reservation proper, two thousand Indians, a great number of whom receive daily sustenance from headquarters; the balance under my jurisdiction, number about four thousand, who inhabit the mountain streams, and subsist principally on fish and game, which are very abundant, and seem inexhaustible. These latter make frequent visits to headquarters, and get full supplies of vegetables, &c. The Indians not residing immediately on this reservation, and numbering about four thousand, live in the counties of Del Norte, Klamath, Trinity, and Siskyon, and over whom I exercise control and supervision.

There is this year, on this and the different farms attached, two hundred acres in cultivation, to wit: fifty in wheat, which yielded ninety-one thousand five hundred pounds; barley, ten acres, and yielded thirteen thousand five hundred and fifty; ten acres in oats, which, cut and cured in hay, and amounting to fourteen tons, and also

thirty-three bushels which I thrashed for seed; thirty-three acres in potatoes, which I have not yet dug, which bid fair to produce an abundant yield, and I feel confident in saying, cannot fall short of five hundred bushels to the acre. I cultivated in peas, seventy-five acres; a large portion of which have been harvested, and, estimating from the large quantity now gathered, the yield will probably exceed fifty tons; the balance, twenty-five acres, I planted in various kinds of vegetables and melons, such as cabbages, beans, carrots, &c., especially the latter, the yield of which, both as to size and quantity, I have never seen equalled.

Since I took charge of this reservation, I have expended twelve thousand four hundred and ninety-two dollars and ninety-three cents, exclusive of my salary. Although the benefit arising from said expenditure have given me much satisfaction, yet a much larger sum could have been expended to profit and advantage; and I must say, that the amount set apart by you is not sufficient to defray the expenses of this reservation, yet I will make every effort to keep in bounds, yet it will curtail my movements, and prevent me from making many changes and improvements which the wants and necessities of the service require.

All of which is respectfully submitted, by your obedient servant,

D. E. BUEL, *Indian Agent.*

JAS. Y. MCDUFFIE, Esq.

No. 198.

NOME LACKEES INDIAN RESERVE,
August 31, 1859.

SIR: In obedience to instructions heretofore received, I beg leave to submit this my annual report. During the past year, notwithstanding the loss of some two hundred acres of wheat by smut, there have been grown on this reserve and housed, about fifteen thousand bushels of grain, consisting of wheat, rye, and barley, more than sufficient to subsist the Indians now here, or that will probably be brought to this place. Owing to the failure of water for irrigration some two months sooner this season than heretofore, the vegetable crop was a failure.

At Nome-Cult Indian farm, attached to this agency, there was raised about one thousand bushels of wheat, rye, and barley. The corn crop there will turn out well, estimated at about seven hundred bushels; also a large quantity of melons, pumpkins, and other vegetables. The potato crop bids fair for an abundant yield. By gathering acorns, of which there is an immense yield this year, and which are highly prized by the Indians, I think there will be a plentiful supply of food for the Indians in and around Round valley.

At this place, (Nome-Lackee,) there are remnants of the tribes of Nome-Lackees, Wye-Lackees, Noi-Mucks, Noi-Yucans, and Noi-Sas, numbering in all, about one thousand souls. There are about three thousand Yukas who make Nome-Cult their home, although that number is not

permanently located at that place. Until recently, there were there about two hundred Nevadas. Most of them have, however, left and made their way to the foot hills of the Sierra Nevada mountains. Probably there are about twenty-five of this tribe remaining in that valley, although not on the farm. During the past year a great number of Indians have left this (Nome Lackee) reserve; and within the last six weeks, several hundred of the Noi-Yucans, and Noi-Mucks, and Wye-Lackees, have made their way to their old locations. It has been impossible for the agent, from the want of men and means, to follow and recapture them. As the rainy season approaches, it is believed that the greater portion of the Noi-Mucks will return to the reservation. The others who left this place, and those of the Nevadas who left Nome-Cult, will have to be brought back, as they are dispersed among the foot-hills and along the water courses east of the Sacramento river.

This place is situated only about twenty miles from the Sacramento river, and it is almost impossible to prevent the escape of the Indians who feel disposed to leave. It takes them but a few hours to reach the river, where they are aided in their flight by the river Indians, if not by white persons. In several instances, when runaway Indians have been pursued, the employés of the government have met with strenuous opposition from the whites while in the act of recapturing them. In order to keep their squaws, on one or two occasions, white men have married them. To retain the Indians of the lower Sacramento valley on this place without an increase of employés, is hardly to be expected. There is reason to believe that white men in Round valley have been tampering with the Indians of that place, and to their evil counsels and malicious feelings is to be attributed the loss of the Nevada Indians. To some extent, the same cause has operated at this place.

Upon an examination of the survey of this place, after the proclamation for the sale of government lands in this district, it was found that a portion of the land heretofore considered as belonging to the reservation, was not included in the survey; and it was consequently sold by the register of the land office as unreserved lands. A portion, also, was located by State school land warrants. The land thus sold cannot hereafter be cultivated for the benefit of the reservation; yet, there is on the place more land for farming purposes than can be be worked.

This reserve, since its establishment, has probably fulfilled its mission. At the time of its location, the Indians west of the Sacramento river were very hostile and troublesome. They made frequent incursions upon the herds and crops of the settlers of the valley, and were guilty of many outrages on the property and persons of the white inhabitants. To quiet Indian disturbances, give safety to the lives and property of the citizens of this section of the State, as well as to gather in the Indians of this immediate scope of country, and prepare a place for the support and protection of all the Indians of the Sacramento valley, its tributaries, and those of the mountain regions of the Sierra Nevada, Trinity, and Coast range, were the leading inducements for the establishment of the Nome-Lackee reservation, which was then

supposed to be removed from the white settlements a sufficient distance to prevent any interference by them with the purposes of the department. These objects, as far as possible, have been obtained. There is no longer any dread of danger from the Indians residing between the Sacramento river and the Coast range of mountains. They are all quiet, and doubtless will remain so, unless goaded to hostilities by the outrages of unprincipled white men who may get amongst them. The country in the vicinity of the reservation is thickly settled with white citizens, who have no apprehensions on account of the Indians. But, as to making this place now a home for the Indians of the mountain districts and the east side of the Sacramento river, I am fully persuaded it is impracticable; we have too much white population in the immediate vicinity. The means of escape are so easy and convenient, that the Indians can elude the utmost vigilance of the few persons designated for their charge. To bring to this reserve the Indians of the Sacramento valley, those from the Trinity, and the Nevada mountains, and from the foot-hills, east of the Sacramento river, is now an almost useless expenditure of public money. The Indians from many of the districts spoken of can, in two days after leaving here, reach their old haunts, and renew their annoyances upon the white inhabitants. The only way to provide for the safe keeping of these Indians is, in my opinion, to put them on the reserve, either at Round Valley or Mendocino.

An Indian war, under the auspices of the State government, is now being waged against the Indians east of the Sacramento river. Some prisoners have been taken and sent to Mendocino, this place not being considered sufficiently distant to prevent their return, unless a large force be kept to guard and watch them. In view, then, of all the circumstances, it is respectfully suggested that the Indians here, and those of the entire Sacramento valley, be removed west of the Coast range of mountains, and the lands included in this reservation be thrown open to the occupancy of our citizens. By this means, a large and valuable tract of country for agricultural and grazing purposes will be transferred to the hands of an energetic and enterprising population, resulting in increased wealth and prosperity to this section of the State. If, however, it should be deemed expedient to continue this place, and locate upon it the Indians who may be brought here by the troops or the citizens, or those who may come upon it voluntarily, it is suggested that the force now allowed for carrying on operations is wholly inadequate, and your attention is called to a communication from this agency to the department, dated January 26, 1859, the time at which the order for a reduction of the forces upon the reserves was received. Your attention is also called to the fact that this reserve is wholly uninclosed. The stock of the settlers range all over it, and unless there is allowed additional white force to accompany the Indians in their efforts to drive off, and keep off, the herds that encroach upon us, it will result in the partial destruction of whatever crops may be sown this fall. The Indian vaqueros require the presence of white employés to protect them from those who have stock, and who threaten and deter the Indians when in the act of driving off the stock from the reserve. The Indian tribes located on Mill, Antelope, Deer, and

Butte creeks, also those of Pitt river, east of the Sacramento, have committed many depredations (so reported) within the past year. Several companies of citizens, as also a company of United States troops, have been endeavoring to restrain them in their depredations. At present, a volunteer force, under the authority of the State, is out in pursuit of these Indians.

The settlers of Round valley still refuse to vacate their land claims. A small detachment of United States troops now located there, will, it is believed, be sufficient, for the present, to protect the government property from injury. If, however, it is the intention of the government to reserve the entire valley for Indian purposes, some immediate steps should be taken to secure it, as the longer the delay the more difficult it becomes to settle the conflicting claims.

Respectfully yours,

VINCENT E. GEIGER,
Indian Agent.

J. Y. McDUFFIE, Esq.,
Sup't Indian Affairs, San Francisco, Cal.

No. 199.

OFFICE FRESNO INDIAN AGENCY, CALIFORNIA,
August 27, 1859.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor to submit this my annual report for the year 1859. There has no considerable change taken place in the condition of that portion of the Foot-hill Indians within the bounds of this agency, north of, and on the waters of, the San Joaquin river, since my last annual report, other than a gradual advance towards civilization. These people continue to enjoy the confidence and kind treatment of the white settlers, and have been blessed with good health; but owing to a want of success in the raising of subsistence on this farm for the last three years, after having labored hard and faithfully, and the loss of a larger portion of the crop raised on this place this season by smut; after having irrigated the land and having fine prospects, they have, in mass, become discouraged and dissatisfied with this place, and are now anxious to take their chances for success elsewhere within the bounds of their own country, where good land may be found and the seasons more reliable.

The Mo-nos continue to occupy that portion of this agency higher up in the mountains unmolested, and create no alarm whatever among the white settlers resident in this vicinity. They seek employment and labor, for the few white settlers residing in their section of country during grain-growing season and harvest time, mine more or less during the summer and fall season of the year, after which the main portion of their time is well appropriated in the gathering and saving of the natural products of the mountains as a means of subsistence during the winter and spring seasons of the year; and in this way, with the assistance I have been able to afford them in the way of food and clothing,

they have as yet been able to provide themselves with a comfortable living for Indians.

I have endeavored to encourage these people in their usual industry by furnishing them seed and tools; but as yet they do not seem to have any inclination for agricultural pursuits. They have also enjoyed fine health. Among these people and among the Chook-chan-cies, the largest unbroken tribe within the bounds of this agency, there have been numerous births and but few deaths, whilst among the other tribes there have been many deaths and but few births, which unnatural consequence is mostly attributed to the social intercourse between the women of the latter and the men of other denominations. The King's River and Tulare Lake Indians, within the bounds of this agency, have not been so fortunate as to live in peace among their white neighbors. As usual, in that section of country, soon after the labors of harvest were overlast fall, the troubles commenced in that vicinity, for causes, in my opinion, too trivial to have been acted upon by the more favored class of citizens in any country. The perpetrators of those disturbances were no doubt in the minority, had the sense of the people been properly taken; notwithstanding, they succeeded in burning their ranches and subjecting to waste their effects and their means of subsistence provided for their support during the winter season, and, like herds of sheep, these helpless "Diggers" were forced upon this (Fresno) farm.

Those who drove them here, knowing that I had neither funds to buy with nor subsistence to feed them on, publicly avowing the extermination of their race in the event of their returning to their native land, thus forcing this agency into an unavoidable expenditure, to save life during the winter and spring season of the year 1859, of not less than ten thousand dollars over and above the amount that would have been required under ordinary circumstances, and subjecting these unfortunate people to much suffering, and even death, dependent on such lawless abuse. These fated objects of charity, after having remained on this farm some five months, influenced by hunger and paternal attachment for their native land, commenced leaving this place by tribes and smaller parties, until the most of them succeeded in again regaining the soil from whence they were driven, where they are again threatened a similar fate. And I do at this time feel called upon, in the name of the peace and prosperity of these people, and the interest of the Indian department, to recommend their removal from that section of country into the mountains, where they will be less expense to the government, less subject to the abuse of ill-disposed white men; where the land is better and seasons more reliable. The crowding of the Foot-hills from north to south within the bounds of this agency, during the last twelve months, more especially the immediate vicinity of this and King's river farm, with the various kinds of stock and the various classes of men, has made apparent the policy and necessity of moving the entire Indian population higher up in the mountains, and settling them on the soil of their nativity, where there is plenty of government land, temporarily occupied by white settlers, whose improvements can be bought for a nominal sum when compared with its importance to this agency, and

in a section of country, too, where the soil is better, climate more pleasant, and seasons for all kinds of grain never failing.

All of which is very respectfully submitted by

Your most obedient,

M. B. LEWIS, *Sub-Agent.*

JAMES Y. MCDUFFIE, Esq.,
Sup't Indian Affairs, San Francisco, Cal.

No. 200.

TEJON AGENCY, CALIFORNIA,
August 12, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to submit this my annual report. The Indians within this agency number, approximately, fifteen hundred souls; of this number about six hundred compose the families that are now living upon the Tejon reservation. Throughout the entire agency, during the past year, the Indians have enjoyed general good health, and have been peaceable. The crops on the reserve have been below an average yield, the causes of which were given in my last annual report, in which I stated the drawbacks to the successful cultivation of crops, except in very wet seasons, and the general prosperity of the reservation; and now, after another year's experience, I see no reason to change my opinions or recommendations therein expressed. The policy of setting apart a small quantity of land to each Indian family to cultivate, with the understanding that the products thereof would be exclusively the benefit of the individual that farmed it, was adopted last season, and with the most flattering results. The Indians are well satisfied with this plan, knowing that they are working for themselves, and secured in the enjoyment of the fruits of their labor.

Owing to the recent reduction of employés on the reservation, I deem it prudent to suggest that a small detachment of troops be stationed near the agency buildings, to protect our lives and the public property from destruction in case of an outbreak among the Indians, which experience has taught us to expect at any moment and to guard against. It is not surprising that Indians having such facilities for obtaining whisky, as those under my charge, are often found drunk. At such times, and I might say at any time in our present defenseless condition, should an attempt be made to punish them for drunkenness or insubordination, it would be too much of a temptation for the Indians to rebel, and, if persisted in, to overpower us.

I would respectfully call attention to what I conceive a matter of importance as regard, the prosperity of the reservation, and the future peaceful disposition of the Tejon Indians. The extent of the Tejon or Sebastian reservation, when first established, was 50,000 acres of land, surveyed and set apart for the exclusive use of the Indians. This quantity was reduced by Congress to 10,000 acres, and, after a short lapse of time, increased to 25,000 acres. These changes have set aside the first survey, and have left what is reserved land entirely

without metes or bounds. Neither the 10,000 acre nor the 25,000 acre tracts has ever been surveyed. This difficulty would appear to be easily disposed of, by surveying the land and marking the limits of the reservation as established under the present law, and removing summarily all intruders that may have settled within its boundaries. But this is not the only point to dispose of in this connection. During the time Congress was authorizing the changes referred to, the entire reservation was claimed as private property under a grant from the Mexican government; which claim has been submitted to two of the United States courts in California, and, in both, the decisions have been in favor of the claimants, and adverse to the United States.

In consequence of the uncertainty brought about by the above causes, as to what is or is not reserved land, also as to who are the rightful owners of the premises, has induced several white men to settle upon the land embraced within the first survey, and what evidently must belong to the reservation, if such an institution has an existence.

These settlements are encroaching more and more upon what has heretofore been considered, by all, the property of the Indians.

These encroachments, with their attendant annoyances, unless promptly checked, cannot fail to weaken the faith of the Indians in the ability of the government to protect them, and their confidence in the officers of the department whose duty it is to control them and guard their interests.

As I am in much doubt as to the proper course to pursue, under the circumstances, to prevent settlements on the reservation, and further encroachment upon what I believe to be the rights and privileges of the Indians, also as to the extent of my authority as Indian agent in such cases, I deem it my duty to submit the matter for consideration and instructions.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. R. VINEYARD,
Indian Agent.

J. Y. McDUFFIE, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, San Francisco.

No. 201.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office Indian Trust Fund, November 25, 1859.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith the usual schedules exhibiting the condition of the Indian trust fund.

On the 13th of May last, the following stocks were surrendered to the Wyandotts, in accordance with the provisions of the 7th article of the treaty of January 31, 1855, viz:

Tennessee 5's	$52,000 00
Missouri 6's	1,000 00
United States 6's, loan of 1847	594 53
Total	53,594 53

On the same day the United States stock ($594 53,) previously held by the Wyandotts, was purchased from them on account of the Delaware general fund.

With these exceptions, no change has occurred since the date of my last report.

The trust fund amounts at date to $3,449,241 82, the net annual revenue from which is $202,002 89.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GODARD BAILEY,
Disbursing Clerk.

Hon. A. B. GREENWOOD,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 1.

List of Indian tribes for whom stock is held in trust by the Secretary of the Interior, showing the amount to the credit of each tribe, their net annual income, and the date of the treaty or law under which the investments were made.

Tribe.	Treaty.	Amount of stock.	Net annual income.
Cherokee national fund	December 29, 1835	$517,261 39	$28,914 91
Cherokee orphan fund	....do....do....	45,000 00	2,700 00
Cherokee school fund	February 27, 1819, and December 29, 1835	197,800 00	11,848 00
Chickasaw incompetents	May 24, 1834	2,000 00	100 00
Chickasaw orphans	....do	4,203 71	222 22
Chippewas of Swan Creek	May 9, 1836	5,587 42	335 24
Choctaw general fund	February 17, 1837	453,734 71	27,224 08
Choctaw school fund	September 27, 1830	98,391 79	5,903 52
Creek orphans	March 24, 1832	200,742 60	11,694 54
Delaware general fund	May 6, 1854	916,594 53	54,910 68
Delaware school fund	September 24, 1829	7,806 28	468 38
Ioways	May 17, 1854	144,000 00	8,740 00
Kansas schools	June 3, 1825	26,555 00	1,503 30
Kaskaskias, Peorias, &c	May 30, 1854	319,000 00	19,260 00
Menomonees	September 3, 1836	153,403 58	8,244 22
Osages, schools	June 2, 1825	31,724 02	1,903 44
Ottawas of Blanchard's Fork	August 30, 1831	8,473 22	508 40
Ottawas of Roche de Boeuff	....do	1,571 13	94 26
Ottawas and Chippewas	March 28, 1836	20,925 74	1,245 54
Pottawatomies, mills	September 26, 1833	134,714 19	7,952 02
Pottawatomies, schools	....do....do	80,082 25	4,124 94
Senecas	Acts of Congress of June 14, 1836, and January 9, 1837	5,000 00	250 00
Senecas and Shawnees	Acts of Congress of June 14, 1836, and January 9, 1837	16,466 10	892 96
Stockbridges and Munsees	September 3, 1839	5,204 16	312 24
Wyandotts	April 1, 1850	53,000 00	2,650 00
		3,449,241 82	202,002 89

No. 2.

INDIAN TRUST FUND.

Statement of stock account, exhibiting in detail the securities in which the funds of each tribe are invested.

CHEROKEE NATIONAL FUND.

Stock.	Per cent.	Amount.
State of Florida	7	$7,000 00
Georgia	6	1,500 00
Kentucky	5	94,000 00
Louisiana	6	7,000 00
Maryland	6	761 39
Missouri	6	50,000 00
North Carolina	6	20,000 00
South Carolina	6	117,000 00
Tennessee	5	125,000 00
Tennessee	6	5,000 00
Virginia	6	90,000 00
Total		517,261 39

CHEROKEE ORPHAN FUND.

State of Virginia	6	45,000 00
Total		45,000 00

CHEROKEE SCHOOL FUND.

State of Florida	7	7,000 00
Louisiana	6	2,000 00
Missouri	5½	10,000 00
Missouri	6	5,000 00
North Carolina	6	21,000 00
Pennsylvania	5	4,000 00
South Carolina	6	1,000 00
Tennessee	6	7,000 00
United States loan of 1847	6	5,800 00
State of Virginia	6	135,000 00
Total		197,800 00

CHICKASAW INCOMPETENTS.

State of Indiana	5	2,000 00
Total		2,000 00

No. 2—Continued.

CHICKASAW ORPHANS.

Stock.	Per cent.	Amount.
State of Arkansas	5	$3,000 00
United States loan of 1842	6	433 68
United States loan of 1847	6	770 03
Total		4,203 71

CHIPPEWAS OF SWAN CREEK.

State of Missouri	6	5,000 00
United States loan of 1847	6	587 42
Total		5,587 42

CHOCTAW GENERAL FUND.

State of Missouri	6	2,000 00
United States loan of 1842	6	1,734 71
State of Virginia	6	450,000 00
Total		453,734 71

CHOCTAW SCHOOL FUND.

State of Missouri	6	19,000 00
United States loan of 1842	6	60,893 62
United States loan of 1847	6	18,498 17
Total		98,391 79

CREEK ORPHANS.

State of Kentucky	5	1,000 00
Missouri	5½	28,000 00
Missouri	6	28,000 00
Tennessee	5	20,000 00
United States loan of 1842	6	49,900 84
United States loan of 1847	6	41 76
State of Virginia	6	73,800 00
Total		200,742 60

No. 2—Continued.

DELAWARE GENERAL FUND.

Stock.	Per cent.	Amount.
State of Florida	7	$59,000 00
Georgia	6	2,000 00
Louisiana	6	4,000 00
Missouri	6	290,000 00
North Carolina	6	341,000 00
Ohio	6	150,000 00
Pennsylvania	5	55,000 00
South Carolina	6	1,000 00
Tennessee	6	14,000 00
United States loan of 1847	6	594 53
Total		916,594 53

DELAWARE SCHOOL FUND.

United States loan of 1842	6	7,806 28
Total		7,806 28

IOWAS.

State of Florida	7	22,000 00
Louisiana	6	9,000 00
Missouri	6	15,000 00
North Carolina	6	63,000 00
Pennsylvania	5	12,000 00
South Carolina	6	3,000 00
Tennessee	6	20,000 00
Total		144,000 00

KANSAS.

State of Missouri	5½	18,000 00
Missouri	6	2,000 00
United States loan of 1842	6	4,444 66
United States loan of 1847	6	2,110 34
Total		26,555 00

KASKASKIAS, PEORIAS, &c.

State of Florida	7	37,000 00
Louisiana	6	15,000 00
Missouri	6	25,000 00
North Carolina	6	117,000 00
Pennsylvania	5	25,000 00
South Carolina	6	3,000 00
Tennessee	6	97,000 00
Total		319,000 00

No. 2—Continued.

MONOMONEES.

Stock.	Per cent.	Amount.
State of Kentucky	5	$77,000 00
Missouri	6	9,000 00
Tennessee	5	19,000 00
United States loan of 1842	6	26,114 88
United States loan of 1847	6	22,288 70
Total		153,403 58

OSAGES.

State of Missouri	6	7,000 00
United States loan of 1842	6	24,679 56
United States loan of 1847	6	44 46
Total		31,724 02

OTTAWAS OF BLANCHARD'S FORK.

State of Missouri	6	8,000 00
United States loan of 1847	6	473 22
Total		8,473 22

OTTAWAS OF ROCHE DE BŒUF.

State of Missouri	6	1,000 00
United States loan of 1847	6	571 13
Total		1,571 13

OTTAWAS AND CHIPPEWAS.

State of Missouri	6	10,000 00
Tennessee	5	1,000 00
United States loan of 1842	6	4,588 97
United States loan of 1847	6	2,336 77
State of Virginia	6	3,000 00
Total		20,925 74

POTTAWATOMIES, (MILLS.)

State of Maryland	6	130,850 43
United States loan of 1842	6	1,921 93
United States loan of 1847	6	1,941 83
Total		134,714 19

No. 2—Continued.

POTTAWATOMIES, (SCHOOLS.)

Stock.	Per cent.	Amount.
State of Indiana	5	$68,000 00
Missouri	6	5,000 00
United States loan of 1842	6	5,556 71
United States loan of 1847	6	1,525 54
Total		80,082 25

SENECAS.

State of Kentucky	5	5,000 00
Total		5,000 00

SENECAS AND SHAWNEES.

State of Kentucky	5	6,000 00
Missouri	5½	7,000 00
Missouri	6	3,000 00
United States loan of 1847	6	466 10
Total		16,466 10

STOCKBRIDGES AND MUNSEES.

United States loan of 1842	6	5,204 16
Total		5,204 16

WYANDOTTS.

State of Tennessee	5	53,000 00
Total		53,000 00

No. 3.

INDIAN TRUST FUND.

List of stocks held by the Secretary of the Interior in trust for Indian tribes.

State.	Per cent.	Amount.
Arkansas	5	$3,000 00
Florida	7	132,000 00
Georgia	6	3,500 00
Indiana	5	70,000 00
Kentucky	5	183,000 00
Louisiana	6	37,000 00
Maryland*	6	131,611 82
Missouri	5½	63,000 00
Missouri	6	484,000 00
North Carolina	6	562,000 00
Ohio	6	150,000 00
Pennsylvania*	5	96,000 00
South Carolina	6	125,000 00
Tennessee	5	218,000 00
Tennessee	6	143,000 00
United States	6	251,330 00
Virginia	6	796,800 00
		3,449,241 82

* Taxed by the State.